



# History of Eastern Jefferson County, West Virginia

William D. Theriault

Hagerstown, Maryland:  
Published by the Author, 2009

Copyright, 2009, William D. Theriault

Individuals may reproduce this publication for their own use. It may not be reproduced for resale without the written permission of the author.

Questions or comments may be addressed to William D. theriault, 17434 Virginia Ave., Hagerstown, Md, 21740.

email: [wmtheriault@myactv.net](mailto:wmtheriault@myactv.net)

Cover illustration from S. Howell Brown's 1883 map of Jefferson County, W. Va.

# CONTENTS

PREFACE . . . . .	v
I. GEOGRAPHY AND NATURAL RESOURCES . . . . .	1
II. INDIANS. . . . .	5
II. EARLY EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS (1700-1753) . . . . .	11
IV. EARLY FAIRFAX GRANTS (1754-1759) . . . . .	21
V. THE FRENCH-INDIAN WAR (1754-1763). . . . .	27
VI. THE SECOND WAVE OF SETTLEMENT (1760-1775) . . . . .	31
VII. THE BEGINNING OF INDUSTRY (1760-1775) . . . . .	37
VIII. THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION AND ITS AFTERMATH (1775-1799) . . . . .	45
IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835). . . . .	55
X. THE ARRIVAL OF THE RAILROAD AND THE CANAL (1836-1860) . . . . .	81
XI. THE CIVIL WAR (1860-1865) . . . . .	99
XII. RECONSTRUCTION AND THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRY (1866-1883) . . . . .	105
XIII. THE FOUNDERS OF BAKERTON . . . . .	121
XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921) . . . . .	129
XV. THE SECOND GENERATION OF BAKERS (1922-1948) . . . . .	155

CONTENTS

XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948) . . . . . 163

XVII. THE BAKERTON PLANT LEAVES THE BAKER FAMILY (1949-1957) . . . . . 199

XVIII. BAKERTON NOW . . . . . 205

APPENDIX A. EXCERPTS FROM "A BRIEF BY L[ODONZO] C. ENGLE ON THE ORIGIN OF THE  
ENGLE NAME". . . . . 211

APPENDIX B. GENEALOGIES OF FAMILIES IN EASTERN JEFFERSON COUNTY . . . . . 215

APPENDIX C. THE BAKERTON CENTENNIAL . . . . . 253

APPENDIX D. INTERVIEWS WITH LOCAL RESIDENTS. . . . . 257

BIBLIOGRAPHY . . . . . 499

INDEX. . . . . 513

# PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION

This history grew out of my curiosity about the area to which I had recently moved. The eastern section of Jefferson County between Shepherdstown and Harper's Ferry was sparsely settled in the early 1970's, and the Bakerton-Engle-Moler's Cross Roads area contained a general store, a couple of churches, and a few score houses surrounded by fertile farmland and orchards. However, evidence of a more prosperous era was everywhere to be seen. The countryside was dotted with substantial farmhouses, closed quarries, and other structures in various states of repair.

Conversations with old timers revealed that the area had indeed been prosperous. Their numerous anecdotes provided tantalizing glimpses of a village that was once more populous than Harper's Ferry and of industries that had vitalized the area for over 200 years. There was much here to interest the student of local history. However, the sobering words of an old history teacher came to mind: history is comprised of what our ancestors remembered to save or forgot to destroy.

Much of the past that is the subject of this book extends back beyond the memory of anyone now living, and I have used the historian's traditional documentary tools to piece this story together. However, many of the events that took place within our century were experienced by persons still alive — people capable of describing their past with a richness and vitality rarely found in the earlier written records. For this reason, I have tried to use the more recent documentary information as a framework within which people can tell their own story.

During the preparation of this book, I have seen the past being quietly destroyed around me. Limestone kilns and old buildings have been dismantled and turned into barbecue pits, walks, and foundations for houses. Traces of iron ore mines have been virtually obliterated. Bit by bit, our view into the past has dimmed as the people who have lived part of this history died. Soon the memories and the landmarks may be gone. The visitor's query, "Did anything ever happen here?" may be met with only a shrug. Our tenuous link with our past will be lost.

This history is an attempt to preserve a small piece of that past for the future.

William D. Theriault, Bakerton, West Virginia, 1988

## PREFACE

Author's note: This new edition is being released a little more than twenty years after its original publication. Except for a few minor corrections, the text follows closely that of the first edition. However, I have updated the maps and added numerous illustrations to help the reader gain a better understanding of eastern Jefferson County. All of the persons I interviewed for this study are now deceased. I have also included transcripts of my interviews with these residents in case you wish to delve deeper into their lives.

William D. Theriault, Hagerstown, Maryland, 2009

# I. GEOGRAPHY AND NATURAL RESOURCES

Viewed in its narrowest terms, the village at the center of the Bakerton area sprang up about 1889, drew its sustenance from a deposit of high-calcium limestone, and began to wilt when that resource was exhausted. The boundaries of this mining village would extend no more than one mile from the original quarry. Yet the history of Bakerton, and that of eastern Jefferson County, cannot be neatly tied up in a 100-year-old, four-square-mile package. If you look for Bakerton's roots, you will find that they spread miles in all directions and go back more than 250 years.

Bakerton is near the center of the area that will be examined in the following pages. It is bounded by Halltown Pike on the west, Shepherdstown on the north, and Elk Run and Bolivar Heights on the south. The eastern boundary spans the Potomac River and includes the Dargan-Antietam area and the mountains that surround it. The northern and western boundaries are less distinct than the others and are more social than geographic.<sup>1</sup> Throughout the following chapters, I have used the phrases "the Bakerton area" and "eastern Jefferson County" to refer to the area just delineated.

If we view this area as 17th century explorers and settlers might have seen it, we can understand much about how the region was developed (Figure 1-1). The Potomac River could be crossed at Packhorse Ford below what would become Shepherdstown. It was here that the "Warriors' Path," a long-established route for Indian war parties, crossed the river and ran toward the future site of Winchester, Virginia. Crossing the river by boat was relatively easy, and the

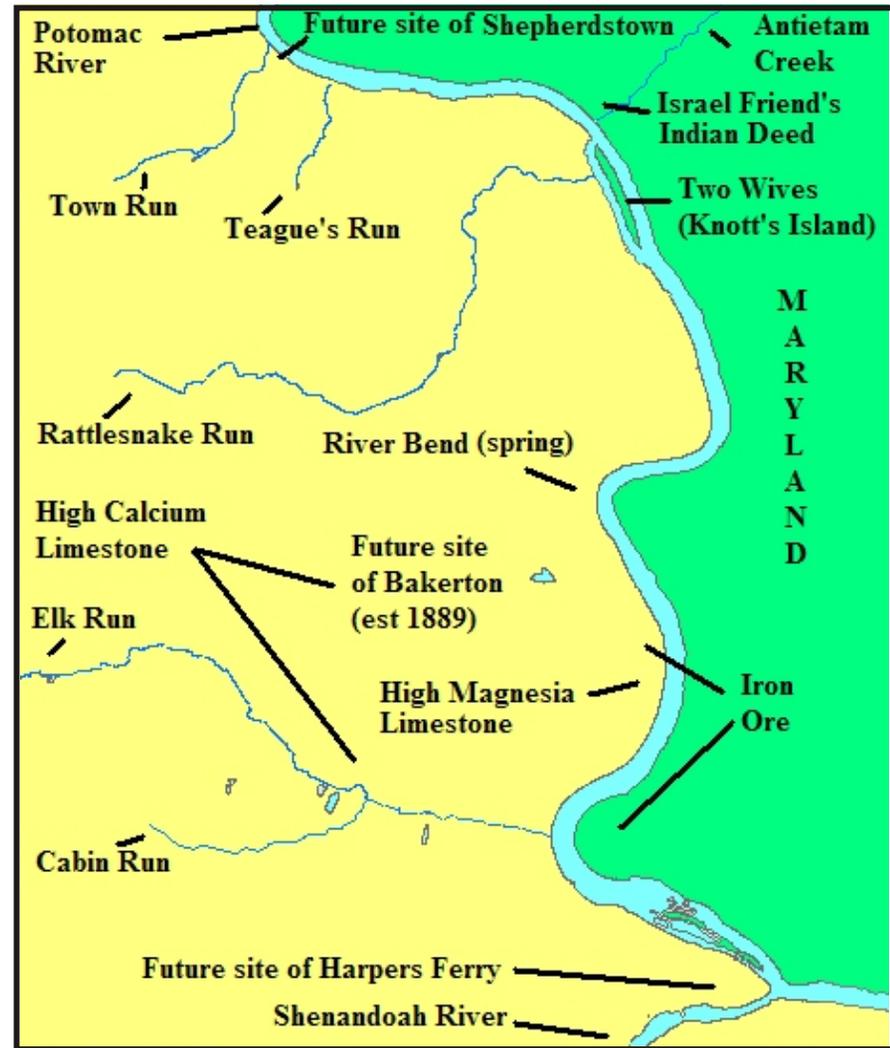


Figure 1-1. Natural Resources in Eastern Jefferson County

## I. GEOGRAPHY AND NATURAL RESOURCES

riverbank between Packhorse Ford and the confluence of the Potomac and Shenandoah Rivers had several places suitable for ferries. One of the favorite ferrying places was located where an island lay at the mouth of Antietam Creek in Maryland. River travel south to the junction of these rivers was limited to canoe, raft, and possibly flat-bottomed boat because of shoals. Ice and flooding during the winter and spring further limited use of boats on the river, although the Potomac could be crossed on foot when the ice was hard. Several portages would have been required to move goods between eastern Jefferson County and the tidewaters of the Potomac River.<sup>2</sup> The riverbank was also passable on horseback for much of its length, although the land climbs steeply to the west at several places.

Springs flowed into the Potomac River at River Bend and at a point about one mile upstream, and Elk Run joined the river north of Bolivar Heights; all of these sources as well as Antietam Creek were strong enough to turn a water wheel. The land west of the riverbank contained numerous rolling hills; much of it was good farmland, but speedy direct land travel between the Harpers Ferry and Shepherdstown areas was not possible. Black locust, walnut, and oak could be found in the area, and Elk Ridge on the Maryland side of the river was heavily timbered. Buffalo, wild turkey, bear, elk, wildcat, and deer roamed the country.<sup>3</sup>

Much of the soil was red clay that reached a depth of 10 to 25 feet. Although it could not be used for making high-grade clay products, it was suitable for producing common brick.<sup>4</sup> Along the riverbank east of the Bakerton area, the clay contained a sizeable deposit of iron ore (brown hematite), the ore nodules ranging in size from a fraction of an inch to a foot in diameter. A second deposit was located upriver on the Maryland side above Elk Run.

Limestone lay beneath most of the region, reaching to the riverbank, and marble deposits suitable for building stone were located near River Bend. Limestone deposits could be found on the Maryland side of the river above Antietam Creek, and a belt of Tomstown dolomite approximately 1,000 feet thick ran from northeast of Bakerton almost to Millville. This limestone had a high magnesia content, making it desirable as a flux in smelting operations. The clay cover in the Bakerton and Engle areas was often just a few feet thick and, unlike the rest of the limestone in the area, it was almost pure calcium carbonate.<sup>5</sup> Numerous caves were scattered throughout the area.

In sum, the geography of eastern Jefferson County tended to isolate it from adjoining lands on the north, south, and west and made transportation through the region difficult. At the same time, access to land on the Maryland side of the Potomac River was relatively easy and both sides of the river contained similar resources of iron ore and limestone.

Viewed in terms of geographical boundaries and natural resources, eastern Jefferson County had more in common with neighboring Maryland than with the surrounding Virginia countryside. These physical relationships between the two sides of the Potomac River were to have a significant influence upon the cultural and economic development of the area.

## I. GEOGRAPHY AND NATURAL RESOURCES

### Notes

1. Although family, cultural, and trade relationships existed between the Bakerton area and the towns of Harpers Ferry, Shepherdstown, and Charles Town, the history of the towns themselves is beyond the scope of the present study. One of the goals of the current study is to characterize the rural and industrial areas in eastern Jefferson County so that the relationships among rural, industrial, and urban areas can be explored in the future.
2. "John Semple's Proposals for Clearing the Potomac," in Grace L. Nute, "Washington and the Potomac: Manuscripts of the Minnesota Historical Society," *American Historical Review*, 28 (1923):497-519, 705-722.
3. Freeman F. Hart, *The Valley of Virginia in the American Revolution: 1763-1789* (New York: Russell & Russell, 1942), p. 67; Vernon F. Aler, *History of Martinsburg and Berkley County* (Hagerstown, Md.: Mail Pub. Co., 1888), p. 30.
4. G.P. Grimsley, *West Virginia Geological Survey* (Wheeling: Wheeling News Litho Co., 1916), pp. 530-531.
5. Grimsley, pp. 302-312.

## I. GEOGRAPHY AND NATURAL RESOURCES



Figure 1-2. Glen Haven Indian excavation, east of Bakerton, WV; lab analysis of artifacts; 1972, courtesy of E.E. McDowell-Loudan and Gary Loudan. (See chapter II for details.)

## II. INDIANS

Millennia of Indian history lie buried in the Bakerton area and throughout the rest of Jefferson County. Like the white men who followed them, the Indians tended to settle along riverbanks and runs and at the head of springs. The Bakerton area has an abundance of such sites, many of them virtually undisturbed. Artifacts dating back five thousand years have been found.

Archeological excavations east of Bakerton at Glen Haven have unearthed Indian remains estimated to have been buried about 1170 AD. (See Figures 2-1 through 2-9.) Almost all of the 13 bodies found were oriented to the east, and one of the bodies was found near a pot containing food. The site is believed to be part of an extensive, long-term habitation of the late Woodland Period. Areas for finishing or reshaping stone tools, sewing, cooking, and food processing have been identified. The human and animal remains at the site suggest that these Indians' lifestyle included hunting, fishing, and gathering. Other specimens collected north of the excavated site include Susquahanna Broadspear Points. Collectively, these findings suggest that the site was used during several periods and that some of the later inhabitants had become established as farmers. Although clay pipes and crockery shards from the colonial period were also found at the site, no evidence of contact between whites and Indians has been identified thus far at this location.<sup>1</sup>

Indian activities in the area between the 12th and 17th centuries are not known. Iroquois conquests during the mid-seventeenth century probably prevented the establishment of most new Indian settlements in the area before white settlers arrived.<sup>2</sup> However, the land was hunted extensively during this period by Delawares and Shawnees.<sup>3</sup>

The Bakerton area lay south of Packhorse Ford, where the "Warrior Path" crossed the Potomac River. This path, as well as the Potomac River and its



Figure 2-1. Glen Haven Indian excavation, east of Bakerton, WV; burial 3; 1972, courtesy of E.E. McDowell-Loudan and Gary Loudan

## II. INDIANS

banks, served as part of a North-South Indian highway. Iroquois raiding parties frequently passed through the area to attack southern tribes and brought captives back along the same route. Similarly, southern tribes bent on retaliation used the same path to attack and retreat.

A few Indian villages appear to have been located in the Bakerton area when explorers and early settlers arrived. Louis Michel reported Indians in the area when he explored the west bank of the Potomac River in 1706.<sup>4</sup>

Local undocumented accounts of early settlement mention hostile Shawnee Indians attacking settlers in the area around 1707.<sup>5</sup> According to tradition, several fierce battles between Seneca and Delaware war parties occurred at Packhorse Ford.<sup>6</sup> Between 1710 and 1719, Tuscaroras used this route to flee to Pennsylvania after being defeated in the Carolinas.<sup>7</sup> Armed Indians of unknown allegiance must have been frequent and frightening sights to early settlers in this region and throughout much of the Virginia and Maryland frontier.

The portion of the Shenandoah Valley lying in Jefferson and Berkeley counties was supposed to be reserved as a hunting grounds for Indians (probably Shawnees) allied with Virginia.<sup>8</sup> In 1720, Pennsylvania's Governor Keith, with the urging of Virginia's Governor Spotswood, attempted to restrain the Five Nations<sup>9</sup> and their allies from using the southern portion of the Warrior Path. The attempt was met by resistance. Conestoga Chief Civility warned Keith that abandoning the Warrior Path would not only leave the Five Nations open to attack by southern tribes but would also incite the Senecas to take vengeance upon back country settlers.<sup>10</sup>

On the Maryland bank of the Potomac River, the land was under the control of the Five Nations during the 1720's, although Maryland officials were attempting to open the area for settlement. The Indians firmly resisted the encroachment of Maryland settlers for several years, making only a single grant (1727) along the Potomac at the mouth of Antietam Creek.<sup>11</sup> In 1731/32, Conestoga chief Civility complained to Lord Baltimore:



Figure 2-2. Reconstructed ceramic pot; 1972, courtesy of E.E. McDowell-Loudan and Gary Loudan

## II. INDIANS

I am heartily sorry to hear as Maryland should deprive us of that Spot of Land as we have hitherto, for I certainly did hear as their Intention is to take it from us if possible. But I hear you intend to come and run land out above Andahetem, and I heartily desire you not to do it for You have already run Land out at Cohungarauto [for] your family to live there which we are very much disturbed. And I would have you not press too much upon us for we have give no body land yet but Israel Friend at the mouth of Andahetem. And I shall consider with the rest of my brothers what to do. For as we are but Indians You must not think to force us out of our own.<sup>12</sup>

After abandoning a secret plan to join with the Delawares and Shawnees to drive the English out of the area, the Six Nations decided to give up their claims to land in the area and focus their attentions further westward.<sup>13</sup> Settlement of the east bank of the Potomac River officially began in 1738, when one of the first Maryland grants was issued to Charles Friend (Israel's brother) at Conococheague Creek, the present site of Williamsport, Maryland.

In Virginia, the Treaty of Albany with the Six Nations (1722) opened up the land south of the Potomac River and east of "the high ridge of mountains" to settlement and readjusted the Warrior Path.<sup>14</sup> Although the treaty was to have separated warring tribes, this readjustment was the cause of further disagreement the Indians believing it allowed them to travel the west bank of the Potomac River and west of the Blue Ridge Mountains while the Virginians contended that the boundary of the Indians' route was further westward.<sup>15</sup>

The Indians' use of the Warrior Path and of the Potomac riverbank continued for decades Delawares and Catawbas fought at the mouth of Antietam Creek as late as 1736, and the riverbank between the Shepherdstown and Harpers Ferry areas was used as a path by large Catawba war parties during the first half of the eighteenth century.<sup>16</sup> Settlers' fears for their own safety increased until, in the winter of 1743/44, Virginians attacked a party of Six Nations Indians returning from battle with the Catawbas. Several whites and Indians were killed during the conflict. The problem was solved temporarily when representatives from Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and the Six Nations met at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in June 1744 and signed a treaty in which the Indians gave up their right to occupy or travel through the Shenandoah Valley.<sup>17</sup> Another decade of uneasy alliances and increasing tensions would pass before the Indian and French threat to the area became acute.

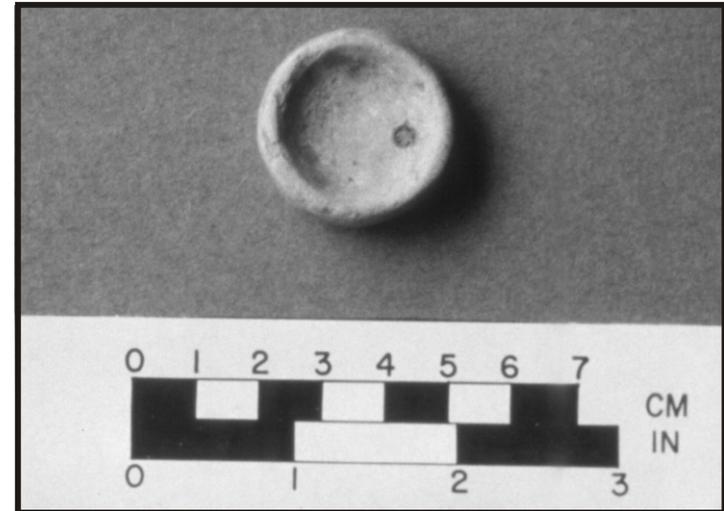


Figure 2-3. Stone disk; 1972, courtesy of E.E. McDowell-Loudan and Gary Loudan

## II. INDIANS

### Notes

1. Ellis E. McDowell-Louden, "The Glen Haven Site: An Interim Report, 1980," *West Virginia Archeologist*, no. 32 (Fall, 1981), pp. 49-50; Ellis E. McDowell-Louden and Gary Loudan, "Glen Haven Site, 46-JF-5: 1983 Interim Report," *Proceedings of the 1983 Middle Atlantic Archeological Conference*, Rehoboth Beach, Delaware, pp. 28-35.
2. Otis K. Rice, *The Allegheny Frontier: West Virginia Beginnings, 1730-1830* (Lexington: Univ. Press of Kentucky), 1970, p. 2.
3. Herman Schuricht, *History of the German Element in Virginia*. 2 vols. (Baltimore: Theo. Kroh & Sons, 1898), vol. I, p. 85.
4. Charles E. Kemper (ed.), "Documents Relating to Early Projected Swiss Colonies in the Valley of Virginia, 1706-1709," *Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog.*, XXIX (1921), pp. 3-4, 180-181; William J. Hinke (trans. and ed.), "Letters Regarding the Second Journey of Michel to America, February 14, 1703, to January 16, 1704 and His Stay in America till 1708," *Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog.*, XXIV (July 1916), pp. 302-303; Thomas P. De Graffenreid, *History of the DeGraffenreid Family* (New York: Vail:Ballou Press, 1925), pp. 100-104.
5. Lodonzo C. Engle, "A Brief by L. C. Engle on the Origin of the Engle Name," typescript, no date, in the possession of Kenneth and Donna Kidwiler, Engle, W. Va.
6. Rice, p. 9.
7. Francis Jennings, *The Ambiguous Iroquois Empire* (New York: W.W. Norton & Co., 1984), pp. 258, 260, 262, and 278.
8. Charles E. Kemper (ed.), "Some Valley Notes," *Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog.*, XIX (1921), pp. 415-416.
9. The Five Nations includes the Mohawks, Senecas, Cayugas, Oneidas, and Onodagas. Approximately 1720, they were joined by the Tuscaroras; the term Six Nations was used to describe this alliance.
10. Jennings, p. 280.
11. Indian Deed to Israel Friend, January 10, 1727. Recorded in the Courthouse of Prince George's County, Upper Marlboro, Md., 1730.
12. Letter of Captain Civility and Toyl Hanguie to Lord Baltimore, January 12, 1731/32. In: William H. Brown (ed.), *Archives of Maryland: Proceedings of the Council of Maryland 1732-1753* (Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 1908), pp. 10- 11.
13. Jennings, pp. 302-303.
14. Rice, p. 27. The Indians' interpretation of the treaty would have channeled much of their traffic through the Bakerton area.



Figure 2-4. Stone pipe bowls; 1972, courtesy of E.E. McDowell-Loudan and Gary Loudan

## II. INDIANS

15. Jennings, p. 296.

16. Samuel Kercheval, *History of the Valley of Virginia*, 4th ed. (Strasburg, Va.: Shenandoah Pub. House, 1925), p. 36. Kercheval reports (p. 39) that "Capt. Glenn informed the author that a Mrs. Mary Friend, who resided on or near the Potomac, stated to him that she once saw a body of four or five hundred Catawba Indians on their march to invade the Delawares; but from some cause they became alarmed, and returned without success." Mary Friend, one of Israel Friend's daughters or daughters-in-law, lived on part of Friend's land grant until her death.

17. Jennings, pp. 356-360. Colonel Thomas Lee, manager of Fairfax's estate, represented Virginia at the Treaty of Lancaster.



Figure 2-5. Antler point tip and bone bead; 1972, courtesy of E.E. McDowell-Loudan and Gary Loudan



Figure 2-6. Bone needle; 1972, courtesy of E.E. McDowell-Loudan and Gary Loudan

## II. INDIANS



Figure 2-7. Notched shell from burial; 1972, courtesy of E.E. McDowell-Loudan and Gary Loudan



Figure 2-8. Ground stone axe; 1972, courtesy of E.E. McDowell-Loudan and Gary Loudan



Figure 2-9. Drilled bear tooth; 1972, courtesy of E.E. McDowell-Loudan and Gary Loudan

### III. EARLY EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS (1700-1753)

Although the area near the confluence of the Potomac and Shenandoah Rivers was visited by white explorers early in the 17th century, the area between Shepherdstown and Harpers Ferry was not thoroughly investigated until the early 1700's. Louis Michel, on one of his visits to America from Switzerland, gathered a party of experienced Pennsylvanian backwoodsmen and mapped the area in 1706.<sup>1</sup>

Returning to his homeland with accounts of rich agricultural and mineral wealth, Michel formed an alliance with George Ritter and Baron Christopher De Graffenreid and petitioned the English Crown on July 13, 1709, for a land grant on the Shenandoah River to accommodate a Swiss colony.<sup>2</sup> According to Michel's report, a settlement had been established near the forks of the Shenandoah and Potomac Rivers shortly after his visit to the area.<sup>3</sup>

According to Baron De Graffenreid, this Swiss settlement and another at Great Falls were never realized because Michel failed to repair the ship that was to transport the settlers from the Carolinas. The further requests of Michel and Graffenreid to settle in this area were denied. Ownership of the land was uncertain, with both Maryland and Virginia claiming it as part of their territory. In addition, the Conestoga Indians had become alarmed during Michel's expeditions along the Potomac and complained to the government of Pennsylvania in 1707. Unauthorized expeditions to the area were forbidden.<sup>4</sup>

The location of the earliest white settlement in Jefferson and Berkeley Counties has been debated for more than a century, and most candidates for the honor lack adequate documentation or physical evidence. One of these sites, located on the Engle land grant in the Duffields area, is still worthy of consideration.

In 1899, a tombstone was removed from the Engle-Ronemous Graveyard near Duffields and taken to Charleston, West Virginia, for examination and preservation. The badly weathered sandstone was inscribed with the name Katrina Bierlin and the date 1687-17...7. The missing number appeared to be either a "0" or a "5."

Several local sources, relying primarily on oral tradition, insisted that the date was 1707, that the stone marked the resting place of a young woman who had been killed by Indians, and that the tombstone proved the existence of a very early settlement in this area. Critics argued that there was no proof of a 1707 settlement and that the woman was probably the mother of Melchor Engle, who may have died in 1757 on the land granted to her son three years earlier.<sup>5</sup>

### III. EARLY EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS (1700-1753)

Physical evidence may still exist that would settle the dispute. However, the argument that the grave holds the remains of a young lady named Katrina Bierlin who died in 1707 must currently be based on the credibility of available documents. Death records for Melchor Engle's [1]<sup>6</sup> mother, Catherine Beyerle, have not been found, and she may have remained in Philadelphia or gone to live with other known relatives. The maps and statements of explorer Louis Michel and Baron De Graffenreid allege that a settlement had been established in the area between their 1706 visit and Michel's return to Europe in 1708.<sup>7</sup> Testimony by 19th century visitors to the site lends further support to the earlier date.<sup>8</sup> Finally, Lodonzo C. Engle (1866-1942) named the settlers and described the 1707 settlement in detail, stating that this "tradition" was told to him by Jacob Moler, Philip Engle, Sr., Philip Engle, Jacob Engle, B. D. Engle, and Jacob Strider.<sup>9</sup> Engle calls the murdered girl Cattana Biern, a plausible variation since 17th century writers often varied the spelling of names. (Whether history or fiction, Lodonzo Engle's interesting tale, reprinted in Appendix A, deserves a niche in local literature.)

When the evidence is weighed, I believe that the case for the 1707 death of Cattana Biern (or Katrina Bierlin) and the early settlement in the Duffields-Engle area is stronger than the argument in favor of the 1757 death of Melchor Engle's mother, Catherine Beyerle.

Although settlements along this portion of the Potomac River were officially prohibited, Michel's report on the area's natural resources doubtlessly caught the attention of Maryland, Virginia, and Pennsylvania residents. By 1719, Presbyterian settlers had established themselves at "Potomoke, in Virginia"; this settlement was probably located near the present site of Shepherdstown. Three years later, the Treaty of Albany between Virginia and the Six Nations opened up the land south of the Potomac River and east of "the high ridge of mountains" to settlement and readjusted the Warrior Path. Settlement of the land between the Blue Ridge and Shenandoah Mountains was disputed by the Indians.<sup>10</sup>

While the territorial conflicts among the Indians and the colonies continued on both sides of the Potomac River, Israel Friend was one of the first settlers in the area to gain a foothold.

Friend first appears in August 1725 as an emissary from Governor Charles Calvert of Maryland to the Five Nations.<sup>11</sup> Friend's selection by Calvert, plus his subsequent success with the Indians, suggests that he may have known their language and been familiar with the area. His origin is uncertain—he may have been a member of Louis Michel's 1706 expedition to the Potomac River or a Pennsylvania Quaker who had been involved in that colony's negotiations with the Five Nations.

Although the Six Nations secretly proposed to join with the Delawares and Shawnees to drive out the English along the Warriors' Path, the scheme was abandoned when the latter two tribes refused the proposal. In 1727, the Six Nations decided to abandon their attempt to prevent English settlement along the southern portion of the Warriors' Path and turned their attention westward.<sup>12</sup> During the same year, two years after Israel Friend first met with the Indians, they gave him a parcel of land at the mouth of Antietam Creek

### III. EARLY EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS (1700-1753)

(Figure 3-1). The deed is the earliest record of a grant to a settler in that section of Maryland and predates the Virginia land grants made of the west bank of the Potomac River by several years:

Whereas be it known to all manner of persons whom it may concern that we Cunnawchahala, Taw,wenaw, Capt. Sivilite, Toile Hangee, Shoe Hays, Callakahahatt being kings and rulers of the five nations: for naturall love and affections we beir to our brother Israel Freind wee give him and heirs executors administrators and assigns a certain peece of land lying and being upon potomock River beginning at the mouth of Audie//tum Creek at Cox elder marked with three notches one every side and to run up the said River two hundred shoots as far as an arrow can be slung out of a bow and to be one hundred shoots right back from the River so containing its square till it interceeds with the said creek again, with a iland against the mouth of the creek which said land wee the said Indians and our heirs doe warrant and for ever defend unto the said Israel Freind his heirs executors administrators and assigns forever with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging, as fishing, fowling, hawking, hunting and all other priviledges thereunto belonging with paying unto some of us two ears of Indian corn for every year if demanded as witness our own hands and seals this tenth day of January, one thousand seven hundred and twenty seven.<sup>13</sup>

In terms of natural resources, Friend's Antietam Creek site was one of the most advantageous on the Maryland side of the Potomac River. The spot was convenient for river travel, had abundant water power, and was adjacent to large supplies of timber, limestone, and iron ore. This would eventually become the site of Frederick Forge and, later, Antietam Iron Works. In addition, the island owned by Friend (Knott's Island) at the mouth of Antietam Creek was an excellent midpoint for a ferry between the Maryland and Virginia riverbanks.

There appears to be no evidence that Friend built a forge or iron furnace at Antietam Creek, or even that he permanently occupied the land at that time. However, he must have spent considerable time in the area, for he quickly became familiar with the lands on the Virginia side of the river.

In 1730, Virginia granted John Van Meter the younger a 20,000-acre tract in the fork of the Potomac and Shenandoah Rivers that was bounded on the North by

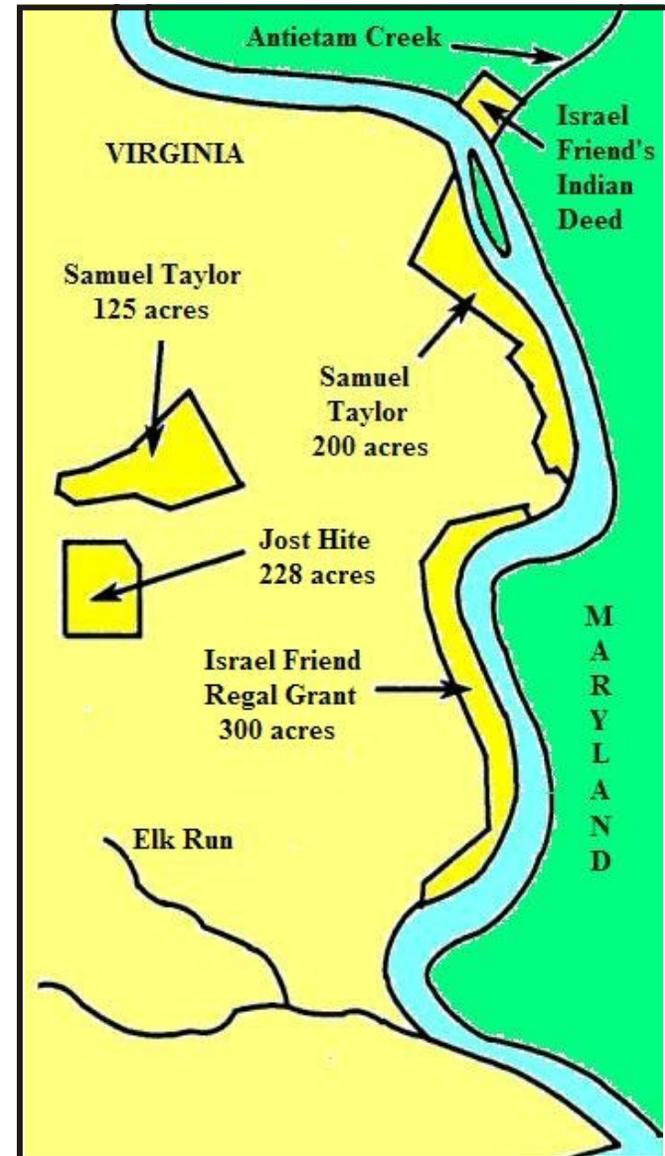


Figure 3-1. Friend's 1727 Indian Deed and 1734 Regal Grants

### III. EARLY EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS (1700-1753)

the Opequon and thus encompassed not only the Shepherdstown-Bakerton-Harpers Ferry area but also other portions of Jefferson and Berkeley Counties. Van Meter, like other grantees of the time, was to settle one family of non-Virginians for each 1,000 acres of land he received. Much of John Van Meter's land was then patented to Jost Hite on June 12, 1734, after Hite had purchased part of Van Meter's holdings and established the required number of families in this area.<sup>14</sup> Only two new families managed to receive Regal grants in the Bakerton area before ownership of the whole region was disputed. The grants were issued on October 3, 1734, to Israel Friend and Samuel Taylor [1].<sup>15</sup>

#### **ISRAEL FRIEND**

Friend's 300-acre grant encompassed an S-shaped, 5-mile strip of riverbank which began north of River Bend and ended about one quarter of a mile above the confluence of Elk Branch and the Potomac River (Figure 3-1).<sup>16</sup> It contained the spring at River Bend and the limestone and iron ore deposits on the west bank of the Potomac. Friend now owned two of the most desirable pieces of property along the river, and from this time to the present, the histories of Friend's Virginia and Antietam Creek properties have been closely linked.

If Friend met the conditions under which John Van Meter and Jost Hite were to have settled the area, he established his wife Sarah, and possibly his children and brother Charles, on the Virginia property some time between 1730 and 1733. By 1749, his family included three sons (Jonas, Jacob, and Charles), two daughters (Catherine and Mary), and three female slaves. His stone house appears to have been built by 1736, making it one of the oldest original homes in Jefferson County.<sup>17</sup>

Friend's relationship with Indian tribes appears to have remained good throughout this period — the Indian grave located on his property suggests the family may have allowed Indians to live in the area or that they cared for wounded or sick who could not return to their tribe.<sup>18</sup> This concern for the welfare of Indians appears to have been shared by Israel's brother Charles, who was reported to have saved the only surviving warrior of a Delaware party pursued by Catawabas to Charles' home at Conocoheague Creek (Williamsport, Maryland).<sup>19</sup>

Friend's selection of lands along the Potomac River suggests that he recognized the mineral wealth of the region. His sale of 100 acres to William Stroop in 1746 further strengthens this belief, for the tract sold to Stroop was the southernmost part of Friend's grant and did not contain any resources necessary for digging or smelting iron ore. There appears to be no evidence that Friend or his family made extensive use of the Virginia site for digging ore or manufacturing iron. The appraisal of Friend's estate after his death does not contain items that would have been used in digging or smelting operations.<sup>20</sup> The family's chief occupations appear to have been raising cattle, sheep, and horses, making honey, and weaving linen and woolen cloth.

### III. EARLY EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS (1700-1753)

After Israel Friend's death in 1749/1750, the remaining 200 acres of the Virginia grant were divided among his three sons. According to Friend's will, "the said Jonah [was] to have his divisional part where John Horan now dwelleth and Jacob his divisional part where I now dwell and for Charles my youngest son between the said Jonah's divisional and my now dwelling place."<sup>21</sup>

Most of Friend's family did not remain on the home tract long after his death. His wife may have married John House, who owned several small tracts on the Maryland side of the river. Jonas sold his 66 1/2-acre tract at River Bend to Simeon Rice in 1754 and moved to Augusta County, Virginia, with his wife. Jacob appears to have sold part of his land to Charles and joined Jonas in Augusta County. Charles continued to own his 120-acre tract until 1776, although he probably joined his brothers earlier. The brothers' exodus occurred as the area became vulnerable to Indian attacks and Quakers were being jailed for refusing to contribute to the war effort.<sup>22</sup> Israel's daughter (or daughter-in-law) Mary was still living in a cabin on the old Friend property as late as 1778.<sup>23</sup> This area became known as Friend's Orebank.

#### **SAMUEL TAYLOR [1]**

At the same time that Israel Friend received his Regal Grant to 300 acres, Samuel Taylor obtained two tracts totalling 325 acres. The 1736 survey map indicates that the 125-acre tract near Moler's Crossroads was the location of Taylor's dwelling. According to tradition, Taylor erected a log structure on this site in 1732. The original house, expanded and resheathed, still stands and is probably one of the oldest standing homes in Jefferson County.<sup>24</sup> Taylor's second, 200-acre patent, spanned most of the Potomac riverbank between Friend's (now Knott's) Island and Israel Friend's Virginia grant (Figure 3-1). Taylor did live on his river property some time before his death in 1786, but the precise date is not known. Taylor's Ferry operated at this location during the 1760's and had probably been in business at least a decade before this date.<sup>25</sup> This site became known as Brien's Ferry in the early 19th century.

Taylor appears to have emigrated to the area from Pennsylvania, for he owned a considerable quantity of land in "New Castle County and Kent upon Delaware" and in the town of Salisbury. He was a close friend of Gersham Keys, who owned a large amount of land along the Shenandoah River and had Taylor's power of attorney to buy and sell lands in Pennsylvania.<sup>26</sup> Samuel Taylor and his wife Sarah [3] had eight children, and his son Isaac [4] inherited the ferry tract after Taylor's death in 1786.<sup>27</sup> Several descendants of Samuel Taylor married members of the Moler family early in the 19th century. Although slave quarters still stand on the Taylor property, the family members do not appear to have been slave owners during this period.<sup>28</sup> Samuel's brother John [2] also may have come to the area in the 1730's, but he did not obtain a grant to nearby land until 1760.

The land selected by Friend and Taylor in 1734 graphically emphasizes the importance of the Potomac River to early settlers. Virtually the entire western bank of the Potomac River between the future sites of Shepherdstown and Harpers Ferry became the property of two men. Only a small piece of riverbank north of River Bend and the area at the confluence of Elk Run and the Potomac

### III. EARLY EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS (1700-1753)

River were left unclaimed, and these tracts were probably in the process of being granted when Regal land grants ceased as a result of Lord Fairfax's complaint.

Although Friend and Taylor were the only persons officially occupying land in the Bakerton area, other people had doubtlessly established themselves without government sanction. Robert Harper probably arrived some time in the 1740's even though he did not receive grants from Lord Fairfax until 1763. Thomas Mayburry, who later received a Fairfax grant on Elk Run, constructed a bloomery forge for William Vestal and others on the Shenandoah River in 1742.<sup>29</sup>

On the Maryland side of the Potomac River, unofficial settlement may have begun as early as 1734. In May of that year, a group of Pennsylvania settlers petitioned Samuel Blunston, a Pennsylvania official, "To get grants from you to settle any where upon the Waters of Conehecheegoe and likewise upon the Waters of Andiatom on the North side of the line that George Noble and John Smith did run." The petitioners included Charles, John, and Neils Friend and James Hendricks.<sup>30</sup> John House received a patent to 25 acres named "Mill Place" in 1747, suggesting that a grist mill was already established or soon to be built at that site.

No evidence of forges or mills has been found on the Virginia bank of the Potomac River during this period, although an undocumented source states that settlers said to have accompanied Jacob Engle to the area in 1707 built a grist mill on Elk Run.<sup>31</sup> By 1751, a ferry (probably Harper's) was operating at the present site of Harper's Ferry.<sup>32</sup> Gersham Keys appears to have established a saw mill and a grist mill along the Shenandoah River by 1752.<sup>33</sup> Full scale industry was not to develop on the Potomac River until the 1760's.

### III. EARLY EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS (1700-1753)

## Notes

1. Champlain's 1632 map shows the junction of the Shenandoah and Potomac Rivers. Since he did not visit this area, he probably received his information from earlier Jesuit explorers; Charles E. Kemp (ed.), "Some Valley Notes," *Va. Mag. Hist. & Bio.*, XIX (Oct. 1921), p. 413. William J. Hinke (ed. and trans.), "Letters regarding the Second Journey of Michel to America, February 14, 1703, to January 16, 1704, and His Stay in America till 1708," *Va. Mag. Hist. & Bio.*, XXIV (July 1916), pp. 302- 303.
2. Otis K. Rice, *The Allegheny Frontier: West Virginia Beginnings, 1730-1830* (Lexington: Univ. Press of Kentucky, 1970), pp. 16-17.
3. Charles E. Kemper (ed.), "Documents related to Early Projected Swiss Colonies in the Valley of Virginia, 1706-1709," *Va. Mag. Hist. Bio.*, XXIX (Jan. 1921), pp. 3-4; "A Brief by L[odonz]o. C. Engle on the Origin of the Engle Name," undated typescript in the possession of Kenneth and Donna Kidwiler, Engle, W. Va.; Thomas P. DeGraffenreid, *History of the DeGraffenreid Family* (New York: Vail-Ballou Press, 1925), pp. 100-104.
4. Rice, pp. 16-17; Charles E. Kemper (ed.), "Documents related to Early Projected Swiss Colonies in the Valley of Virginia, 1706-1709," *Va. Mag. Hist. Bio.*, XXIX (April 1921), p. 180.
5. Genealogists of the Engle family favoring the 1707 date include Jessie Engle Johnson and Lodonzo C. Engle. Mrs. Johnson's history of the Engle family is excerpted in Winfield S. Engle, *The Melchor Engle Family History and Genealogy* (Lima, Ohio: Published by the Author, 1940), p. 32. L.C. Engle's account is described in note 9. Bushong (*Historic Jefferson County*, pp. 12-13) believes that no settlement existed in the area at that early date and supports the date of 1757.
6. Bracketed numbers refer to persons found in Appendix B genealogies.
7. Charles E. Kemper (ed.), "Documents Relating to Early Projected Swiss Colonies in the Valley of Virginia, 1706-1709," *Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog.*, XXIX (1921), pp. 3-4, 180-181; William J. Hinke (trans. and ed.), "Letters Regarding the Second Journey of Michel to America, February 14, 1703, to January 16, 1704 and His Stay in America till 1708," *Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog.*, XXIV (July 1916), pp. 302-303.
8. James R. Graham as cited in Danske Dandridge, *Historic Shepherdstown* (1910), reprinted, Shepherdstown, W. Va.: The Specialty Binding & Printing Co., 1985, p. 8. Several witnesses repeated that the date on the stone was distinctly 1707 when it was first cleaned. The stone deteriorated after being cleaned.
9. Lodonzo C. Engle, "A Brief by L. C. Engle on the Origin of the Engle Name," typescript, no date, in the possession of Kenneth and Donna Kidwiler, Engle, W. Va., p. 8. According to this source, these settlers moved to another location in 1712.
10. Rice, p. 18.
11. Proceedings of the Maryland Council, August 6, 1725. In: William Hand Browne (ed.), *Archives of Maryland: Proceedings of the Council of Maryland 1698-1731* (Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society), pp. 450- 451.
12. Francis Jennings, *The Ambiguous Iroquois Empire* (New York: W.W. Norton & Co., 1984), pp. 302-303.
13. Indian Deed to Israel Friend, January 10, 1727. Recorded in the Courthouse of Prince George's County, Upper Marlboro, Md., 1730.
14. Rice, pp. 21-22.
15. Grants were also issued at this time to Thomas Shepherd, Isaac Garrison, and John Welton on or near the present site of Shepherdstown. Jost Hite is also recorded as having a 228-acre grant in the area, but it is not clear that it was occupied.

### III. EARLY EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS (1700-1753)

16. Regal Grant, October 10, 1734, Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va. According to a 1802 resurvey of Friend's patent by William McPherson, it actually contained 398 acres. (Copy made by James M. Brown, 27 June 1836, Harper's Ferry National Park Library: Harper's Ferry, W. Va.)
17. Will Book 2, pp. 92-93, Frederick County, Va. Israel Friend's estate included "1 negro woman and female child" and "1 old negro woman." The date of the existing stone house is inferred from the 1736 map of the Northern Neck of Virginia drawn up for William Gooch. Thomas Williams (*A History of Washington County Maryland*, 2 vols., 2nd ed. [Baltimore: Regional Publishing Co., 1968], 1:21-22, 2:785) reports that Israel Friend's brother Charles was the first resident of Conococheague, Maryland, to obtain a grant (Sweed's Delight, 1739). Charles Friend's will identifies Gabriel, Jacob, and Charles as his sons (Will Book 1, p. 25, Frederick County, Md.). Williams does not mention Israel Friend but implies that a Jacob Friend was one of the three original brothers to settle in the area. John Friend (relationship unknown) was also a Maryland property owner and contemporary of Charles and Israel Friend (Debt Book for 1753, Frederick County, Md.). Conococheague was located near the present town of Williamsport, Maryland, at the junction of the Potomac River and Conococheague Creek.
18. Copy of William McPherson's 1802 survey of Friend's Orebank made by James M. Brown, June 27, 1836, Harpers Ferry National Park Library, Harpers Ferry, W. Va.
19. Samuel Kercheval, *History of the Valley of Virginia*, 4th ed. (Strasburg, Va.: Shenandoah Pub. House, 1925), p. 39, as told by Captain James Glenn.
20. Deed Book 1, pp. 264-266, Frederick County, Va. Will Book 1, pp. 418-419, Frederick County, Va. Several samples of slag have been found on Friend's Orebank, but the date of origin is uncertain; see: Ellis E. McDowell-Loudan and Gary Loudan, "Glen Haven Site, 46-JF-5: 1983 Interim Report," 1983 *Middle Atlantic Archaeological Conference: Proceedings, Rehoboth Beach, Del.*, April 8-10, 1983, pp. 28-35.
21. Will Book 2, pp. 92-93, Frederick County, Va. The Maryland tract is not mentioned in Friend's will.
22. George Washington, Aug. 4, 1756, Letter to Robert Dinwiddie, in John C. Fitzpatrick (ed.), *Writings of George Washington* (Washington, D.C.:GPO, 1931), vol. I, p. 420.
23. Court Order Book XVI, Augusta County, pp. 244, 353, 361, 393; Judgments, Augusta County, Lee vs. Friend, December 17, 1796; Will Book V, Augusta County, p. 133, Augusta County; reprinted in Lyman Chalkey, *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia: Extracted from Original Court Records of Augusta County 1745-1800* (Rosslyn Va.: The Commonwealth Company, no date), I, pp. 194, 201, 202, 204, II, p. 125, III, p. 190, 374, 459. Court Order Book 4, p. 130, Frederick County, Va. Deed Book 1, pp. 324-325, 372-374, Frederick County, Va. The 1802 survey by William McPherson shows the location of Mary Friend's cabin and lot as well as Indian graves and the locations of early ore pits. Another relative, Neals Friend, became overseer of the road from Friend's property to Falling Springs in 1751-1753 (Court Order Book 4, p. 405, Frederick County, Va.).
24. "Caton House," Jefferson County, W. Va, Architectural Inventory Form, DR-10. Jefferson County Planning Commission, Charles Town, W.Va.
25. Deed Book 13, p. 28, Winchester, Va.
26. Deed Book 2, pp. 37-38, Winchester, Va.
27. Will Book 1, p. 415, Charles Town, W. Va.
28. Jefferson County, W. Va., Architectural Inventory, Form DR- 10.
29. Deed Book 1, pp. 168-169, Winchester, Va. Keys hired a blacksmith to serve his plantations in 1746 (Deed Book 1, pp. 287-288, Winchester). A reconstructed description of Bloomery Forge appears in "The Bloomery' As Washington Saw It," *The Jefferson Republican*, September 20, 1951, pp. 26-27.
30. Minute Book K, *Minutes of the Board of Property and other References To Lands In Pennsylvania*, William Henry Engle (ed.), (Harrisburg: Clarence M. Busch, State Printer, 1894), p. 39.

### III. EARLY EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS (1700-1753)

31. Lodonzo C. Engle, p. 8. Elk Run Mill appears on several surveys of the Engle area and seems to have operated throughout much of the 19th century.
32. Joshua Fry, *A Map of the Most Inhabited Part of Virginia*. Drawn by Joshua Fry & Peter Jefferson in 1751. London: Thos. Jeffreys, 1755.
33. Deed Book 2, pp. 473-476, Winchester, Va.

### III. EARLY EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS (1700-1753)

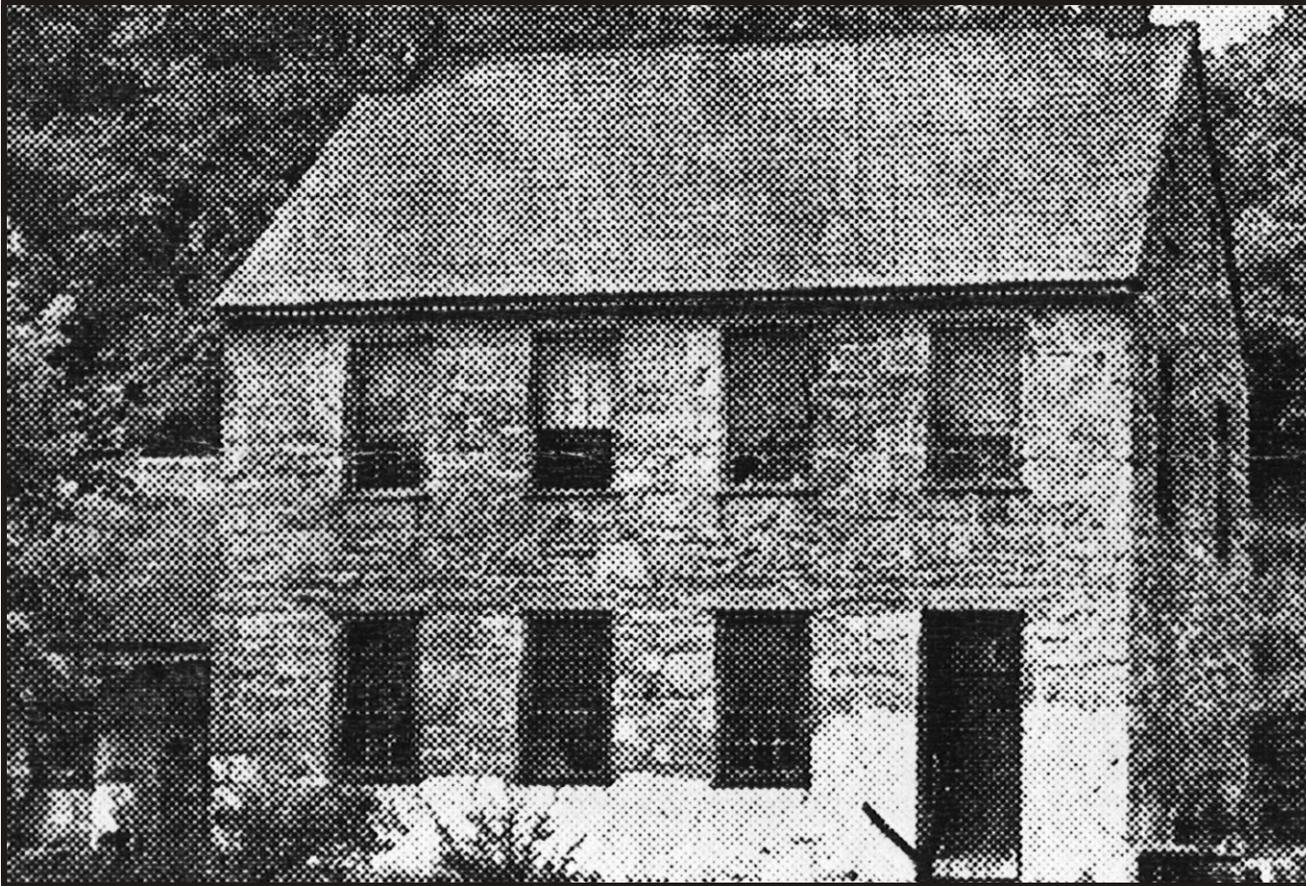


Figure 3-2. The Israel Friend house. This photo was taken in the 1920's, before the smaller section on the left had deteriorated.

## IV. EARLY FAIRFAX GRANTS (1754-1759)

While Virginia speculators were attempting to settle as much land as possible, their claims were being disputed by Thomas Lord Fairfax, who had become the sole inheritor of a patent issued in 1669 by Charles II of England. Fairfax claimed all lands lying between the Potomac and Rappahannock Rivers, including the lands of Samuel Taylor and Israel Friend, and he petitioned the Crown in 1733 to prevent the Virginia legislature from granting lands within the area he claimed. His actions prompted the Crown to have the Northern Neck surveyed in 1736.

The map of the survey was delivered to Governor Gooch of Virginia the following year (Figure 4-1).<sup>1</sup> Except for the few Regal land grants issued in 1734, no new Virginia patents were forthcoming in the Bakerton area for another 20 years — until the first round of the Hite-Fairfax dispute ended and the Treaty of Lancaster was signed.

On the Maryland side of the Potomac River, the colonial government began issuing patents in 1738, and Maryland settlement continued during the hiatus in Virginia. Near Antietam Creek, patents were issued to William Chapline (The Strife, 100 acres, 1749) and John House (Mill Place, 25 acres, 1747). William Stroop, who would obtain several Fairfax Grants during the next decade, obtained a 110-acre patent called Rogue's Harbor in 1753.<sup>2</sup>

On April 6, 1745, the Crown defined Fairfax's rights: except for regal grants already issued, Lord Fairfax owned the lower Shenandoah Valley, including all of present Jefferson and Berkeley Counties.<sup>3</sup> When Fairfax set up an office at Greenway Court (Virginia) in July 1749 and began to sell land in the Shenandoah Valley, Hite sued Fairfax for recovery of his lost lands; the matter was not settled for another 40 years.<sup>4</sup> At the same time, Fairfax lodged numerous complaints against Hite, including the irrefutable charge that Hite reduced the value of unpatented lands by allowing a few settlers to claim most of the lands along waterways.<sup>5</sup>

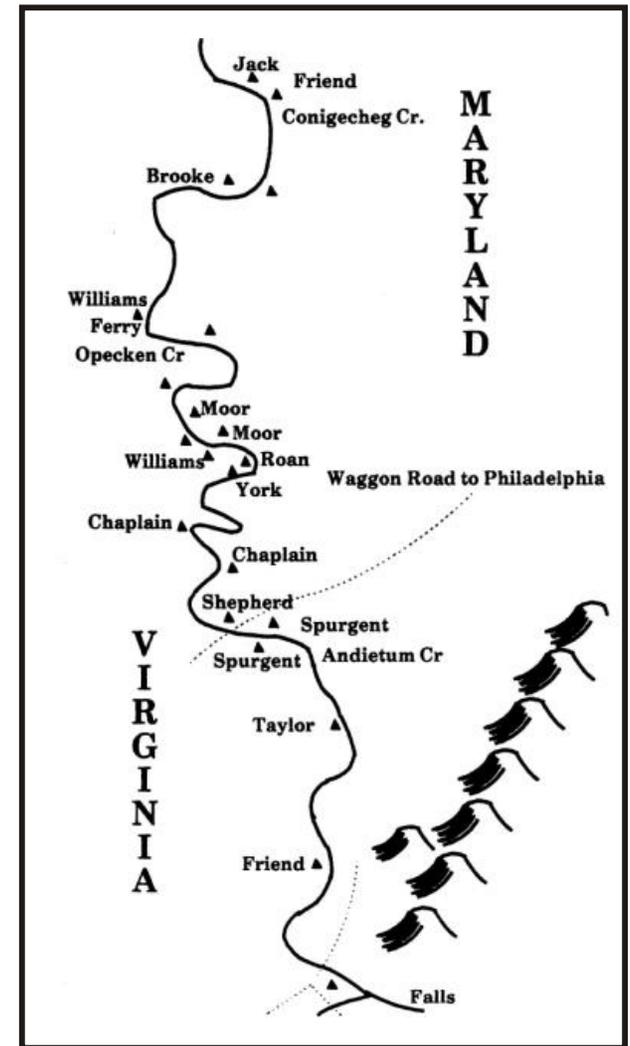


Figure 4-1. Survey of Northern Neck of Virginia, 1736-1737

#### IV. EARLY FAIRFAX GRANTS (1754-1759)

The grants issued by Lord Fairfax differed from the earlier Regal grants both in the methods of payment and restrictions on the use of property. Most Fairfax grantors held their property under a system of lease and release in which a down payment was made and an annual quitrent was paid on St. Michaelmas Day.<sup>6</sup> These grants also required that the grantor be entitled to "a full third part of all Lead, Copper, Tin, Coals, Iron Mines and Iron Oar that shall be found thereon." These restrictions had not been included in the previously issued Regal Grants.

Several patents were issued in the area during 1751, primarily to families who had purchased land from Jost Hite. Some of them, such as the Lucas and Buckles families, may have lived in this area since the early 1730's. The original patent of Edward Lucas lay on the west side of the junction of Flowing Springs Road and Halltown Pike, that of Robert Buckles adjoined Lucas on the east and extended to the edge of Samuel Taylor's 1734 patent. Both families came to the area from an English Quaker settlement on the Delaware River,<sup>7</sup> and both acquired additional patents closer to the Potomac River in later years.

While the conflict between Hite and Fairfax continued, a larger struggle was developing that would dramatically affect a wider area. The Treaty of Lancaster (1744) had accelerated the expansion of Virginia's western frontier and intensified the conflict with the French and Indians over land rights. During the same year, France and England found themselves on opposing sides in the current conflict with Spain and the War of Austrian Succession. By 1753, France had drawn Ohio Indian tribes, including the Shawnees, Delawares, and Mingoos, away from their allegiance to the Iroquois. Most Indians vanished from the Virginia and Maryland frontier during the spring of 1754, having been enlisted by the French to help overrun the Shenandoah Valley.<sup>8</sup> Fighting broke out in Pennsylvania during July of that year.

Despite the threat of Indian attack, settlers continued to migrate to the area. First upon the scene was Melchior Engle [1], who received his patent (to the west near Duffields) in January 1754. During the next year, grants were issued to Thomas Mayburry, Joseph McCamish, Richard Barber, William Wright, and John Carney (Figure 4-2). Mayburry's grant encompassed the mouth of Elk Run on the Potomac River, and western portions of Elk Run became part of the Engle and McCamish tracts. Land purchased by the other three grantees lay north and west of River Bend. Samuel Taylor and Robert Buckles acquired new patents during the same period.

This sudden wave of settlement appears to have been part of Virginia's plan to prevent France's access to the Tidewater area. Thus settlers arriving from 1751 to 1765 became part of Virginia's first line of defence.

The fate of all these families cannot be presented here, but the Buckles and Engles must be mentioned because of their role in the development of the Bakerton area.

#### IV. EARLY FAIRFAX GRANTS (1754-1759)

##### THE BUCKLES FAMILY

Robert Buckles [1] came to the area with his wife Ann Brown from an English Quaker settlement on the Delaware River.<sup>9</sup> The actual time of his arrival is not known, but the couple probably came to the area about the same time as their neighbor, Edward Lucas. Buckles' original patent of 407 acres was issued on June 14, 1751, and it is located just east of the junction of Flowing Springs Road and Halltown Pike. The easternmost line of this grant adjoined Samuel Taylor's 1734 patent. He acquired a 403-acre patent in 1754 adjoining the southeastern tip of his original grant and the southern boundary of Samuel Taylor's 1754 purchase. The Buckles family, like the Engles, would later acquire additional land between Halltown Pike and the Potomac River. As later chapters will show, the Buckles family became deeply involved in the conflicts during the French-Indian War and the Revolution.

##### THE ENGLE FAMILY

The land originally settled by the Engles is outside of the intended scope of this work, yet details of Engle family history shed light on the early settlement of the area and the controversy surrounding the Katrina Bierlin tombstone mentioned in the previous chapter. In addition, Engle land ownership expanded eastward, toward the Potomac River during the 18th century, and many of the social ties existing between the Elk Branch-Duffields neighborhood and the Bakerton area are the result of this family's movements. Melchior Engle [1], the progenitor of the Engle family in West Virginia, arrived in Pennsylvania in the early 1730's and was naturalized in 1743. His mother Catherine married widower John Michael Beyerle after the death of Melchior's father; J.M. Beyerle is known to have arrived from Germany in 1730.<sup>10</sup> Melchior Engle received a patent to 397 acres near Duffields on January 1, 1754, and purchased another 105 acres in June of the same year from his neighbor Thomas Hart.<sup>11</sup> Engle probably brought his wife Magdalena (Mary) and sons John [5], George [7], Michael [4], William [6], and Philip [3] to the area from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, shortly before this time. However, the land may have been occupied by Engle relations several decades before he arrived.

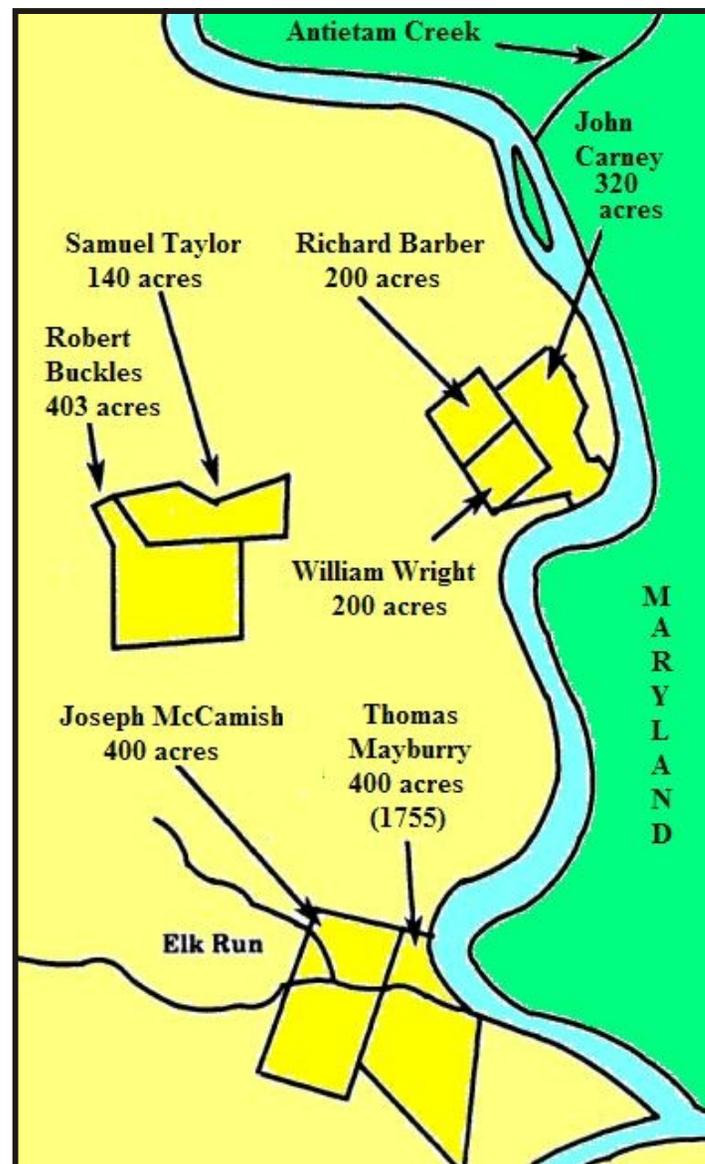


Figure 4-2. Fairfax Grants in Eastern Jefferson County during 1754

#### IV. EARLY FAIRFAX GRANTS (1754-1759)

Family tradition suggests that Jacob Engle, who arrived in Philadelphia with his father Paul in 1682, moved to the Duffields area in 1707 and built a fort.<sup>12</sup>

If this tradition is true, then Jacob Engle is probably a relative of Melchior. According to one source, Cattana Biern was the daughter of John Biern, one of the men said to have helped Jacob Engle establish a fort at Duffields in 1707. She is supposed to have been killed in an Indian attack on the fort; the sandstone marker with the disputed date was reportedly brought from Philadelphia to mark the spot where she was buried.<sup>13</sup> If such a story is to be believed, the Jacob Engle settlement would be one of the earliest in Jefferson County and the woman beneath the tombstone is not a member of the Engle family. A more conservative interpretation holds that Melchior's mother, Catherine Beyerle, accompanied her son to his land grant and died there in 1757. Death records for Catherine Beyerle have not been found, and there is no evidence that she made such a journey.<sup>14</sup> If this version is true, her grave is still one of the earliest surviving in the area, but numerous settlers had arrived by that time.

Melchior Engle was a saddler by profession, but it is not known if he continued this trade after he moved to the area. He did own a substantial number of horses and cattle, and farming appears to have been the principal occupation of Engle and his sons. He also operated a small still, possibly to convert part of his crop into a more portable commodity. Melchior Engle was not a slave owner, even though later generations of Engles used slave labor on their farms. Engle's arrival in the area on the eve of the French-Indian War, his ownership of a pair of pistols, and his sons' subsequent service in the American Revolution suggest that he and his family actively defended their farm while they were gaining a foothold on the land.<sup>15</sup>

Melchior Engle died in 1760 and was buried in the graveyard at Duffields near the resting place of Catanna Biern. He left 100 acres adjacent to John Wright and Nicholas Parker to Philip Engle, Sr. [3], 100 acres adjacent to Joseph Darke and John Humphreys to Michael Engle [4], and the rest to his wife Mary to be divided equally between sons John [5], George [7], and William [6] at her death. His sons John, George, Michael, William, and Philip remained on their father's property until shortly before the Revolution.<sup>16</sup>

Although several families had moved into the area by the end of the decade, there had been little substantial development during this period. A grist mill may have been operational on Elk Run at this time, and a mill and forge had been constructed by Gersham Keyes and William Vestal on the Shenandoah River. There is no evidence that local residents had built a church. Most of the residents of the area probably lived isolated from their neighbors in fortified houses surrounded by a few acres of cultivated land. Before substantial agricultural and industrial development could occur, the Indian menace would have to be dealt with.

#### IV. EARLY FAIRFAX GRANTS (1754-1759)

## Notes

1. Copied from portion of map prepared by Maj. William Gooch for Lord Fairfax, 1736-1737, Library of Congress.
2. Thomas Scharf, *History of Western Maryland*, (Baltimore: Regional Publishing Co.), pp. 982-986.
3. Rice, pp. 24-25. In June 1744, the Six Nations had given up all claims to the Shenandoah Valley in the Treaty of Lancaster (Jennings, pp. 356-360).
4. Elizabeth K. Rogers, "The Hite v Fairfax Suit," *Mag. of Jeff. County Hist. Soc.*, 25 (1959: 15-27. Clifford S. Musser, *Two Hundred Years' History of Shepherdstown* (Shepherdstown: The Independent, 1931), pp. 169-170.
5. Rogers, p. 20.
6. Rice, p. 25.
7. Mrs. Frank Buckles in Christine Bergen Papers, vol. 3, pp. 74-77, Berkeley County, W.Va., Court House.
8. Williams, *History of Frederick County*, p. 28.
9. Mrs. Frank Buckles in Christine Bergen Papers, vol. 3, pp. 74- 77.
10. Winfield S. Engle, *The Melchor Engle Family History and Genealogy* (Lima, Ohio: Published by the Author, 1940), pp. 16- 17.
11. Deed Book 3, pp. 261-262, Winchester, Va.
12. Lodonzo C. Engle (1866-1942), "A Brief by L.C. Engle on the Origin of the Engle Name," undated typescript in the possession of Kenneth and Donna Kidwiler of Engle, West Virginia, pp. 5-7. Another history of the Engle family, written by Jessie Engle Johnson (1850-1915), repeats the tradition of a fort being established in 1707 but fails to mention Jacob Engle's name (excerpted in Winfield Engle, p. 32). James M. Engle's *History of the Engle Family* (Washington, D.C., 1906) gives few specifics about early settlement.
13. Lodonzo C. Engle, p. 7.
14. Millard K. Bushong, pp. 12-13.
15. Will Book 2, p. 388, Winchester, Va.
16. Winfield S. Engle, pp. 24-32; Will Book 2, p. 388, Winchester, Va.

#### IV. EARLY FAIRFAX GRANTS (1754-1759)

## V. THE FRENCH-INDIAN WAR (1754-1763)

War between France and England had been smoldering for decades. It had flared up occasionally when the two powers found themselves on opposite sides in European confrontations and when their colonial forces jostled one another during their attempts at exploration and settlement. Both powers had used Indian allies to gather information, harass the enemy, and serve as a buffer between their own frontier settlements and those of their opponent. However, this time France and her Indian allies made an organized effort to drive the weak and disorganized Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia forces from the British frontier.

The Treaty of Lancaster (1744) had allowed Virginia to expand its western frontier, but it also threatened the territorial goals of the French and forced Indian tribes out of the middle eastern colonies. By 1753, the Shawnees, who had previously regarded the Eastern Panhandle as their hunting preserve, joined the Delawares and Mingoes in abandoning their allegiance to the Iroquois and became French allies. Many Indians left the Eastern Panhandle and Western Maryland in the spring of 1754, either to join forces with the French or to escape from an area likely to be attacked.

When attacks on the frontier began, some local residents actively participated in the early, more distant conflict. Richard Morgan's Company was formed in 1755 as part of Virginia's defense of the frontier settlements from Indian attack. The muster roll for Morgan's Company included Robert Buckles [1] and Henry Darke as privates and William Chapline as third lieutenant.<sup>1</sup> The men probably participated in Braddock's expedition against the Indians in 1755. When Braddock was defeated on July 9, 1755, the Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia frontiers became vulnerable to Indian attack.<sup>2</sup>

The scattered British forts and plantations were initially no match against the French-Indian incursions. Avoiding contact with large British forces, the enemy often attacked small, isolated settlements, destroying cattle and crops, burning homes, and capturing or killing unprotected citizens. Much of this initial conflict took place to the north and west of the Eastern Panhandle. Local citizens began to experience the horrors of Indian warfare first hand in the spring of 1756.

The job of protecting the Virginia frontier fell to Colonel George Washington, who was forced to mount a defense with a handful of men who were poorly trained, clothed, equipped, and paid. By the end of April 1756, the situation had become so desperate that Washington warned John Robinson that "without considerable reinforcement, Frederick County will not be mistress of fifteen families. They are now retreating to the securest parts in droves of fifties."<sup>3</sup>

The Virginia legislature eventually answered Washington's requests for men, money, and supplies, but Pennsylvania and Maryland were slower to respond, leaving the area bordering the Potomac River open to attack down to the mouth of the Shenandoah.<sup>4</sup> The

## V. THE FRENCH-INDIAN WAR (1754-1763)

Bakerton area, always easily accessible from the Maryland side of the Potomac, became one of the places most vulnerable to attack in the Eastern Panhandle. Many of the residents probably fled southward to safer areas, and the few that remained, such as the Engle, Buckles, and Lucas families, had to rely on their own fortified houses for protection. Few were inclined to join Washington's forces, for it meant leaving their own homes and families defenseless.

Local Quakers such as the Lucas and Friend families, were faced with another problem — Quakers unwilling to serve in the militia or help construct defenses were being jailed.<sup>5</sup> The sons of Israel Friend probably chose this time to move their families to Augusta County.

Although Virginia established several forts along both forks and branches of the Potomac River, the frequency of Indian attacks continued to increase through the summer of 1756. The settlement at Conococheague Creek (Williamsport, Maryland) was attacked in August, and after several families on the Maryland and Virginia sides of the River were killed the entire settlement fled to safety. Reporting the desperate state of affairs to Lord Fairfax, Washington grimly remarked "we are quite exposed, and have no better security on that side, than the Potomac River, for many miles below the Shenandoah; and how great security that is to us, may be easily discerned, when we consider, with what facility the enemy have passed and repassed it already."<sup>6</sup> On September 17, 1756, Fort Neally (at Martinsburg) on the Opequon was overrun and all of its occupants killed or captured.<sup>7</sup> According to tradition, Robert Buckles' [1] house at the junction of Flowing Springs Road and Halltown Pike was attacked by Indians one night while he was absent with the militia. His wife and children fled the house, leaving one of the little daughters behind. The Indians scalped the girl and left her lying in the cabin where she was found, still alive, by the returning family. She recovered, married, and lived a considerable time.<sup>8</sup> Edward Lucas' sons Robert, Benjamin, David, and Isaac were also killed by Indians, possibly during the same raid.<sup>9</sup>

The extent of the death and destruction in eastern Jefferson County is not known. However, the war definitely affected the growth of local population, agriculture, and industry. Many of the settlers who fled in the spring of 1756 seem not to have returned, and a substantial number of persons obtaining land grants before 1755 sold their property and moved out of the area. A few local land grants were issued in the fall of 1756 — to George Peaholt, Robert Buckles, and Thomas Goldsberry. Following the fall of Fort Duquesne in 1758, more settlers began returning to their homes.<sup>10</sup> Settlement in the area increased in the early 1760's, although Indian attacks continued in the western portions of the state until 1764.

The destruction of homes, cattle, and crops by the Indians meant that many of the families that remained in the area had to literally rebuild their farms from the ground up. Several families, including the Engles, appear to have come through the ordeal with their family and much of their property intact.

## V. THE FRENCH-INDIAN WAR (1754-1763)

The war probably delayed the development of the iron industry in the Antietam-Bakerton area. A forge had been built on the Shenandoah River for William Vestal in 1742, and the rapid growth of the iron industry along the Potomac River in the early 1760's suggests that industry might have developed quicker if the area had not been within range of Indian attacks.

## V. THE FRENCH-INDIAN WAR (1754-1763)

### Notes

1. Millard K. Bushong, *Historic Jefferson County* (Carr Publishing Co.: Boyce, Va., 1972), p 497.
2. Rice, pp. 34, 38, 40.
3. George Washington, Letter to John Robinson, April 24, 1756, in John C. Fitzpatrick (ed.), *Writings of George Washington* (Washington, D.C.: GPO, 1939), Vol. 1, pp. 331-332.
4. George Washington, Letter to John Robinson, April 27, 1756, in *Writings*, vol. 1, p. 338; Williams, *History of Frederick County*, p. 28.
5. George Washington, Letter to Robert Dinwiddie, August 4, 1756, in *Writings*, vol. I, p. 420.
6. George Washington, Letter to Robert Dinwiddie, August 4, 1756, in *Writings*, vol. I, p 419; Letter to Lord Fairfax, August 29, 1756, Vol. I, pp. 447-448.
7. Rice, pp. 50, 51.
8. Danske Dandridge, *Historic Shepherdstown* (Charlottesville, Va.: Michie Co. Printers, 1910), p. 26. The anecdote is repeated by Mrs. Frank Buckles in the Christine Bergen Papers, vol. 3, pp. 74-77, Berkeley County, W.Va., Court House.
9. Ross B. Johnson (ed.), *West Virginians in the American Revolution* (Parkersburg, W.Va.: West Augusta Historical and Genealogical Society), p. 175.
10. Rice, p. 52.

## VI. THE SECOND WAVE OF SETTLEMENT (1760-1775)

During the 15 years between the decline of Indian hostilities in the early 1760's and the beginning of the American Revolution, virtually all of the available land in eastern Jefferson County was purchased through land grants from Lord Fairfax. Some settlers were content to acquire small parcels, but there was a general movement by a few individuals or families to obtain large tracts of land (Figure 6-1). Most settlers probably wanted to buy enough property to provide farms for their large numbers of children rather than to hold the land for speculative purposes.<sup>1</sup> The descendants of many of these settlers still live in Jefferson County on portions of the land grants made more than 200 years ago.

Only three of the approximately 30 landowners in the Bakerton area at the time owned more than 1,000 acres: Gersham Keyes, John Semple, and Robert Buckles [1]. The 1,800 acres owned by Gersham Keyes and his son Humphrey adjoined the Bakerton area on the south (Figure 6-1). The family appears to have focused much of its energy on raising wheat, corn, and cattle, probably through the use of indentured servants or tenant farmers (Table 6-1). They operated their own grist mill, saw mill, smithy, and distillery. The distillery, used for making whiskey and brandy, seems to have been a substantial, income-producing operation. Keyes' slaves were probably used for domestic rather than for agricultural purposes.

Shortly before his death in 1770, Gersham Keyes mortgaged much of his property, and a large portion of his land was sold after he died. Several hundred acres of the Keyes property were purchased by John Semple.<sup>2</sup> Although the breakup of Gersham Keyes' large holdings may have been caused, in part, by his land speculation, his will suggests that he was intent on creating a large, profitable estate that could be kept in the family for generations.<sup>12</sup>

John Semple, one of the largest local land speculators of the period, acquired approximately 1,800 acres of land in the Bakerton area between 1763 and his death in 1773. His holdings on the Virginia side of the Potomac River were small compared

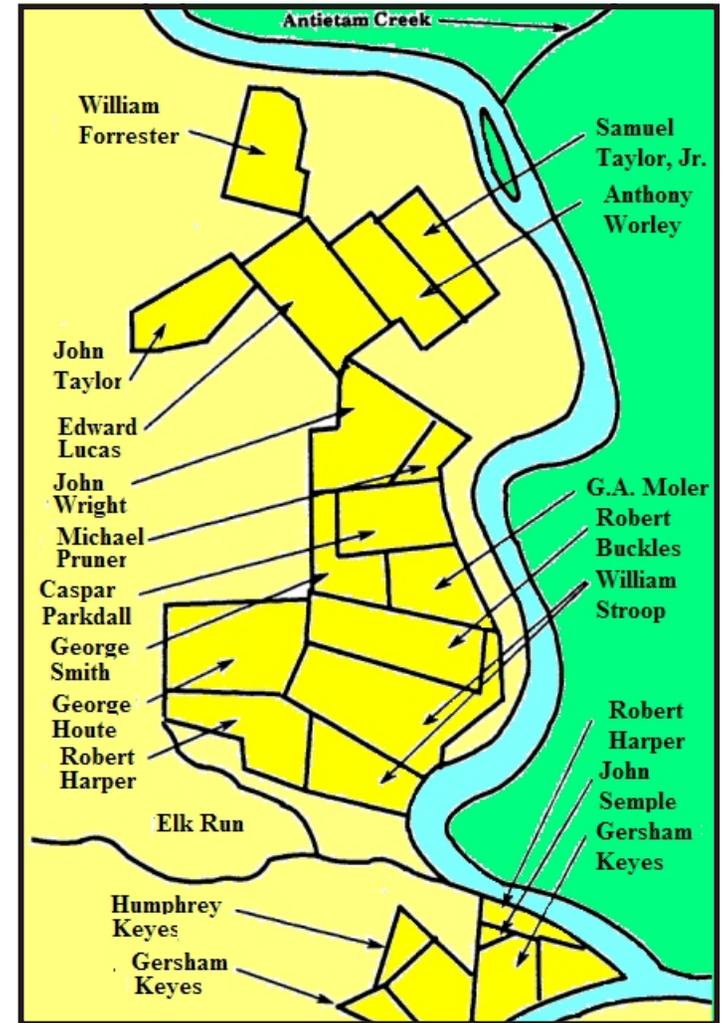


Figure 6-1. Land Grants in Eastern Jefferson County, 1760-1775

**Table 6-1. Agriculture and Industry in the Bakerton Area, 1750-1800**

Name	Israel Friend <sup>3</sup>	Melchior Engle <sup>4</sup>	Gersham Keyes <sup>5</sup>	John Semple <sup>6</sup>	William Stroop <sup>7</sup>	John Carney <sup>8</sup>	John Wright <sup>9</sup>	Robert Buckles <sup>10</sup>	Samuel Taylor <sup>11</sup>
Date	1750	1760	1764	1769	1767	1775	1766	1782	1786
Acres	300	502	>1,800	>12,500	>891	>300	800	>1,200	464
Wheat	X		X	X	X				X
Corn			X	Oats	Barley				X
Rye				X	X				X
Flax	X	X			X				
Hemp	X				X				X
Male									
Slaves			1	14	1	3		1	
Female									
Slaves 2			1	4	3	2	1		
Child									
Slaves 1				3	2	5			
Horses	11	3	10		10			3	3
Cattle	11	13	16	12	6			3	14
Pigs	14	14	16		22				
Sheep	11	13	32						9
Bee									
Hives	12				11				
Other									
Animals			7 Deer						
Still		1	2		2				
Grist									
Mill			X	X	?				
Saw Mill			X	X	X				
Smithy	X		X						
Spinning									
Wheels	2	2	2						
Looms	1								
Other	Leather		Shoes	Charcoal/Iron	Leather				
Books	1		8						
Wagon		1	1						
Guns	2	2			9				1
Plows	1	2			3				2
Misc.	Fiddle								

## VI. THE SECOND WAVE OF SETTLEMENT (1760-1775)

with those in Maryland (more than 13,000 acres). Of the land he bought in Virginia, perhaps 100 or 200 acres were acquired because they contained valuable deposits of iron ore. The rest of his holdings in this area were meant to supply him with the water, limestone, and wood needed to sustain an iron furnace and to produce agricultural goods to feed his workers or sell at a profit. Semple's ventures into land speculation and iron manufacturing were disastrous (see Chapter VII), and he apparently lacked the time, finances, or ability to make his farmland turn a profit. Although Semple owned more than 20 slaves at the time (Table 6-1), he probably used most of them to cut timber or make charcoal for his iron works rather than to farm.

Robert Buckles [1], who had purchased more than 550 acres to the west of the Bakerton area in the 1750's, bought 400 acres in 1763 close to the Potomac River (Figure 6-1). Like Gersham Keyes, Buckles appears to have been interested in developing the agricultural potential of his land, and the impressive estates owned by his children and grandchildren suggest that he must have made a successful beginning.

Melchior's Engle's [1] land grant was subdivided when his wife Mary died in 1769. The land was partitioned among his sons John [5], William [6], and George [7] at that time, with John receiving the upper lot and the buildings, William the middle lot, and George the lower end.<sup>13</sup>

The Engle family was instrumental in establishing a Presbyterian congregation at Duffields at this time. The first notice of a congregation at Elk Branch appears in April 1769, and records show that one year later John Engle gave the trustees of the Elk Branch congregation an acre of land for their church. An earlier log church had been located about one-half mile west of the current Elk Branch Presbyterian Church, on the south side of Elk Branch near the spring.<sup>14</sup> When the Engles moved into the Bakerton area during the next century, they brought their dedication to the Presbyterian faith with them. Eventually, the family was responsible for establishing a second church, this time near Bakerton.

Melchior's sons John, Michael, and George had the urge to settle on the new frontier and may have left home early in the 1770's. Michael Engle [4] leased his land to Peter Storm for 5 years in 1770; John Engle sold his 100-acre inheritance to Robert Lowrey in 1772; and Philip [3] and George Engle sold 100 acres of the original grant to Jacob Miller in 1774.<sup>15</sup>

Several other families in the area had acquired more than 500 acres of land by 1770. At least two of them — the Taylors and the Stroops — had already lived in the area for a decade or more.

Samuel Taylor [1], who had obtained one of the earliest patents in the area and added to his property in 1754, was joined by his brother John [2] in 1760 (Figure 6-1). John Taylor purchased 204 acres adjoining his brother's property on the north. In addition,

## VI. THE SECOND WAVE OF SETTLEMENT (1760-1775)

Samuel Taylor, Jr., obtained a 138-acre grant to the west of his father's river front property. This brought the joint holdings of the Taylor family to over 800 acres.

William Stroop, who obtained two land grants north of Elk Run on the Potomac River and an 185-acre grant northwest of Halltown, was one of the wealthier local farmers (Figure 6-1). Stroop had also purchased 100 acres from Israel Friend and owned additional property in the Maryland side of the Potomac and on the Opecquon. At the time of his death in 1767, he owned a large amount of personal property (Table 6-1). The number of horses and farm implements in his estate indicates that three or four family members or servants were involved in agricultural labor. He probably operated a saw mill along Elk Run near the present location of Engle, and the grain and liquor he produced make it likely that he also owned a grist mill. His estate included 310 gallons of rye whiskey, 115 gallons of apple brandy, 62 gallons of peach brandy, and 30 gallons of mead. He is known to have kept bees, and he probably had his own orchard. Pork was a staple of the family's diet, as was cheese, butter, and sauerkraut. Substantial quantities of elk, deer, and calf skins, horse hide, linen cloth, and woolen yarn were also enumerated, most of which was probably needed to clothe the large family and its five slaves.<sup>16</sup>

In addition to the settlers who received grants during this period, several families purchased land from the original grantees and proceeded to establish their own farms. James Hendricks [1] bought land near Moler's Crossroads in 1762.<sup>17</sup> Henry Bedinger purchased Anthony Worley's 398-acre grant north of River Bend in 1767 (Figure 6-1). A log house sheathed with boards is still standing on the Bedinger estate and is believed to be the original structure.<sup>18</sup> Thomas Melvin obtained John Wright's 398-acre grant in 1768.<sup>19</sup>

Table 6-1, based on data found in estate appraisals and wills, provides an overview of agricultural growth in eastern Jefferson County during this period. Wheat was by far the most important local crop, followed by corn and rye. Oats and barley were also raised, although in smaller quantities. Flax and hemp were produced by many local farmers, most of it probably being used locally to produce cloth and cordage. Despite the large number of acres occupied by many of the settlers and the large size of most families, the number of farm implements listed in the inventories suggest that no more than two or three persons were actively involved in farming each tract and that most of the land was not under cultivation.

Virtually all of the farmers kept enough horses, cattle, pigs, and sheep to be self sufficient, and Gersham Keyes had his own herd of tame deer. Most of the farmers had the spinning wheels, looms, and other implements needed to make their own cloth, and some of them had the tools required to produce footwear, harness, and other kinds of leather goods. Keyes and some of the more prosperous farmers probably had their own smithy for making routine repairs to their equipment. Several local furnaces and forges provided them with other items such as stoves, pots, griddles, chain, and bar iron. (See Chapter VII.) Although few families had stills that could

## VI. THE SECOND WAVE OF SETTLEMENT (1760-1775)

compare with those operated by the Keyes and Stroops, most settlers appear to have made small quantities of distilled beverages. Many of them probably brewed their own beer as well.

Slavery was not a major factor in the local economy at the time. Of the 20 adult male slaves listed in Table 6-1, 14 were owned by John Semple and were used for tasks related to iron manufacturing. It is possible, although not likely, that the remaining male slaves were used for agricultural activities. It is more probable that they, like most of the female slaves, were used for general domestic help. In addition to John Semple, the local slave owners included Robert Buckles [1], William Stroop, John Wright, and John Carney. Since the lands of Stroop and Carney lay next to the Potomac River, their slaves may have been involved in nonagricultural activities such as milling, weaving, tanning, and river trade. Melchior Engle does not appear to have been a slave owner at the time, although his ancestors were to own several slaves. No records have been found that indicate that Samuel Taylor [1], his brother John [2], and their children ever owned slaves; however, their Moler relatives were slaveholders in the next century and slave quarters are located on the Taylor property.

For the most part, slaves appear to have remained in the slaveholder's family after their master died. Many of the slave owners made provisions in their wills for particular slaves to be given to their children when they died.<sup>20</sup> Moses, a mulatto son of John Carney, not only received his freedom upon his master's death but also became the heir to 100 acres of land. Because of his illegitimacy or his race, he was not allowed to take title to the land, and it became the property of his white half-brother Thomas.<sup>21</sup>

Little information is available on the numbers of indentured servants living in the area, but their number was probably quite small at the time. Wills and deeds of the period reveal that tenant farmers worked on the Friend, Engle, Semple, and Keyes properties. Other tenants and laborers doubtlessly supplemented the local workforce.

On the eve of the Revolution, the Bakerton area contained several well-established farm families that had lived on the land for at least two generations. Many of them had withstood the Indian raids of the 1750's and 1760's, and they appear to have been self sufficient enough to make a substantial contribution of men and materials to the war effort.

## VI. THE SECOND WAVE OF SETTLEMENT (1760-1775)

### Notes

1. A few grantees sold their property shortly after they had acquired it, including John Wright (Deed Book 6, pp. 30-31, 34- 35, Winchester, Va.).
2. Deed Book 8, pp. 479-485, Winchester, Va.; Deed Book H, p. 4, Frederick, Md.
3. Will Book 1, pp. 418-419, Frederick County, Va.
4. Will Book 2, p. 421, Frederick County, Va.
5. Will Book 3, pp. 355-360, Winchester, Va.
6. Deed Book M, pp. 418-424, Frederick, Md. Property includes approximately 10,000 acres in Maryland.
7. Will Book 3, pp. 391-395, Winchester, Va.
8. Will Book 1, pp. 35-36, Martinsburg, W. Va.
9. Deed Book 9, pp. 303-304, Winchester, Va.
10. Berkeley County Tax List, 1782.
11. Will Book 1, pp. 415, 420-421, Martinsburg, W. Va.
12. Deed Book 11, pp. 81-82, Winchester, Va. As part of his inheritance from Gersham Keyes' widow, Humphrey Keyes received the "priviledge and liberty of distilling 400 gallons of liquor yearly in the said still free from charge except the store of the distiller."
13. Deed Book 15, pp. 274-275, Frederick County, Va.. Will of Melchior Engle (January 12, 1760, Will Book 2, p. 388, Frederick County, Va; partition of Melchior Engle's land, Deed Book 13, p. 83, Frederick County, Va; Deed Book 1, p. 17, Martinsburg, W. Va.; Deed Book 3, p. 100 , Martinsburg W. Va.
14. Deed Book 3, pp. 458-460, Jefferson County, W. Va. James R. Graham, *The Planting of the Presbyterian Church in Northern Virginia* (Winchester, Va: George F. Norton Publishing Co., 1904), pp. 69-71.
15. Deed Book 15, p. 274, Winchester, Va.; Deed Book 1, p. 17 and Book 3, pp. 101-104, Martinsburg, W.Va.
16. Will Book 3, pp. 391-395, Winchester, Va.
17. Deed Book 9, pp. 74-75, Winchester, Va. Genealogical information on the Hendricks and Melvin-Engle families can be found in Appendix B.
18. Deed Book 11, pp. 534-536, Winchester, Va. Jefferson County, W. Va., Architectural Inventory, PRR-13.
19. Deed Book 12, pp. 335-366, Winchester, Va.
20. Will Book 1, pp. 228-229, Martinsburg, W. Va.
21. Will Book 1, pp. 35-36 and Will Book 11, pp. 446-447, Martinsburg, W. Va.

## VII. THE BEGINNING OF INDUSTRY (1760-1775)

The 1760's mark the real beginning of industry along this portion of the Potomac River. The first to appear was the quarrying and smelting of iron ore. Before such an industry could emerge, five ingredients had to be present: ore, limestone, water, wood, and an accessible market. Half a century had passed since the first four had been identified. By the 1760's, the growing local and tidewater populations and the development of forges and furnaces further south on the Potomac River had supplied the market. Although patents had been issued for most of the lands in the Bakerton-Antietam area that contained these resources, no one owned enough of them to produce much iron. Thus the first step in the development of the local iron industry had to be the competition for and consolidation of the necessary resources. Chief among the competitors were John Semple<sup>1</sup> and Ross and Company.<sup>2</sup>

From the earliest days of settlement, the supply of timber on the Virginia side of the river had probably been limited;<sup>3</sup> by 1760, it had been further reduced as the land was cleared and houses were built. Timber on Elk Ridge was plentiful, but it was downstream on the Maryland side of the Potomac River. Water powerful enough to turn a wheel could be found at Antietam Creek, River Bend, and Elk Run. Limestone suitable for smelting was readily available on both sides of the river. The iron ore deposits were concentrated on Jacob Friend's portion of his father's patent and across the river near the area later known as the Maryland Ore Bank.

Some time around 1763, John Ballendine<sup>4</sup> bought 100 acres of the orebank from Jacob Friend. The site would have been an exceptionally attractive investment for anyone interested in digging iron ore. The original grant had been made by the Crown, not by Lord Fairfax, so the owner was not obligated to give the grantor one third of all the iron ore found on the property. The orebank probably laid idle under Ballendine's ownership, for his forge and furnace were located at Occoquan Creek, Virginia, and transportation of iron ore down the Potomac River would have been difficult.<sup>5</sup>

In 1763, John Semple, owner of the Occoquan Iron Works, acquired the 100-acre Friend's ore bank tract from Ballandine and began amassing other sources of iron ore, limestone, wood, and water power. In Virginia, his acquisitions included 1675 acres on Elk Run and the Shenandoah and Potomac Rivers from Gersham Keyes and 400 acres on Elk Run from Joseph McCamish. His purchases on the Maryland side of the Potomac River included Gersham Keyes' deposit of iron ore at the Maryland Ore Bank, 10 acres known as Antietam Bottom from Peter Gilly; the tract called Two Wives comprising the lower end of Knott's Island; a 25-acre tract called Mill Place (both from the heirs of John House); 4 acres called Dutch's Loss from John Bedham and Rachel Vandever; and a 10,202-acre patent on the Maryland side of the Potomac River. The name of the Maryland patent, "Keep Triste," was the Semple family motto. His holdings also included more distant tracts in Maryland and Virginia.<sup>6</sup> Thus Semple controlled all the major deposits of iron ore as well as ample supplies of all other raw materials needed to begin his operation. Unfortunately, most of his land was acquired on credit and he appears to have lacked both the funds and the managerial skills needed to develop his holdings.

## VII. THE BEGINNING OF INDUSTRY (1760-1775)

During the same year, Dr. David Ross, Col. Samuel Beall, and Messrs. Joseph Chapline and Richard Henderson formed a partnership in which they agreed to pool their land in the Antietam Creek and Potomac River section of Frederick County, Maryland, acquire additional land nearby, and erect iron works, furnaces, forges, and mills on this property. When the partners initiated condemnation proceedings to obtain the desired land, they discovered that Semple had quietly bought much of the property they wanted. The ensuing dispute was settled in court, and by September of 1764, Ross and colleagues had acquired much of Semple's Maryland property, including portions of the Keep Triste Patent, the Two Wives tract, Antietam Bottom, Dutch's Loss, and the improvements made at the mouth of Antietam Creek, such as an unfinished forge, grist mill, saw mill, and dam. Furthermore, they had entered into an agreement with Semple in which he would share the expenses and profits related to finishing the Antietam operation and furnish them with pig iron. Semple's Keep Triste Furnace, located at the confluence of Elk Run and the Potomac River, was apparently operational some time in 1764.<sup>7</sup> The furnace constructed at that time was probably located on the bank of the Potomac River rather than on Elk Run.<sup>8</sup>

The precise characteristics of Keep Triste Furnace are not known, but contemporary blast furnaces were usually 30 to 40 feet high and 15 to 20 feet square at their base.<sup>9</sup> (See Figure 7-1). The facing of the furnace was probably built from readily available stone and the inside lined with firebrick or sandstone. Normally, these structures were built against a bank so that the furnace could be easily charged; a covered bridge was built from the bank to the furnace throat. Storage buildings for charcoal and ore would have been located at the top of the bank, and the area at the base of the furnace was normally occupied by a casting house and a bellows. The bellows, providing the air blast to the furnace, would have been powered by a water wheel.

The furnaces were first filled with charcoal, lighted from the throat, refilled, and allowed to burn up to the throat. Then they were filled with alternating layers of charcoal, ore, and limestone. On the average, it took 174 bushels of charcoal, 5,172 pounds of iron ore, and 1,558 pounds of limestone to make one ton of pig iron. While a furnace was in blast, it required approximately 800 bushels of charcoal per day, the equivalent of an acre of 20- to 25-year-old hardwood timber.<sup>10</sup> The large tracts of land acquired by Semple and his Maryland competitors served largely to supply the operations with charcoal. (A typical early limekiln is shown in Figure 7-2.)

A second agreement between Semple and Ross & Company was signed in April 1765 to establish more detailed ground rules for cooperation. Semple agreed to supply Ross and Company with up to 300 tons of pig iron per year at the rate of 4 pounds sterling per ton, providing Ross and Company gave Semple timely notice of their requirements and transportation of the pig iron up river was not hindered by floods or ice. Ross and Company agreed to have a lien placed on their property to guarantee their payment for pig iron received, and they promised to give Semple 2 years' notice if they intended to build their own furnace or find another supplier. To ensure that Semple delivered the requested pig iron, he was to allow Ross and Company to place a lien on his properties.<sup>11</sup>

## VII. THE BEGINNING OF INDUSTRY (1760-1775)

Semple was unable to meet his commitments to Ross and Company in 1766, obliging the latter to buy 175 tons of pig iron from Samuel and Daniel Hughes and leading to another dispute over the meaning of the previous agreements. It is not clear whether Semple's failure was due primarily to bad weather, poor management, more lucrative commitments to other customers, or the difficulty of transporting pig iron upstream from Keep Triste Furnace to Antietam Creek. His brother-in-law, James Lawson, accused him of employing unfit managers at Keep Triste and of generally mismanaging his Virginia concerns. Semple was granted allowances for transportation problems caused by bad weather.<sup>12</sup>

The problem of transportation between Keep Triste Furnace and Antietam Creek was serious enough to force Semple to improve navigation on this stretch of the Potomac River. Writing to George Washington in 1769, he reported that "the Gravelly Shoals below Shenandoah Falls ... called House's has already this summer been opened and cleared, and a passage made through it for the transportation of iron from Keep Triste Furnace to Antietam Forge." Transportation downstream from Keep Triste Furnace to other potential customers was even more difficult. Three portages were necessary for goods to reach the tidewater area of the Potomac River, adding more than 2 pounds per ton to the cost of pig iron.<sup>13</sup> These problems, plus the profits he would realize when navigation was improved, doubtlessly influenced Semple in his attempt to have tax money appropriated for improving navigation on the river.

Friend's Orebank, Keep Triste Furnace, and Semple's other holdings began to slip out of his control in 1769. During that year, Semple was unable to repay a large sum of money owed to George Pagan, Matthew Crawford, and John Hamilton of

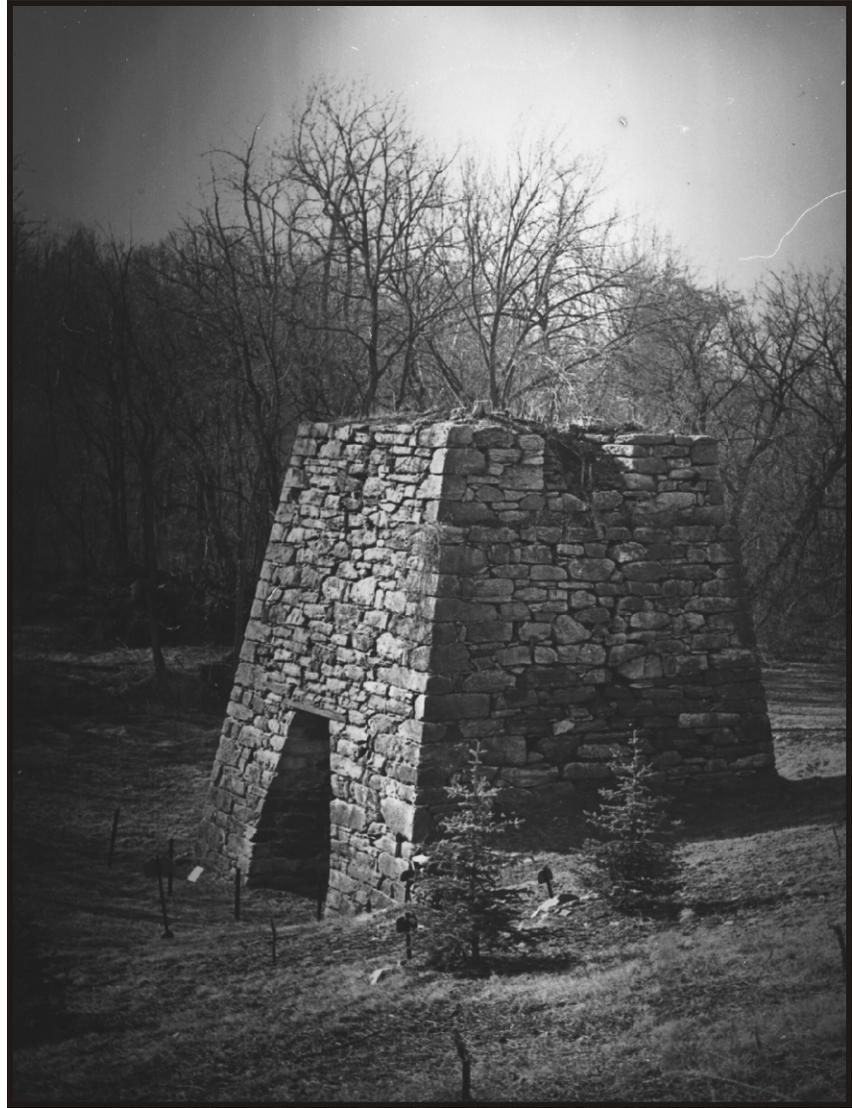


Figure 7-1. Typical iron furnace. This one was part of the Shannondale Iron Works. (Courtesy of Edwin Fitzpatrick)

## VII. THE BEGINNING OF INDUSTRY (1760-1775)

Scotland and to his brother-in-law James Lawson, and he was forced to mortgage all his Virginia property to Lawson.<sup>14</sup> Since his Maryland property was necessary to the operation of Keep Triste Furnace, Semple was also forced to place his Maryland holdings under Lawson's control. Between August of 1770 and April of 1771, arbitrators met numerous times in an attempt to settle disputes between Semple and Ross & Co., and in 1772 Semple's creditors placed notices in area newspapers in preparation for collecting their debts.<sup>15</sup> At the same time, James Lawson was undoubtedly attempting to gain control of these properties in an effort to meet his own obligations to the Scottish creditors.

In the fall of 1773, Semple, in ill health, attempted to ensure that Keep Triste Furnace would continue operating after his death by stating in his will that "the said James Lawson shall do nothing to injure my creditors in the management of the Furnace for the time agreed on [6 years after the date set by the executors]. Otherwise, that he shall be wholly incapacitated from acting as an executor to this my will..." Nevertheless, Philip Ludwell Lee, a creditor, obtained title to the Virginia portion of Semple's Keep Triste holdings and leased them to Lawson for 3 years. Semple died in debtor's prison in 1773, and the complicated nature of his affairs and the Revolution delayed the settlement of his debts until late in the next decade.<sup>16</sup>



Figure 7-2. Typical early lime kiln, Bakerton WV

## VII. THE BEGINNING OF INDUSTRY (1760-1775)

Although Semple was unable to realize his grand scheme for the development of the Bakerton-Antietam region, his actions had a profound effect on the area. The period from 1760 to 1773 marks not only the development of the iron industry in the Bakerton-Antietam area but also the growth of subsidiary industries, transportation, and slavery. Since charcoal was used in smelting, cutting timber and making charcoal must have become major activities, particularly on the Keep Triste Patent, and charcoal burned in the Engle area<sup>17</sup> may have supplied the furnace at Elk Run. A saw mill was probably built at Antietam Creek to utilize some of the cut timber. Since lime was also needed for smelting, stone quarries must have been opened, more wood brought in, and lime kilns erected in the area, possibly on both sides of the Potomac River. (See Figure 7-2.) The large scale cutting of building stone may also have begun at this time. All of these activities required manpower, and slaves may have been used for most of these tasks as well as for the smelting operation. Additional labor was supplied at the Antietam and, possibly, at the Virginia operation by Irish indentured servants.

An iron furnace like the one at Elk Run would have required approximately 8 to 10 workers, so a small community and a company store were probably located near the site. A grist mill was erected on Elk Run to supply the needs of Semple's adjacent farm and to serve as an additional source of income, and wharves were built at Friend's Orebank and Keep Triste to accommodate ore boats and other traffic. A blacksmith shop and a forge also appear to have been erected at this time.<sup>18</sup> By 1769, Keep Triste Furnace included "thirteen negro men employed at the furnace ... also a negro boy called Tom, one other negro boy called Gayley, one mulatto man called Sam, four negro women, ... [and] one negro girl called Susie ..." <sup>19</sup> (See Figure 7-3.)

Ferries had been established in the Bakerton-Antietam area before Semple's arrival. In 1761, Robert Harper had applied to the Virginia legislature for permission to maintain a



Figure 7-3. This house is part of Elk Run Estates and sits on a hill overlooking the area where Keep Triste Furnace was located. It may have been part of the Furnace Farm that was operational at the time.

## VII. THE BEGINNING OF INDUSTRY (1760-1775)

Ferry. Taylor's Ferry, located south of Antietam Creek, was also in operation at this time. Semple's clearing of the Potomac River between Antietam Creek and Elk Run augmented the existing transportation system and improved local navigation. His proposal for further improvements was one of the factors leading to the development of the Patowmack Company in 1785 and the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal during the next century. Transportation via the Potomac River, as well as the exchange of goods and labor had become firmly established during this brief 13-year period.

## VII. THE BEGINNING OF INDUSTRY (1760-1775)

### Notes

1. John Semple was a Scott who became a partner of his brother-in-law James Lawson in a Maryland tobacco firm in 1750. By 1763, he had taken control of Ballendine's Occoquan operations. During the next 2 years, Semple acquired more than 20,000 acres of land in Maryland and Virginia (much of it on credit) and borrowed large sums of money from several Scottish merchants to finance the construction of mills, furnaces, and forges. Unable to pay his debts, Semple was forced to mortgage most of his property to Lawson in 1769. According to Lawson's reckoning, Semple's debts exceeded 24,000 pounds of British, Virginia, and Maryland currency and 114,000 pounds of crop tobacco. During the same period, Semple was also conferring with George Washington on methods of improving navigation on the Potomac and attempting to settle disputes with Ross and Company. Semple died in 1773, and many of his debts remained unsettled until 1793. See Richard F. McMaster and David C. Skaggs (eds.), "The Letterbooks of Alexander Hamilton, Piscataway Factor," *Maryland Historical Magazine* 63:28-29; Deed Book M, pp. 418-424, Frederick County Maryland; Fitzpatrick (ed.), *Diaries of George Washington*, 1:323; John C. Fitzpatrick (ed.), *The Writings of George Washington* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1931-1944), 2:46, 52-53; 3:53; 30:276-277; 31:137-138, 145-146, 149-150; 32:332-336, 390-391, 410-411, 450-451; David C. Skaggs, "John Semple and the Development of the Potomac Valley," *Va. Mag. Hist. Biog.* 29(1984):282-308.
2. Ross & Company was composed of Dr. David Ross, Colonel Samuel Beall, Jr., Joseph Chapline, and Richard Henderson. Joseph Chapline, of Frederick County, Maryland, owned several tracts of land on the Virginia and Maryland sides of the Potomac River. When he died in 1769, his portion of the company was purchased by David Ross of Prince Georges County. Ross was one of John Ballendine's early supporters in his proposals for improving navigation on the Potomac River, a scheme that would not only reduce the transportation costs of iron products but also increase the value of land near the river. Ross died in 1778, and his portion of the company was managed by his sons. Colonel Samuel Beall, Jr., was a resident of Frederick County, Maryland; he died in 1790. Richard Henderson had been a merchant for John Glassford & Co. in 1759 at Bladensburg, Maryland, and he owned several tracts of land in Frederick County. Henderson died in 1806. See McMaster and Skaggs, "Letterbooks of Alexander Hamilton," 63:28; Cora Bacon-Foster, *Early Chapters in the Development of the Potomac Route to the West*, pp. 24-27.
3. James M. Engle, *History of the Engle Family in the Shenandoah Valley* (Washington, D.C., 1906), p. 6.
4. John Ballendine was a partner of John Tayloe II and Priestly Thornton in the Neabsco Furnace in Prince William County, Virginia, during the 1750's. By 1760, he had dissolved this alliance and, with the help of a loan from John Semple, established his own forge, furnace, bolting mill, and two sawmills on Occoquan Creek, Virginia. His purchase of the 100-acre orebank tract from Jacob Friend may have occurred at this time. Unable to pay his debts, Ballendine was reduced from owner to superintendent in 1762. Semple probably acquired Ballendine's portion of Friend's Orebank with the Occoquan property. In 1765, Ballendine left the operation at Occoquan Creek, purchased property at Seneca Falls on the Potomac River, and proceeded to build a dam so that he could run a saw mill (Kathleen Bruce, *Virginia Iron Manufacture in the Slave Era* [New York: Augustus M. Kelley, Pub., 1968], pp. 17-18, 42-50). Once again, he ran afoul of Semple, who feared that the mill would interfere with his proposals to improve navigation on the Potomac ("John Semple's Proposals for Clearing the Potomac" in Grace L. Nute [ed.], "Washington and the Potomac: Manuscripts of the Minnesota Historical Society," *Am. Historical Rev.* 28:497- 499). Ballendine also had proposals for improving navigation on the Potomac, and, like Semple, frequently visited Mount Vernon to consult with George Washington on this matter (Bacon-Foster, *Early Chapters*, pp. 24-30). In 1772, when the Virginia House of Burgesses passed a bill approving Semple's proposals, Ballendine went to England to get subscriptions to the company that had been organized to improve the river (John C. Fitzpatrick [ed.], *The Diaries of George Washington*, 4 vols. [Boston: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1925], 1: p. 323). Ballendine may have been one of Semple's numerous creditors when the latter died in 1773. Apparently the men were none too friendly at the time, for Semple had filed suit against Ballendine for "trespass, assault, and battery." The charges were abated upon Semple's death (Court Order Book 16, p. 191, Winchester, Va.). Ballendine was one of the first subscribers to the Patowmack Company when it was organized in 1785.
5. Deed Book 16, pp. 173-175, Martinsburg, W. Va. A forge on the Shenandoah River, owned by William Vestal, was operational during the 1740's (Deed Book 1, pp. 168-169, Winchester, Va.). Friend's orebank could have supplied this forge, although it may have been supplied from the Maryland Orebank.

## VII. THE BEGINNING OF INDUSTRY (1760-1775)

6. Deed Book 16, pp. 173-175, Martinsburg, W. Va.; Michael D. Thompson, *History of the Iron Industry in Western Maryland* (1976), pp. 20-21; Deed Book 8, pp. 479-485, Frederick County, Va.; Deed Book 11, pp. 58-59, Winchester, Va; Deed Book H, p. 4, Frederick, Md. In addition to the property at Occoquan Creek, Semple also owned a 7,000-acre tract on Catoctin Creek called Merryland and 3,000 acres in Hampshire County, Virginia (*Maryland Gazette*, May 29, 1766).
7. Deed Book J, pp. 793-815, Frederick, Md. According to Bruce (*Virginia Iron Manufacture*, p. 18), Semple concentrated his efforts at Occoquan Creek on grinding flour and let the forge and furnace fall into disrepair. On the other hand, Semple's mortgage to James Lawson in 1769 includes 26 male and 14 female slaves "appertaining to or employed or used about or for the business of the said forges" (Deed Book M, p. 420, Frederick, Md).
8. Articles of agreement between John Potts, Jr., William Wilson, and Henry Lee, December 19, 1788, Potts Papers, Hagley Library, Wilmington, Delaware. Unless otherwise indicated, all correspondence cited between John Potts, George North, Henry Lee, and Robert E. Hobart is from this source.
9. Adapted from Thompson, p. 5.
10. Thompson, *History of Iron Industry*, pp. 7, 8-9.
11. The various agreements and the results of arbitration are summarized in Deed Book 13, pp. 28-35, Winchester, Va. The full 1769 agreements appear in Deed Book J, pages 805-815, Frederick, Md.
12. Deed Book 13, pp. 28-35, Winchester County, Va. The arbitrators did put restrictions on Semple's liability, stating that he "shall not be liable to fulfill this contract for supplying the said forge with the pig iron aforesaid nor shall the lands abovementioned [all of Semple's Maryland and Virginia holdings on the Potomac] stand as security for the performance of the said contract any longer than the then major part of the said forge ... continue to be the unalienated property of the said David Ross and company and their heirs or until the said company shall have erected a furnace ..." James Lawson to John Semple, May 9, 1763, October 28, 1763, and April 13, 1765 and James Lawson to Alexander Hamilton, February 25, 1765; cited in: David C. Skaggs, "John Semple and the Development of the Potomac Valley," *Va. Mag. Hist. Biog.* 92 (1984): 297.
13. John Semple's Proposals for Clearing the Potomac, in Grace L. Nute (ed.), "Washington and the Potomac: Manuscripts of the Minnesota Historical Society," *American Historical Review* 28:497- 501.
14. Deed Book M, pp. 418-424, Frederick, Md.
15. McMaster and Skaggs, "Letterbooks of Alexander Hamilton," 63:46. Deed Book 10, pp. 187-190, Berkeley County, W. Va. Fitzpatrick (ed.), *Diaries of George Washington*, 1:393; 2:5,12,46,52-53. Fitzpatrick (ed.), *Writings of George Washington*, 3:53. *Virginia Gazette*, January 30, and July 30, 1772.
16. Will Book G, pp. 469-471, Prince William County, Va.; James Lawson to Walter Brock, January 30, 1773; Philip Ludwell Lee to William Lee, July 20, 1773; cited in Skaggs, p. 301.
17. Lodonzo C. Engle, p. 8.
18. Articles of agreement between John Potts, Jr., William Wilson, and Henry Lee, December 19, 1788.
19. Grimsley, *West Virginia Geological Survey*, pp. 77-78; Thompson, *History of Iron Industry*, pp. 2-3. Deed Book M, pp. 420-421, Frederick County, Md. Some of these slaves were probably employed making charcoal (*Maryland Gazette*, May,29, 1766).

## VIII. THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION AND ITS AFTERMATH (1775-1799)

On the eve of the Revolution, the Bakerton area contained significant agricultural and industrial resources that would be valuable to the war effort. Several families, including the Engles, Molers, Stroops, and Buckles, had substantial farms, and the local grist mills were capable of supplying flour and meal to more populous neighboring areas. Both the Orebank and Keep Triste Furnace were probably active during this period, serving as a potential source of iron for the manufacture of cannon, shot, and muskets. Plans had been formulated by several large land owners to improve navigation on the Potomac so that the vast resources of the area could be tapped.

On July 15, 1775, Adam Stephen's Company set out from Shepherdstown for Cambridge, Massachusetts.<sup>1</sup> The sympathies of many area residents are not known, but several of the substantial farmers strongly favored the rebels. Philip Engle [3], Henry Stroop, and William Lucas sold wheat to the State of Virginia during the Revolution. Adam Moler [4] (son of George Adam Moler [1]); Philip [3], Michael [4], John [5], and William Engle [6] (sons of Melchior Engle); James [3], Robert [5], and William Buckles [4] (sons of Robert Buckles [1]); and Basil, Edward, Job, and William Lucas (sons of Edward Lucas) served as soldiers during the Revolution. Some members of the Duke family also lived in the area, and Francis, George, James, John, and Matthew Duke all served during the war. George Reynolds, who later operated at grist mill and quarry at River Bend, also enlisted. William Donnelly, possibly from the Moler's Crossroads area, was a member of Captain Shepherd's Company. Those who died while in the service include William [6] and Michael Engle [4], Francis and George Duke, and William Donnelly.<sup>2</sup>

While the war was in progress, the daily operation of Keep Triste furnace must have been in the hands of Francis Hamilton, who had managed the furnace and the adjoining farm while John Semple was alive. Francis was joined briefly by his brother Alexander when the latter's failure to actively support the Revolution made him unpopular in Prince George's County. Although Francis' political stance during the Revolution is not known, both brothers had a personal interest in keeping the furnace operating. The furnace had the potential of turning a profit by producing munitions, and the Hamilton brothers were sons of Semple's Scottish creditor (John Hamilton) and executors of Semple's estate.<sup>3</sup>

The control of the Keep Triste patent lands in Maryland was initially also in the domain of Francis Hamilton. However, a contemporary source states that, after the war, "Mr. Hamilton's authority became weaker by degrees as he had not received fresh powers from the immediate representatives of Mr. Semple and his inability to pay taxes from the security rents ... encouraged the tenants to undertake the payment of those taxes and to assume independence."<sup>4</sup>

## VIII. THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION AND ITS AFTERMATH (1775-1799)

Hamilton's inability to maintain control of the Keep Triste Patent and its natural resources was to profoundly affect not only the settlement of this area but also the raw materials available to the Armory and other local industries. Recalling the Elk Ridge area at the time of Semple's death and the subsequent changes, John Ritchie, part owner of the operation started by Ross and company, observed:

The lands and even the rocks at that time were clothed with a beautiful growth of timber. There was no one to protect it, [and] it naturally invited deprecation. In a few years, settlers not of the highest reputation for worth or industry possessed themselves of the most eligible spots for building and by saplings and rails laid in form of a worm fence one rail high they included in the magic lines the timber they devoted to destruction. This formal enclosure was called their improvement, for which they contended with younger settlers before the neighbouring magistrates. They built comfortable accommodations and made their livelihood by the sale of bark and timber. When they had made some advances in clearing, a more respectable set of men came forward and purchased of those settlers and became farmers. The present tenants [1804] are chiefly of this latter class, men who have paid for their improvements and are making a living by honest industry. I said chiefly of this class because there are still on the land men who [live] but by the sale of timber and bark.<sup>5</sup>

Ritchie's observations suggest that industry and settlement were expanding rapidly in the years following the Revolution. The large amounts of timber being consumed indicate that local milling, smelting, charcoal making, and lime burning operations had become firmly established. The bark being sold was probably used for tanning.

Related industries, such as raising cattle for meat and hides and raising horses and mules for draft animals may have also grown in importance.

The increase in land speculation at the close of the Revolution was due, in part, to the curtailment of foreign trade when ties were cut with Britain.<sup>6</sup> Money that would have normally been invested abroad was used to buy land, and speculators sought both private and public funds to make improvements that would increase the resale value of their land and produce a handsome profit. The efforts of Semple, Ballentine, Washington, and others to improve navigation on the Potomac River were based on the belief that, once navigational problems were overcome, the river could become the major commercial route to the West. This improvement would, in turn, make the lands they owned near the Potomac River more valuable.

As a result of the efforts of Washington and his colleagues, land speculation increased along the Potomac River in the 1790's. Chief among the speculators in the Bakerton area during this period was Light-Horse Harry Lee, a war hero and the father of Robert E. Lee, but a poor businessman.<sup>7</sup> The Semple estate was a prime target for Lee's speculations.

The breakup of Semple's holdings began after Chancery Court in 1786 authorized the foreclosure of the mortgage held by Philip Ludwell Lee. By this time, Lee had died and the property was in the hands of Henry and Ludwell Lee. Friend's Orebank, Keep Triste

## VIII. THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION AND ITS AFTERMATH (1775-1799)

Furnace, and Semple's other Virginia holdings were purchased at auction by Richard Bland Lee in 1788, who then conveyed title to Henry and Ludwell Lee.<sup>8</sup> The Lees' acquisitions included approximately 2,000 acres in eastern Jefferson County, a tract of land at Great Falls, and a nearby iron ore bank.

Some time before Henry Lee acquired this land, he made the acquaintance of John Potts, Jr., a member of the family that founded Pottstown, Pennsylvania. Both men had a mutual friend, a merchant in Alexandria named William Wilson, and both were subscribers to the Patowmack Company that was chartered in 1785.<sup>9</sup> It was probably through these associations that Potts established himself as a merchant in Alexandria and became involved with Lee in a series of land speculation and development schemes that included the Keep Triste Furnace.

Potts maintained his connections with his family in the Philadelphia area, particularly his cousin Robert E. Hobart, who was active in developing the family's iron and copper mines and grist mills in Pennsylvania. By the time Potts opened his office in Alexandria in 1788, he had been able to have Hobart locate a millwright and other skilled craftsmen needed to build a mill and a forge at Great Falls. Potts and Wilson probably obtained the Great Falls property through a long-term lease with Lee.

A short time later, the two Alexandria merchants were able to buy and lease several parts of the Keep Triste Furnace land.<sup>10</sup> Wilson and Potts obtained from Lee "three acres of land upon the river Potomack with three quarters of an acre front on said river including the Keeptriste Furnace," 20 acres of adjoining meadow ground, 20 acres of high ground, "also one acre of ground near the old mill dam including a mill seat, with a full, undisturbed, adequate and exclusive use of the water for the said iron works now or hereafter to be erected, and mill, together with land for a race from said mill dam by the said mill and furnace or other works to be erected."<sup>11</sup>

Lee also appropriated three acres of Friend's Ore Bank for their use at the rate of one shilling eleven pence per ton of ore mined and gave them a long-term lease of 200 acres nearby that could be used for farming. If the 3-acre ore tract ever became exhausted, Lee agreed to sell them ore from other parts of the ore bank at the same price. Potts and Wilson on their part agreed to "complete the said furnace as soon as possible, to preserve it in use, and to work the ore of Friend's Ore Bank entirely excepting a small proportion which may be necessary for castings..."

This description of the Keep Triste Furnace area contains several references to the location and condition of the mill and iron works which are further described in later correspondence between Potts and Hobart. First, as mentioned in the previous chapter, the original furnace appears to have been located on the Potomac River just above Elk Run rather than on Elk Run itself. Second, a mill seems to have existed a short distance up Elk Run and to have been destroyed or in ruins by 1788. Third, Potts and Wilson intended to build another mill and a furnace on Elk Run near the site of the original mill. In addition, Lee seems to have been worried about

## VIII. THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION AND ITS AFTERMATH (1775-1799)

Potts and Wilson buying iron ore from competitors. (Ross and Company owned the Maryland Orebank across the river from Keep Triste Furnace.) Finally, the ore from Friend's Ore Bank was apparently not suitable for some kinds of castings.<sup>12</sup>

Shortly after this business arrangement was concluded with Lee, Potts and Wilson decided to form a partnership to develop and operate the Keep Triste Furnace. By the spring of 1789, Hobart had agreed to become a partner and George North, a Pennsylvania ironmaster, had been found to manage the furnace. North was to receive 100 Pounds Pennsylvania currency per year, provisions for his family, and two horses fed at the company's expense. The formal partnership agreement between Potts, Wilson, Hobart, and North was signed on January 1, 1790. A few months earlier, the four men had acquired an additional 221 acres from Lee; this deed appears to contain some of the land Potts and Wilson had purchased from Lee one year before. In 1790, Lee transferred title to the 100-acre Friend's Ore Bank to Wilson as security until his other debts to Wilson were paid. The men obtained a 230-acre tract of land from Gersham Keys which the partners intended to use as a source of wood. They also sublet 223 acres from Francis Hamilton which the latter claimed under a 50-year lease from Lee.<sup>13</sup> Wilson and colleagues operated the furnace during the next decade, using ore obtained from Friend's Orebank. The stone house on the hill above the furnace was probably built during this period.

The work of rebuilding the Keep Triste Furnace operation was begun by North in the spring of 1790. One millwright, two stone masons, and numerous laborers worked through the summer and fall getting the place in shape. By November of that year, a new furnace and blacksmith's shop had been erected, the old "coal house" had been torn down and a new one built, and the furnace stack had been repaired.<sup>14</sup> Construction work seems to have continued through 1791, and the first batch of charcoal was probably burned the following spring. During this period and throughout the operation of the furnace by the partners, a substantial part of the supplies and skilled labor were obtained by John Potts from Hobart in Philadelphia.<sup>15</sup>

The new Keep Triste Furnace had been in blast at least twice by the fall of 1792, when Potts reported to his Philadelphia partner that North had built a house over the water wheel so that he could continue his operation through the winter.<sup>16</sup> By this time, Keep Triste Furnace appears to have become a substantial operation that included a working farm, a new barn, and a functional grist mill. The inventory of the Keep Triste property made at the beginning of 1793 suggests that the operation may have employed as many as 50 people.<sup>17</sup> The company store, which seems to have served more than just the workers, included 37,000 pounds of meat (enough to feed 100 laborers for 6 months). No mention is made throughout the correspondence to the use or ownership of slaves. The company did provide blankets and axes for the wood cutters and their predecessor, John Semple, is known to have used slave labor for cutting wood and making charcoal at this location. At the same time, some members of the Potts family appear to have been Quakers, and the owners of the furnace might have found other workers to perform these tasks.

The year of 1793 seems to have been a productive one for the company, for the inventory of tools and provisions in January 1794 had increased and included 85 tons of pig iron, 150 cords of wood, 200 loads of charcoal, and stove plates, ovens, and various other

## VIII. THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION AND ITS AFTERMATH (1775-1799)

castings. Bills for raising the mine as well as mining tools and carts appear on the inventory for the first time and indicate that pit mines were opened at Friend's Orebank in 1793. The Patowmack Company appears to have made substantial progress in improving navigation at Houses' Falls and Shenandoah Falls, and boats were used to move the ore downriver to the furnace.<sup>18</sup>

Some time during 1793, George North discovered another source of mineral wealth—marble. Samples were sent to Potts in Alexandria and then forwarded to Hobart in Philadelphia for examination. In the spring of 1794, Hobart enthusiastically answered Potts' query, noting

I have had the Keeptryste marble polished by a stonecutter of eminence who pronounced it to be as good as any man need set his eyes on and it really appears very fine and beautiful and has been very generally admired. If it could be got round it would meet with a good market at Pottsgrove in particular. The stonecutter thinks it would be well to open the quarry as probably as much might be disposed of at present as would defray the expense and then the best of the stone would be ready against the demand as the Federal City should require a large supply.<sup>19</sup>

The exact site of this marble deposit is not known, although it was probably located near the mining operation on Friend's Orebank. The land approximately one mile north of the orebank contained marble that, according to tradition, was quarried and shipped to George Town for use in Federal buildings. However, this site, later known as Knott's quarry, was not owned by either Lee or the operators of Keep Triste Furnace at that time. Wherever it came from, "Keeptryste marble" became a frequent topic of discussion between Potts and Hobart, and several finished marble chimney pieces were eventually shipped to Potts via Philadelphia.<sup>20</sup> Despite the keen interest in this resource, the marble deposit does not seem to have been worked extensively while Potts was associated with Keep Triste Furnace.

The activities of Great Britain in the West Indies in 1794 and their seizure of neutral American vessels put merchants like Potts and Wilson in a precarious position, for many of their goods were often aboard vessels and would have been subject to search and confiscation. The dangerous condition on the seas plus the threat of an embargo encouraged the partners to put additional effort into mining and processing local resources. Writing to Hobart in April 1794, Potts remarked that

I shall be among the number ready to embark in a war tho' it would be peculiarly injurious to my business at this time & also diminish the value of property I have in vessels at least one half tho' at the same time the iron concern could I think receive benefit.... If war is the result & commerce will cease, of course we must search after some other hopes & penetrate the bowels of the earth in quest of something to live on when the usual sources fail to supply it.<sup>21</sup>

Despite the institution of an embargo in April 1794, the hopes of Potts and his associates were raised by Congress' decision to order Alexandria and several other places fortified against invasion and a quantity of cannon and shot produced for the defense of these sites. Although Potts noted that cannon could not be made at Keep Triste Furnace "on account of the rocky bottom of the pig bed," he

## VIII. THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION AND ITS AFTERMATH (1775-1799)

believed the operation could supply the government with shot, bomb shells, and grenades. Potts' hopes were short-lived, for Keep Triste was substantially underbid by the "Jersey furnace" and John Rutter & Co. of Pennsylvania. At the same time, the iron business in general appeared to be thriving, for Potts was trying to speed up the construction of the forge and slitting mill at Great Falls and to increase the capacity of the Keep Triste operation. During the spring of the same year, Hobart noted that "the old furnace is again in labor" at Keep Triste.<sup>22</sup> His comment suggests not only that the iron works at Keep Triste was growing but also that the partners first built a new furnace and then refurbished the old one.

Throughout the correspondence of Potts and Hobart, the men expressed their frustration over the lack of skilled labor in the Virginia area. Millwrights, masons, and founders appear to have been in short supply near Alexandria, Great Falls, and Harpers Ferry, for the men continually attempted to import materials and tools and to recruit workers from the Pennsylvania area. The boom in construction in the Federal City during the mid-1790's was probably the major cause of this shortage.<sup>23</sup>

The large investments required to develop these new industries plus the difficulty of taking care of Potts' needs from Philadelphia finally took their toll on Hobart. In February of 1795, he agreed to sell Potts his share of Keep Triste Furnace in exchange for 20,000 acres of land that Wilson and Potts had obtained near Clarksburg, West Virginia. Hobart may also have been motivated by the need to develop a promising copper mine in Pennsylvania. The exchange of property was completed by July of that year, although Hobart continued to supply his old partners for several years.<sup>24</sup>

During the summer of 1795, Potts' improvements at Great Falls and Keep Triste almost came to a standstill because there were not enough skilled workers to carry on the jobs. The appearance of yellow fever in Norfolk and the fear that it would sweep up the Potomac River seems to have been one factor in the labor shortage. Looking in Pennsylvania for workers to aid his ex-partner, Hobart wrote to Potts in October of that year that the man who was to travel south to put the new forge, furnace, and mills in order "positively declined and urged as an excuse that he heard it was sickly at this season of the year and that he could not get hands."<sup>25</sup>

Most of the correspondence relating to Keep Triste Furnace ceased when Hobart sold his portion of the operation. However, the Furnace seems to have been operable until it was sold to the United States in 1800,<sup>26</sup> and the remaining owners may have taken on Col. Burgess Ball as a partner shortly after Hobart's withdrawal. The lack of skilled labor appears to have persisted throughout the last decade of the century, for Col. Ball was hampered in building a trip-hammer at Keep Triste because a competent manager could not be found.<sup>27</sup>

During the time that Potts, Wilson, North, and Hobart were operating Keep Triste Furnace, George Washington was actively engaged in improving navigation on the Potomac River and promoting the establishment of a national armory at Harper's Ferry. These events were to have significant effects on the local mining and smelting of iron ore and on other areas of the economy.

## VIII. THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION AND ITS AFTERMATH (1775-1799)

Washington was familiar with the Keep Triste Furnace, for he had surveyed several of the patents in the area for Lord Fairfax. He had also served as one of the arbitrators in the disputes between Semple and Ross & Company and visited the area in 1785 while he was inspecting the Potomac River. He was a friend of General Henry Lee (the former owner the Furnace Tract) and of William Wilson (one of the current owners of the furnace). Washington was also in close communication with Potts, the former being the first president of the Patowmack Company and the latter its first secretary. In addition, Washington was related to one of the lessees of the Furnace Tract, Col. Burgess Ball. Writing to Secretary of War Timothy Pickering in January of 1796, Washington recommended that 800 to 1,000 acres at the confluence of the Potomack and Shenandoah Rivers be purchased for the site of the armory and noted that "Six hundred acres of land adjoining this tract is ... offered for sale by Colo. Ball ...[who] has a lease on this tract.... The fee is in Genl. Henry Lee who I have no doubt will dispose of his right on very reasonable terms." Richard Henderson also contacted Washington, offering the property at Antietam Creek as the site for the armory. Henderson's offer was misplaced by the acting Secretary of War and not considered. Three years later, in September 1799, Washington suggested that Col. Thomas Parker establish winter quarters for his troops near the armory site and mentioned that "The Land of Keep Triste Furnace, and others belonging to General Lee, are adjoining."<sup>28</sup>

On May 8, 1800, the United States purchased from Henry Lee "all the iron ore in a certain tract of land situate in the County of Berkley in the said Commonwealth adjoining the River Potomack near to the Keep Triste Furnace containing about sixteen hundred acres in which is a bank of iron ore known by the name of Friend's ore bank..." The 221-acre tract containing the furnace was acquired from Wilson, Potts, North, and Hobart during the following month.<sup>29</sup>

By the close of the eighteenth century, the large estates owned by speculators like Semple and Lee had been broken up and resold. During the same period, many of the original land grants were subdivided because the grantors died and divided their estates among their children. Samuel Taylor's [1] estate was divided among his children in 1781, George Adam Moler's [1] in 1783, John Carney's in 1786, and John Taylor's [2] in 1792.<sup>30</sup> Some of these lands were worked jointly by family members, who shared manpower and equipment during planting and harvesting.

Other lands were further subdivided as grantors' children passed on their inheritance, and many of these parcels ceased to be owned by family members during this period. Several of William Stroop's children had died by this time, and the parcel containing the grist mill became the property of Frederick Sly in 1789. To the north, Carney's heirs had sold part of their property on the Potomac River to Henry Orendorff; this included the northern third of the original Friend grant. John Rourer acquired the Friend-Carney tract in 1795 and was probably responsible for developing the stone quarry and building a grist mill at this site, which would later become the property of Samuel Knott [1].<sup>31</sup>

## VIII. THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION AND ITS AFTERMATH (1775-1799)

Isaac Strider [1] was one of the new investors that emerged from the period of land speculation with substantial holdings and a large, powerful family. Strider began acquiring land on the Potomac River near Knott's Island, including parts of the Barnes, Garrison, and Taylor Patents in 1777.<sup>32</sup> The approximately 300 acres he bought at this time appear to include the sites of what would later become Hoffman's Mill and the Cement Mill. Three years later, he began to buy land at the opposite end of the Bakerton area, including 460 acres from Robert Harper,<sup>33</sup> and during the next decade, he purchased more land north of his Harper property.

Isaac Strider's [1] selection of property appears to have been guided by a wish to acquire water power, for virtually every piece of land he bought was located on a river, spring, or branch. In 1791, he made a decision to focus his energies on the Harper's Ferry area and take advantage of the growing needs of the Armory. Most of his land near Knott's Island was sold at this time.<sup>34</sup> When Isaac Strider died in January 1794, his substantial holdings passed to his eight sons. In addition, two of his daughters had married into the Keys and Hall families. During the early nineteenth century, his children and grandchildren continued to amass land and power in the Harper's Ferry area, and they significantly affected the relationship between Harper's Ferry and eastern Jefferson County.

In general, the breakup of the large estates held by speculators and the original grantors was probably beneficial to the agricultural economy of the area, for it allowed lands that were not being used to be cleared and cultivated. The Bakerton area began the nineteenth century with a growing agricultural population, several mills, an operational iron mine and furnace, and at least one stone quarry. The Patowmack Company's locks at Great Falls were soon to be opened, providing local residents with cheaper and easier access to the tidewater area. In addition, eastern Jefferson County was a potential supplier for many of the materials needed by the Armory at Harper's Ferry. Washington's dream of utilizing the local resources to support the National Armory seemed about to be realized.

## VIII. THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION AND ITS AFTERMATH (1775-1799)

### Notes

1. Rice, p. 85.
2. Winfield Engle, *The Melchor Engle Family History and Genealogy* (Lima, Ohio, 1940), pp. 30-31; Danske Dandridge, *Historic Shepherdstown* (1910), reprinted, (Shepherdstown, W. Va.: The Specialty Binding & Printing Co., 1985), pp. 298-359.  

Philip Engle was with General Gates at the Battle of Camden, South Carolina; Michael Engle was a private in Captain Hugh Stephenson's Company of Virginia Riflemen and died aboard a prison ship. William Engle (who died in 1776) and John Engle both served in Captain William Darke's Company. Adam Moler was a private. Capt. Francis Duke was killed defending Fort Henry in 1777, and George Duke was killed at the Battle of Brandywine. According to Dandridge, Matthew Duke served as a substitute for Daniel Hendricks. William Donnelly was taken prisoner at Fort Washington and died in captivity in 1777. See Christine Bergen Papers, 3:74-77, Berkeley County, W.Va., Court House. Notes by Mrs. Frank Buckles, Gap View Farm, Charles Town, W.Va.; Ross B. Johnston (ed.), *West Virginians in the American Revolution* (Parkersburg, W.Va.: West Augusta Historical and Genealogical Society), p. 175.
3. McMaster and Skaggs, "Letterbooks of Alexander Hamilton," 62:138-139, 148-150.
4. John Ritchie to John Buchanan, January 1, 1804, in Chancery Records, October Term 1800, vol. 46, pp. 217-219, Annapolis, Md., Hall of Records.
5. John Ritchie to John Buchanan, January 1, 1804.
6. Robert D. Arbuckle, *Pennsylvania Speculator and Patriot: The Entrepreneurial John Nicholson, 1757-1800* (University Park: Penn. State Univ. Press, 1975), pp. 2, 20.
7. Rice, pp. 134-136. Charles Royster, *Light-Horse Harry Lee and the Legacy of the American Revolution* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1981), pp. 70-71. Lee was a business associate of John Nicholson, a speculator and builder in the Federal City who was imprisoned for debt. Lee was also jailed for debt in 1809 as a result of his land investments.
8. Deed Book 10, pp. 187-190, Martinsburg, W. Va. See David C. Skaggs, "John Semple and the Development of the Potomac Valley," pp. 299-302.
9. Bacon-Foster, *Early Chapters in the Development of the Potomac Route to the West*, pp. 30, 57, 59.
10. John Potts, Jr., to Robert E. Hobart, April 29, 1789, Potts Papers, Hagley Library, Wilmington, Del. Unless otherwise indicated, all correspondence cited between John Potts, George North, Henry Lee, and Robert E. Hobart is from this source.
11. Articles of agreement between John Potts, Jr., William Wilson, and Henry Lee, December 19, 1788, Potts Papers; Deed Book 3, pp. 286-288, Charles Town, W. Va.
12. Articles of agreement between Potts, Wilson, and Lee, December 19, 1788. The location of two furnaces at Keep Triste would help explain the ambiguous and often conflicting references to this site on nineteenth century maps.
13. Deed Book 10, pp. 174-176, Martinsburg, W. Va. Charles W. Snell, *The Acquisition and Disposal of Public Lands of the U.S. Armory at Harper's Ferry, West Virginia: 1796-1885*, 2 vols. (Denver, Colo.: National Park Service, U.S. Department of Interior, December 1979), 2:107-119 (Final Draft). Lee acquired an additional 397 acres west of Friend's Orebank in November 1791; Deed Book 10, pp. 174-176, Deed Book 14 (lost), p. 357, and List of Lost Deeds Re-Recorded, Vol. 1, pp. 87-88, Martinsburg, W.Va.; Potts to Hobart, November 3, 1792. Deed Book 4, pp. 335-338, Charles Town, W. Va.
14. North to Hobart, July 20, 1790, October 6, 1790, and October 25, 1790; Francis Warrant to George North, November 10, 1790.

## VIII. THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION AND ITS AFTERMATH (1775-1799)

15. North to Warrant, April 1, 1791; Potts to Hobart, March 2, 1792. North's order of supplies in April 1792 included 23 pounds of steel, 85 pairs of shoes, 6 mine riddles, and stove patterns.
16. Potts to Hobart, November 3, 1792.
17. Memorandum, January 1, 1793, Potts Papers, Hagley Library, Wilmington, Del.
18. Memorandum, January 1, 1794, Potts Papers, Hagley Library, Wilmington, Del.; Bacon-Foster, *Early Chapters in the Development of the Potomac Route to the West*, pp. 64, 81. Pig iron from Keep Triste Furnace probably supplied the partners' forge at Great Falls. See C. Troup, A. Barnes, and N. Barka, *The Potts and Wilson Iron Forge/Foundry*, pp. 2-13.
19. Potts to Hobart, March 3, 1794.
20. Potts to Hobart, April 26, 1795.
21. Potts to Hobart, March 25, 1794.
22. Potts to Hobart, April 7, 1794; Hobart to Potts, April 21, 1794; Hobart to Potts, June 27, 1794.
23. Arbuckle, pp. 121, 127-130.
24. Hobart to Potts, February 25, 1795, and April 19, 1795. Memorandum of agreement between Potts and Hobart, July 9, 1795. Potts was also unable to find a suitable locksmith and a person capable of making tile molds in Alexandria.
25. Potts to Hobart, September 24, 1795; Hobart to Potts, October 1, 1795. Little specific information exists on local health conditions during the period. However, area residents probably fell victim to all of the diseases that scourged the middle and southern colonies, including malaria, dysentery, typhoid, and smallpox. See John Duffy, *Epidemics in Colonial America* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State Univ. Press, 1971), pp. 69, 89, 99, 161, 204, 208, 214, 222, 227.
26. Snell, *Acquisition and Disposal*, 2:107-109, 111-119. The 1,600 acres to which Lee referred was probably the land he acquired from the auction of the Semple estate.
27. Fitzpatrick (ed.), *Writings of George Washington*, 33:431- 433, 462.
28. Fitzpatrick (ed.), *Diaries of George Washington*, 1:378, 388, 393; 2:5, 12, 398-401. McMasters and Skaggs, "Letterbooks of Alexander Hamilton," 63:50. Fitzpatrick (ed.), *Writings of George Washington*, 34:432; 37:378-381.
29. Snell, *Acquisition and Disposal*, 2:107-109, 111-119.
30. Will Book 1, pp. 352, 411-412, 415 and Will Book 2, pp. 163-165, Martinsburg, W. Va.
31. Deed Book 10, pp. 53-55 and Deed Book 13, p. 16, Martinsburg, W. Va.
32. Deed Book 4, pp. 176-177, Martinsburg, W. Va.
33. Deed Book 5, pp. 531-533, Martinsburg, W. Va.
34. Deed Books 10 (pp. 61-62) and 12 (pp. 22-23) and Will Book 2 (p. 226), Martinsburg, W. Va.

## **IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)**

By the beginning of the nineteenth century, much of the Bakerton area's agricultural and mineral potential was being actively developed. Most of the natural resources available to the early settlers were still abundant. Land transportation had improved slightly during the last one hundred years. Some of the roads had been improved, particularly between the towns, but the rough terrain between Shepherdstown and Harpers Ferry still prevented people from moving easily through the Bakerton area and tended to keep it isolated from more populous locations. However, as a result of improvements made by John Semple and the Patowmack Company, movement of goods down the Potomac River had become much easier. Travel between the Maryland and Virginia sides of the river was still relatively easy, and family ties between Bakerton and Antietam area residents continued to grow.

Charles Varle's 1807 Map of Jefferson, Berkeley, and Frederick Counties, Virginia, provides a bird's eye view of some local trade and transportation patterns (Figure 9-1).<sup>1</sup> Starting at the southern end of the Bakerton area, a road ran from what is now called Bolivar Heights down the hill to the "Old Furnace," where John Strider's [12] saw mill was located. No grist mill is noted at this site. At the same time, the grist mill on Elk Run near Engle does appear to be operational, and it lies at the end of a road that runs from the center of Philip Engle's [11] domain west through Duffields, the site of his father's 1751 land grant. (Note that the road from the mill does not continue to the confluence of Elk Run and the Potomac.) The Furnace Road then continued along the river, following the western boundary of the original grant to Israel Friend, until it arrived at the grist mill and quarry owned by John Ripple. Ripple's operation was also the starting point of the road to Shepherdstown and, if the map is to be trusted, his grist mill appears to be the only one in operation at that time on the Virginia side of the Potomac River between Harper's Ferry and Shepherdstown. The road continued north to Taylor's Ferry, where it was met by the road from Uvilla.

Although the knowledge that can be gleaned from this map is limited, it does suggest that Taylor's Ferry and the mill at River Bend were the two places of major importance along the river between Harper's Ferry and Shepherdstown. Furthermore, the convergence of roads at Taylor's Ferry suggests that strong economic and social ties existed between the eastern part of Jefferson County and the Antietam area. Finally, there appears to have been little traffic between the mill on upper Elk Run and the Keep Triste-Harper's Ferry area. The reasons for the development of these roads will soon become apparent.

That first century of settlement not only produced improvements in transportation but also fundamental changes in the character of the residents. First, the area was no longer the frontier. Some of the land was now occupied by the third and fourth generations of the original settlers, and new immigrants had replaced those who had moved on. Furthermore, the surrounding towns of Harpers Ferry,

IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

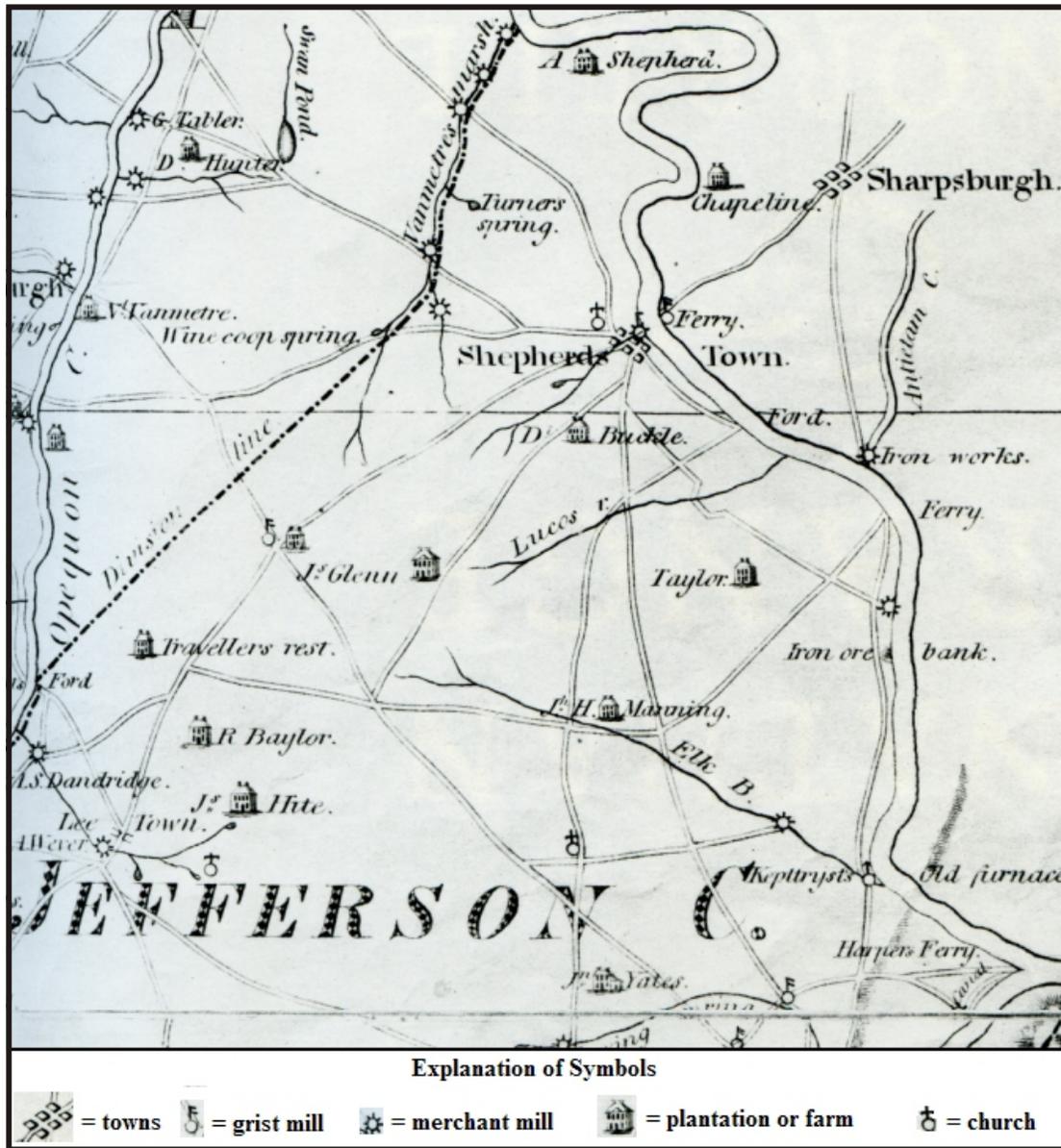


Figure 9-1. Agriculture and Industry in Eastern Jefferson County, ca. 1807. From Charles Varle's map of Frederick, Berkeley and Jefferson Counties.

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

Shepherdstown, and Charles Town had begun to develop into centers of commerce, religion, education, and culture. Compared with towns like Frederick, Winchester, Alexandria, and even Martinsburg, they may not have been impressive. Nevertheless, they were the places where people in eastern Jefferson County could go when they needed something their local resources and skills could not provide. In addition, as new counties had been formed, the seat of county government had shifted from Winchester to Martinsburg, and it was about to be centered in Charles Town with the formation of Jefferson County in 1801. The whole county, including the eastern section, was beginning to develop a character of its own. Although substantial improvements still needed to be made to navigation on the Potomac River, navigation was generally good from Conococheague Creek to Great Falls.<sup>2</sup> Finally, a Federal Armory was being established at Harper's Ferry. Such a project could affect the economy and politics of the entire area.

### THE IRON INDUSTRY

At the beginning of the nineteenth century, the iron industry in the Bakerton-Antietam- Harper's Ferry area could have developed in several directions. During the past 40 years, entrepreneurs like John Semple or Richard Henderson and associates had attempted to gain control of enough natural resources to make their iron works independent. Since transporting raw materials upriver and bringing pig iron down were expensive and inconvenient, this quest for self sufficiency seems to have make sense. This is the approach George Washington appears to have followed when he had the United States acquire the Orebank and Furnace properties in 1800. Washington's policy of self sufficiency could have been extended during the next few years to include the Antietam Iron Works and the Keep Triste Patent, both of which could have been purchased for less than \$30,000.<sup>3</sup> This approach would have had a profound effect on the local economy and probably would have altered the residents' allegiance to the state and Federal governments.

Alternatively, the Armory could have made extensive use of local, privately owned resources for iron ore and cast iron, limestone, wood, and food. The prices of locally produced goods and materials should have been reasonable because transportation costs were minimal. Thomas Jefferson apparently shared this view. Commenting in 1802 on the Armory's ownership of the furnace and orebank properties, he observed

Whether this method of supplying what may be wanted will be the most advisable or that purchasing at market where competition brings everything to its proper level of price and quality is for the legislature to decide, and if the latter alternative be preferred, it will rest for their further consideration in what way the subjects of this purchase may be best employed or disposed of.<sup>4</sup>

Competition and use of local resources also would have made the local economy more dependent on the Federal government and might have made residents more sympathetic toward the Union in later years.

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

A third alternative would have been to ignore transportation costs and local resources and import labor and materials from outside the area. If local labor and materials were inferior or too expensive, this approach could have been justified, although it suggests that placing the Armory at Harper's Ferry was a mistake. Such a policy would have made Harper's Ferry into a Federal enclave in an essentially southern, rural, economically independent area.

A final alternative would be to follow a laissez faire policy and let political influence and favoritism determine what materials were purchased and who was hired. This approach might have produced close ties between the Armory and a few local residents, but it probably would have maintained a distinct political and economic separation between Harper's Ferry and the surrounding area.

As the following discussion will show, Armory officials James Stubblefield and Armistead Beckham made little use of the lands that had been acquired to support the manufacture of firearms, and the people of Harper's Ferry utilized little of the labor, products, and raw materials available in eastern Jefferson County. With few exceptions, economic and cultural relations between Harper's Ferry and the Bakerton area were poor from the time that the Armory was established until the arrival of the canal and the railroad.

The rift between Harper's Ferry and the rest of eastern Jefferson County was caused primarily by the rise of a Harper's Ferry junta made up of Armory officials, landowners in that area, and select businessmen. When the Wager family sold their land at Harper's Ferry to the United States, they were allowed to retain ownership of the ferry itself and of some land to be used for businesses and residences. At the same time, the government apparently agreed to grant the owners of this private land a monopoly on all local business. Under these circumstances, Armory officials such as James Stubblefield and Armistead Beckham found it rewarding to become part of the local clique and reformers like Chief of Ordinance Colonel George Bomford and Colonel Decius Wadsworth had limited success in making the Armory operation more efficient or economical.<sup>5</sup>

Although governmental and private business operations were theoretically separate, they were in fact closely connected since the isolated Armory was dependent on its neighbors for some of its own supplies, and Armory employees were at the mercy of local businessmen. This monopoly existed until at least 1830, when Stubblefield left the Armory. Clearly, the resources of eastern Jefferson County could not have supplied all of the needs of the Armory or Harper's Ferry residents. However, as the following discussion will show, the actual use of local labor and materials was far below the potential.

*Labor:* During the late eighteenth century, North, Potts, and Hobart had discovered that millwrights, founders, and other skilled workers were in short supply throughout most of Maryland and Virginia. Thus they actively recruited workers from Pennsylvania and Delaware, where these industries were more firmly established and a larger workforce existed. Because of the rapid growth in the Federal City, there was probably no surplus of skilled laborers near Harper's Ferry when the Armory was being built. Surplus armorers and gunsmiths may have been rare, although Antietam Furnace at Mt. Aetna had supplied cannon and small arms during the

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

Revolution. At the same time, Keep Triste's old ironmaster, George North, was still living in the area and ironworkers, quarrymen, limeburners, colliers, and blacksmiths had lived in the region for at least two generations. Furthermore, wages at the Armory must have been substantially greater than those paid to local skilled labor. Why didn't available local artisans flock to the Armory for work? There are several possible reasons.

According to one source, jobs for skilled workers at the Armory were often awarded to friends or relatives of the junto or of current workers.<sup>6</sup> Although favoritism was doubtlessly a factor in hiring, there was also prejudice against employing rural workers. In some cases, this prejudice was probably justified. Rural artisans may have had trouble adapting to an industrial work schedule — their grandsons definitely disliked the similar regimentation that was part of military life. If the members of the Harper's Ferry junto disliked their neighbors, the feeling was probably mutual. Family ties were strong in eastern Jefferson County, and many local artisans had relatives who could have sold their agricultural products at Harper's Ferry had they not been excluded.<sup>7</sup> The appointment in 1829 of Thomas B. Dunn, manager of Antietam Iron Works, as James Stubblefield's successor was an attempt to thwart corruption and break up the local monopoly of labor and materials in Harper's Ferry. However, Dunn was killed by a disgruntled armorer 5 months after he accepted the position; the community's tacit acceptance of the murder was a clear signal that interference from outsiders was not welcome.<sup>8</sup>

In the case of unskilled labor, Armory officials seem to have had a major problem finding anyone to dig the canals and perform other kinds of manual labor. The prevalence of dysentery, typhoid, yellow fever, and malaria doubtlessly made both local residents and immigrants reluctant to accept employment. Slaves had been used locally during the last century for similar kinds of work, and local residents often leased their slaves by the year or the season. Although slaves may not have been used at the Armory because whites would not work with them, local slave owners may simply have been unwilling to risk losing their property to disease. The Patowmack Company's use of slave labor may also have increased the competition for this workforce.<sup>9</sup>

In addition to using few local workers at the Armory, its officials failed to utilize the forge, furnace, and iron ore that the United States had acquired at Keep Triste Furnace and Friend's Orebank. Although Armory officials may have believed that some of the local materials needed to produce iron were inferior or too scarce to be used, the information available on two of these resources — timber and iron ore — does not strongly support such a conclusion.

*Timber:* Large amounts of charcoal (and therefore timber) would have been needed to sustain frequent smelting operations at the government-owned Keep Triste Furnace. Although contemporary sources indicate that the supply of timber in the Bakerton-Antietam area was limited,<sup>10</sup> there appears to have been enough to keep Antietam Iron Works in business until coke-fired furnaces were introduced in the mid-nineteenth century. Furthermore, the Strider brothers sold charcoal to the Armory until the mid-1820's at

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

prices 20% higher than those quoted by other offerors.<sup>11</sup> Thus the closing of Keep Triste Furnace was not due to the limited supply of charcoal, and local colliers probably had the ability but not the influence to supply the Armory.

*Iron Ore:* Even if the quantity of hardwood in the Bakerton area is uncertain, the abundance of iron ore is not. Deposits of brown hematite existed at both Friend's Orebank and on the Maryland side of the Potomac River across from Harper's Ferry. It was not as pure as the red hematite found in Pennsylvania, and Armory officials argued that the local ore was unsuitable for their purposes.

Was locally mined ore really unusable? The available evidence tends to weaken the Armory's argument. First, favoritism and corruption probably thwarted attempts to use local iron. Under the administration of Stubblefield, several Armory employees, including Armistead Beckham, accepted monetary gifts from the Pennsylvania iron manufacturer who supplied the bulk of the iron used. It was not until after armory operations were investigated in 1825 that some castings were purchased from McPherson & Brien and other local sources. Even after the resignation of Stubblefield and the demotion of Beckham, the Armory's use of nearby pig iron and castings appears to have been small.<sup>12</sup>

Next, several sources were impressed with the quality of local iron. Although the earlier owners of Keep Triste Furnace imported small amounts of iron to be used in castings,<sup>13</sup> Ferdinando Fairfax, proprietor of Shannondale Iron Works, was convinced that it was the high quality of the iron ore "which makes the Ore Bank of Keeptryste so celebrated both for castings and bar iron; out of which cannon are made for the United States..."<sup>14</sup> In addition, Colonel George Bomford, Chief of Ordnance at Harper's Ferry in 1837, referred to the ore at Friend's Orebank as being "of the very first quality."<sup>15</sup>

Finally, hauling iron nearly 100 miles over bad roads from Pennsylvania furnaces must have increased the costs of the finished products and caused supply problems.<sup>16</sup> As the following pages will show, other locally available commodities, such as flour, were also imported from as far away as George Town or Alexandria. The armory's use of Pennsylvania iron ore fits into the overall pattern of bypassing local resources for more distant and expensive ones. These factors must be weighed against the quality of the Pennsylvania ore.

In sum, local corruption, rather than the supply of timber and the quality of the iron ore appears to have been the most important factor shaping governmental policy toward Keep Triste Furnace. The Federal purchase of the Furnace property marks the end of smelting operations at that site. The furnace bellows, various pieces of equipment, and available cast and wrought iron were bought by Ferdinando Fairfax between 1809 and 1811. The property was purchased by John Peacher in 1819.<sup>17</sup>

With Keep Triste Furnace dismantled and the armorers apparently reluctant to use local iron ore, Friend's Orebank should have met the same fate as the Furnace tract. However, the United States did not sell or lease its right to dig iron ore at this site, and it waited

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

nearly four decades before trying to utilize this resource. At the same time, it failed to prevent others from removing ore from the area. It was this Federal inaction that allowed John McPherson and John Brien to use Friend's Orebank to their own advantage. Early in the new century, they began reassembling pieces of John Semple's former holdings into a substantial iron mining and smelting operation.

McPherson and Brien became interested in the local iron industry in 1803, when the Chancery Court of Maryland ordered more than 7,900 acres of Keep Triste Patent (Sample's Manor) sold at auction. Although they did not acquire the Sample's Manor tract until 1810,<sup>18</sup> McPherson and Brien began buying the property they would need on the Virginia side of the Potomac River to support a large scale iron furnace at Antietam Creek. In 1804, the two men acquired an 18-acre lot on Friend's Orebank when they purchased Antietam Iron Works from the heirs of Richard Henderson. Although title to this property was disputed by Lee's creditors, McPherson and Brien began removing iron ore from the site shortly after the transaction was completed. Six years later, they bought 64 acres of Friend's Ore Bank from Thomas Derne and Ludwell Lee and had their title to the 18-acre parcel confirmed. In 1811, the partners acquired 381 acres of riverfront land near River Bend from Henry Bedinger, Jr., so that they could move ore from Virginia to the Maryland side of the river.<sup>19</sup>

Because the United States had exclusive use of the wharves on Friend's Orebank, McPherson and Brien sought other ways to move the iron ore to their furnace on Antietam Creek. They accomplished their goal by purchasing riverfront property, including Taylor's ferry, north of River Bend.<sup>20</sup> They could now move iron ore by wagon along the road to Shepherdstown, transport it from their ferry landing (now called Brien's Ferry) to the island near the mouth of Antietam Creek, and then take it across the rest of the river to their furnace.

It unclear why the United States failed to establish its own mining operation after it learned of McPherson's and Brien's intentions or why the Federal Government did not prevent the owners of Antietam Iron Works from removing substantial amounts of iron ore if the Marylanders lacked legal access to the river. Poor management and continued favoritism at Harper's Ferry are the most likely reasons. McPherson, Brien, and their successor continued to mine this area without competition or interference for more than three decades. Thus, Friend's Orebank became an adjunct to iron works in Maryland rather than to the armory at Harper's Ferry. In addition, the commercial and social ties between the Antietam-Bakerton area continued to develop in spite of the growth that was occurring in the Harper's Ferry area.

By 1815, McPherson and Brien had enlarged and improved the operation at Antietam Creek, and ore from Friend's Orebank was still being used at their furnace. When McPherson died in 1833, John McPherson Brien bought his grandfather's part of the operation. Some time before 1842, the operators of the Antietam Iron Works bought additional acreage at Friend's Ore Bank, bringing their holdings at this site to 100-110 acres.<sup>21</sup>

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

The arrival of the railroad and canal at Harper's Ferry in 1833-1834 and their extension through the Bakerton area in the next few years would have a significant effect on the local economy. The Armory could easily import supplies it needed, and local mines, quarries, and farms could find new customers. Had close economic and political ties developed between Harpers Ferry and the Bakerton area before the railroad and canal arrived, these bonds might have persisted for a considerable time. However, it appears that such an opportunity was lost, probably because Federally owned resources were mismanaged or favoritism affected the selection of materials and workers.

### LIMESTONE QUARRIES

Since lime was one of the ingredients used in smelting iron ore, stone quarries were doubtlessly in existence near the Keep Triste Furnace area by 1800. By the time the B & O Railroad came through the area in 1839, two stone quarries had been developed on Samuel Strider's [14] property. These quarries appear to have been located at Engle on property that was once part of John Semple's domain and later owned by North, Potts, and Hobart, who operated Keep Triste Furnace at the end of the eighteenth century. The long association of this property with iron smelting operations suggests that these quarries, like Keep Triste Furnace, probably date from the 1760's. Since the Striders were part of the business clique associated with the Harper's Ferry junto, they may have also had the advantage in supplying lime or building stone in the Harper's Ferry area.

The stone quarries at River Bend were probably established in the late eighteenth century by John Rourer, and the "Keep Triste marble" praised by Robert E. Hobart appears to have come from this source. Little Mill, built by George Reynolds at River Bend in 1813,<sup>22</sup> is made from stone cut and dressed at this location. An earlier mill had been built on or near the same site,<sup>23</sup> and the stone was probably obtained from the same stone quarry. The amount of quarrying done at River Bend before the arrival of the canal is not known. However, Reynolds expanded the quarry into a major operation between the time he bought it in 1813 and his son lost it in 1842. According to local tradition, the foundation for the White House was made from stone hewn at this site. Several of the nearby locks on the C. & O. Canal were reportedly built with stone from this quarry.<sup>24</sup>

### AGRICULTURE

The fall of the land speculators and the subdivision of the original land grants at the end of the eighteenth century had opened up more land to cultivation. As agriculture continued to prosper during the early nineteenth century, several of the more successful or adventurous farmers began to expand their holdings. The development of agriculture in the Bakerton area during this period is marked by the exclusion of most farmers from the Harper's Ferry market, their search for other customers, and the consolidation of farmland in three major areas — Engle, the Moler patent, and River Bend.

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

### *The Engle Area*

During the early nineteenth century, Philip Engle, Sr. [3], continued to hold land at Duffields, and the Duffields property was passed on to some of his sons when he died in 1830.<sup>25</sup> At the same time, his son Philip Engle [11], began to purchase land in eastern Jefferson County. He bought a 244-acre tract near the present site of Engle jointly with John Daniels in 1808, subdivided it into two equal portions in 1812, and bought it in entirety in 1816. The date of the Engle-Daniels subdivision (1812) probably marks the earliest date at which Homestead Farm at Engle could have been built. The slave quarters on the Homestead property were probably built shortly after the house.<sup>26</sup> (See Figure 9-2.) Philip Engle, Jr. [11], also purchased a 155-acre parcel about a mile to the north from the heirs of William Jones in 1819; the Zion Presbyterian Church was later built on this site.

Philip Engle, Jr. [11], died in 1822 and his wife Lydia Ellen Daniels [43] died in 1836. He left no will, but his plans for the estate seem to have been clearly communicated to his children. His son William [47] married in 1820 and may have moved to his father's 155-acre parcel at that time. William Engle's house near the Zion Church was probably built in the early 1820's. The small stone house located a few hundred feet east of William Engle's residence is probably the original school house rather than slave quarters. The building was erected in 1835 on land that William Engle had set aside that year for a school house and burying ground. The 1852 map of Jefferson County shows the schoolhouse as being located across the road from the Zion Church, the location of the stone "cottage." Thus it seems likely that this building is the schoolhouse, which was badly damaged by the Yankees during the Civil War. It was probably renovated to serve as a cottage after the war.

Philip's oldest son John [45] married in 1823, one year after his father died, and he must have remained at the Homestead with his mother. A third son, Phillip III [48], married in 1829 and probably moved out of the house at that time.

The three brothers did not subdivide their joint inheritance until 1848, years after they had settled into their own portions of the property. In this subdivision, William [47]



Figure 9-2. Homestead Farm of John Engle, Sr

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

received the 155-acre tract where the Zion Church now stands and Philip and John each received equal portions of the 224-acre parcel. John's portion included the Homestead. The two-room addition to Homestead Farm was made by John Engle [45] in 1849, one year after the property was subdivided.<sup>27</sup>

By the 1830's, the Engle holdings in eastern Jefferson County area amounted to over 500 acres. Although most of this land was probably managed as three independent farms, there appears to have been close cooperation between family members, particularly during planting and harvest time.<sup>28</sup> Unlike Melchior Engle [1], his son Philip [3] and his grandsons were slave owners (Table 9-1). Among them, the family may have owned as many as a dozen negroes during this period. These blacks appear to have been used primarily as agricultural laborers or domestic servants.

Philip Engle, Jr. [11], was a substantial landowner when he died in 1822, having over 1,200 bushels of grain and 25 horses and mules, 60 pigs, 32 sheep, and 3 slaves (Table 9-1). His son John Engle [45] was also one of the more prosperous farmers in the area. During his lifetime, Philip Engle acquired additional land in the Engle, Bakerton, and Orebanks areas.

### *Moler Family*

During the early part of the nineteenth century, the holdings of the Moler family gradually spread beyond the original boundaries of the 297-acre grant obtained by George Adam Moler [1] in 1762. After his death in 1783, the original estate became the joint property of the two eldest sons, Michael [3] and (George) Adam, Jr. [4]; the other children appear to have received enough money from the sale of the estate to buy their own land. George and Michael may also have inherited another 200-acre parcel from their father just southwest of the original grant. By 1800, six of the seven sons owned land near the original grant; the other son Casper [5] moved to Ohio.<sup>29</sup>

Of the Moler brothers who remained in Jefferson County, "Adam" Moler [4] appears to have been the most prosperous (Table 9-1). Some time before 1811, he purchased 58 acres between the original patent and the river bank from Thomas Derne and Ludwell Lee.<sup>30</sup> Although he reportedly owned only three horses and two slaves in 1800, he possessed 8 horses and 20 slaves by the time he died in 1830. In addition to owning enough livestock and tools for a substantial farm, Adam had also acquired some of the amenities of life, such as china and silverware, a globe, and a library that included German literature, Shakespeare, Byron, Burns, and *The Spectator*.<sup>31</sup> The other Moler brothers prospered as well. John [7], who died in 1807, had an estate (at the corner of Bakerton Rd. and U.S. 340) that included five slaves, plus horses, sheep, cattle, hogs, and wheat (Table 9-1). Frederick [6], who died in 1824, owned a successful farm and three slaves.<sup>32</sup> Jacob Moler, Sr. [9], appears to have acquired property near Engle at the intersection of Elk Run and the B. & O. Railroad tracks.<sup>44</sup> Henry Moler, Sr. [8], or his namesake, obtained a tract of land along the riverbank north of River Bend as well as part of the Sample's Manor tract across the Potomac River.<sup>45</sup>

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

The total holdings of the Moler family are difficult to determine, but before the advent of the railroad brothers "Adam" [4] and Michael [3] must have owned close to 500 acres and the other brothers or their heirs probably possessed 200-300 more. The land of George and Michael may have been farmed jointly, and the distance between all of the family farms was small enough to allow them to pool resources. The actual working relationships between the various family farms are not known. The Molers were also related to the Taylors and Engles by marriage. "Adam's" son George Washington Moler [26] was one of the original trustees for the schoolhouse erected on William Engle's [47] property.

### *River Bend, The Reynolds Family*

Of the major agricultural operations in the area, that of George Reynolds and his son was one of the most ambitious and the shortest lived. George Reynolds, Sr., began acquiring his property in the River Bend and Moler's Crossroad's areas about 1813. The tract that Reynolds purchased from Philip Ripple was the upper third of the original Friend grant.<sup>46</sup> Other portions of his estate had originally been part of the nearby Taylor land grants.

An orchard and a grist mill were located on the property bought by Reynolds from Ripple, and the site also contained a small quarry. The distillery and cooperage run by Ripple, probably in conjunction with the grist mill, were no longer in operation when Reynolds purchased the property. However, he rebuilt the cooperage and distillery and ran them along with his mills. At his death in 1822, his estate included 26 sheep, 36 cattle, 62 hogs, 16 horses, 13 slaves, and approximately 3,000 bushels of grain. George Reynolds, Jr., a surveyor, inherited most of his father's estate in 1822.<sup>47</sup>

George Reynolds, Jr., and Henry Boteler built a second grist mill, approximately one mile upstream from River Bend, in 1826.<sup>48</sup> Three years later, a deposit of natural cement was discovered on the adjacent land owned by Jacob Bedinger. The grist mill was expanded and converted for grinding cement, and kilns were constructed at approximately the same time. Since the Potomac River was now navigable, much of their produce was probably sold in the tidewater area.<sup>49</sup> Boteler and Reynolds bought the Bedinger lands and other lands adjoining them along the river in 1835. The ruins of these structures, known as the Cement Mill, can still be found on the bank of the Potomac River.

Before Reynolds' financial problems forced him to sell his property in the 1840's, he had accumulated approximately 1,000 acres in Jefferson County and 3,000 acres in Morgan County. His local holdings included Potomac Mill and a warehouse and boat for transporting flour at the ferry landing in Shepherdstown.

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

Reynolds owned a total of 28 slaves and a large amount of livestock and farm equipment when his property was sold, but the actual number of slaves used in the River Bend area is unknown (Table 9-1). After owing more than \$30,000 to his creditors, Reynolds witnessed much of his property auctioned off at the Entler Hotel in Shepherdstown in 1842.<sup>50</sup>

### *The Strider Family*

One of the most successful families to acquire land during this period were the Striders. Starting with the approximately 500 acres acquired by Isaac Strider [1] in the late eighteenth century, his children began to add to their holdings in the Keep Triste Furnace and Harper's Ferry areas. Although they were not able to buy all of the Keep Triste property from the Federal government, the Striders purchased nearby woodland, erected a sawmill and warehouse at the mouth of Elk Run, built a tannery, and sold lumber, charcoal, flour, and other goods to the Armory and Harper's Ferry residents. By 1820, they had also acquired substantial portions of the land in Harper's Ferry that was adjacent to the Potomac and Shenandoah Rivers.<sup>51</sup> Wielding this power and using their influence with Armory officials, the Striders appear to have successfully prevented most residents of eastern Jefferson County from selling their goods in Harper's Ferry.

Table 9-1 presents an overview of agriculture in eastern Jefferson County before the arrival of the railroad and canal. As in the mid to late eighteenth century, area farms concentrated primarily on raising grain and livestock. Wheat still appears to have been the biggest crop, followed by corn, rye, oats, and hay. Although farmers raised horses and cattle, most of these animals were probably for local use. Pigs and sheep were raised in large numbers, suggesting that farmers supplied other areas with meat.<sup>52</sup> Flax and hemp were still being grown and looms and spinning wheels were still common household items, indicating that homespun cloth was still being produced.

Although definite trends cannot be determined without much more data on local agriculture, this information from wills and estate sales contains several items worthy of note (Table 9-1). First, three of the estates sold in the early 1830's had windmills and several had sleighs, items that do not appear in more than 30 earlier estate appraisals. Next, even though white potatoes had been cultivated since colonial times, they begin to be listed as crops in 1834 and 1837 appraisals, the time when the canal is being built in the area and Irish laborers are plentiful. Finally, the number of slaves owned by farmers had increased since the eighteenth century while the actual size of most farms had shrunk.

**TABLE 9-1. AGRICULTURE AND INDUSTRY IN THE BAKERTON AREA, 1800-1837**

Name	John Moler <sup>33</sup> [7?] 1809	Philip Ripple <sup>34</sup> [11] 1813	Philip Engle <sup>35</sup> 1822	Francis Hamilton <sup>36</sup> 1822	James Hendricks <sup>37</sup> [5] 1828	Geo. A. Moler <sup>38</sup> [4] 1830	Jesse Engle <sup>39</sup> [34] 1831 >640 bu.	Geo. A. Moler <sup>40</sup> [13] 1833
Wheat			800 bu.				>640 bu.	39 acres
Corn			300 bu.	60 bu.				14 acres
Rye			150 bu.				>129 bu.	8 acres
Oats							67 bu.	2 acres
Flax			X		X		X	
Hemp			X					
Misc. Crops								Timothy
Male Slaves	1		1	2		5		1
Female Slaves	1		1	3		3		1
Child Slaves	2		1	4	7	9		4
Horses/Mules		4	25	3	2		7	6
Cattle		5	9	4	3	4	11	18
Pigs		2	60	41	7		20	30
Sheep		9	32	8	7		17	13
Bee Hives							1	
Other Animals							Geese	
Still		2	1		1			1
Grist Mill		X						
Saw Mill								
Smithy				X				
Spinning								
Wheels			2	1	1	5	1	
Looms								
Other Industry		Orchard						
Books			X	X		German		Several
Wagons / carts	1		2	1	1	2	1	1
Guns			1	2	1	1	1	1
Plows			3	6	2		2	5
Misc.		Small boat			Sleigh	Windmill	Windmill	Windmill

33. Will Book 1, p. 420, Charles Town, W. Va.

34. Will Book 2, pp. 1-4, Charles Town, W. Va.

35. Will Book 4, pp. 311-312, Charles Town, W. Va.

36. Will Book 3, pp. 389-391, Charles Town, W. Va.

37. Will Book 5, pp. 402-403, 451-452, Charles Town, W. Va.

38. Will Book 6, pp. 360-364, Charles Town, W. Va.

39. Son of George Adam Moler, Sr. Will Book 7, pp. 154-157, Charles Town, W. Va.

40. Son of John Moler, Will Book 8, pp. 290-294, Charles Town, W. Va.

**TABLE 9-1. AGRICULTURE AND INDUSTRY IN THE BAKERTON AREA, 1800-1837 (continued)**

Name	Thomas Melvin <sup>41</sup> 1834	David Osburn <sup>42</sup> 1836	Jesse Moore <sup>43</sup> 1837
Wheat	X	>800 bu.	>77 acres
Corn	X	20 acres	28 bu.
Rye	X	15 acres	>14 acres
Oats	X	49 bu.	114 bu.
Flax		Buckwheat	Buckwheat
Hemp	X		
Misc. Crops	Potatoes	Potatoes	Potatoes
Male Slaves	2	1	1
Female Slaves	3	2	1
Child Slaves	1	6	2
Horses/Mules	4	7	7
Cattle	6	12	11
Pigs		59	70
Sheep	12	21	17
Bee Hives	4		2
Other Animals	Geese		
Still			
Grist Mill			
Saw Mill			
Smithy			X
Spinning			
Wheels	3		1
Looms		6 meat tubs	
Other Industry			
Books			
Wagons / carts	2	3	2
Guns			1
Plows	1	11	2
Misc.	Sleigh		Sleigh

41. Will Book 6, pp. 459-460, Charles Town, W. Va.

42. Will Book 1, pp. 139, 234-240, Charles Town, W. Va.

43. Will Book 11, pp. 1-4, Charles Town, W. Va.

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

### SLAVERY

The information on slave ownership in Table 9-1 is fragmentary, but it does reveal the growing importance of slavery in eastern Jefferson County. At least 9 of the 11 property owners listed were slave owners. These 9 persons owned a total of 65 slaves, with George Adam Moler, Jr. [4], owning the most (17). The 65 slaves included 14 adult males, 15 adult females, and 36 children. The distribution of men, women, and children among the slave owners suggests that many of them lived in family units, and the relatively small proportion of adult males probably indicates that slaves did not occupy a significant place in the agricultural workforce. However, they may have performed most of the domestic labor, including weaving. George Adam Moler, Jr., who owned five male slaves, may have been an exception.

Most of these 65 slaves were bought or inherited by family members when the original owner died, so they were regarded as more than merely a commodity. At the same time, they were valuable property and often a substantial portion of an individual's estate. In 1822, for example, a healthy black man was worth \$400 to \$500, a woman \$300 to \$400, and a child \$200 to \$300. In contemporary terms, this meant that a black man in his prime was worth the equivalent of 500 bushels of wheat, 5 good horses, or 250 hogs.<sup>53</sup>

### MILLS

The abundance of wheat and corn grown in the Bakerton area at the end of the 18th century suggests that grist mills had long played an important part in the local economy. Because of the abundant water power, both the River Bend and Elk Branch areas were the prime locations for mills and related industries.

A mill owned by John Ripple was in operation at River Bend before 1806,<sup>54</sup> and according to local tradition a small community, including a distillery, had grown up around it. Ripple, who owned approximately 200 acres in the area at the beginning of the nineteenth century, appears to have combined the occupations of farmer and miller. Ripple's mill seems to have been destroyed between 1806 and 1812, because a second mill (called "Little Mill") was built on or near the same site in 1813 by George Reynolds. This was the mill later purchased by Samuel Knott [1] and renamed Spring Mill.<sup>55</sup> (See Figure 9-3.)

The development and operation of mills on Elk Run during this period were significantly influenced by the actions of the Harper's Ferry junto and its associates. The grist mill near the Keep Triste Furnace seems to have fallen into disuse when the property was acquired by Henry Lee. It was later rebuilt by North, Potts, and Hobart. This land was purchased by the United States in 1800, and during the next 19 years was leased to Samuel Strider [14].<sup>56</sup> The grist mill does not seem to have been operational during this time.

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

During this 19-year period, the Strider family attempted to increase its holdings adjacent to Harper's Ferry and to use its influence to advantage. Their efforts met with mixed success.

Some time before 1809, Samuel Strider built a store house below the old Keep Triste grist mill. The store house appears to have been built primarily to hold imported goods sold at Harpers Ferry rather than to serve as a depot for goods to be sent down river. The Striders imported more than 260 barrels of flour from Winchester between 1812 and 1815, when grist mills at Elk Run, Keyes' Ferry, and River Bend were in operation. In addition, John Strider [12] erected the saw mill on property he leased from the government after he had been forbidden to do so and at a time when timber was supposed to be scarce.<sup>57</sup>

The actions of the Strider brothers suggest that they had a monopoly on supplying Harper's Ferry with certain commodities. They were, in fact, members of a small clique of businessmen, including Lewis Wernwag, John G. Wilson, Samuel K. White, John McFarland, and Philip Coontz, which had become associated with the Harper's Ferry junto.<sup>58</sup> The economic power wielded by the junto and their business associates appears to have been immense during this period, and their control seems to have encompassed a wide variety of goods and services. Outlining the problem to the Secretary of War, Colonel Decius Wadsworth noted in 1820:

If it be admitted that the Persons occupying the Wager property ... shall have the exclusive privilege of supplying the people of the Armory with all they want to purchase ... [they] will be empowered to tax the Armory almost at Discretion. Mechanics constantly employed have neither the time or means to procure supplies from a distance. They must purchase on the spot at any price...

The price of flour for instance is always higher at Harper's Ferry than at George Town, although a great portion of the flour sold in George Town comes down the Shenandoah & Potomac passing directly by Harper's



Figure 9-3. Spring Mill showing water wheel, undated. From the Donley collection; courtesy of Raleigh A. Donley, Jr.

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

Ferry. The country on the Shenandoah is one of the most fertile & plentiful in the U. States & provisions ought to be as cheap at Harper's Ferry as anywhere else & would be, were the Trade there perfectly open & free with a full competition among the Dealers.<sup>59</sup>

Despite the power that the Striders appear to have wielded in the area of Keep Triste Furnace, they were not the only ones with influence. When the Keep Triste Furnace tract was sold in 1819, it was bought, not by the Striders, but by John Peacher, who refurbished the old mill. It is likely that Armory Superintendent James Stubblefield had a hand in Peacher's good fortune, for Peacher owned part of Virginus Island at the time. Four years after Peacher obtained the land at Keep Triste Furnace, he sold Stubblefield the Virginus Island tract that would later become an important part of Harper's Ferry economy. The land purchased by John Peacher became known as Peacher's Mill and the Peacher house continued to remain a local landmark until it was dismantled in the 1920's.<sup>60</sup>



Figure 9-4. Cement Mill Ruins, below Shepherdstown, WV, Potomac River to right, 1987. This was originally a grist mill. It was expanded in the 1830's to also grind limestone for cement production.

Not to be thwarted by Peacher's success, the Striders obtained the grist mill located on Elk Run in the Engle area. According to Engle family tradition, the original mill was built by the followers of Rev. Jakob Engle about 1707.<sup>61</sup> If a mill existed there at the time, it was probably burned shortly thereafter and may have been rebuilt in the 1730's and burned again during the French and Indian War. Local deeds suggest that a mill was operating at this location by 1780. This mill was being run by Frederick Sly (Sligh) in the early 1800's and appears to have been part of the 221 acres of Furnace Farm purchased in 1819 by Henry Strider [11] from George North's widow.<sup>62</sup>

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

### HEALTH

The Potomac River no longer served as a highway for marauding bands of Indians, but it posed another threat to the growing population as a breeder and carrier of disease. Along rivers and creeks, the months of August, September, and October were known as the "sickly season," a time when typhoid, dysentery, malaria, and yellow fever claimed their victims among both rural and town dwellers. Death statistics, where available, indicate that the death rate during these months was usually much higher than normal and that people living near rivers and streams were the most vulnerable (Figure 9-5).<sup>63</sup> Annual death rates also seem to have peaked at regular intervals, perhaps suggesting that epidemics periodically recurred when the number of people lacking immunity increased (Figure 9-6). One epidemic occurring in 1831 claimed four Moler children in the same week.

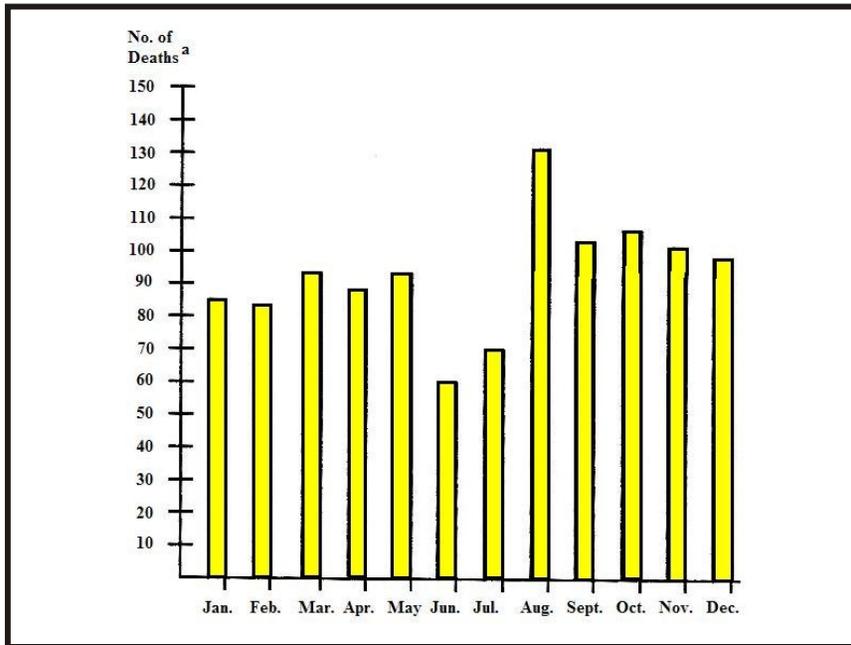


Figure 9-5. Seasonal Mortality Trends in Jefferson County, 1800-1900 (Data from tombstone inscriptions from 52 graveyards listed in *Tombstone Inscriptions of Jefferson County*.)

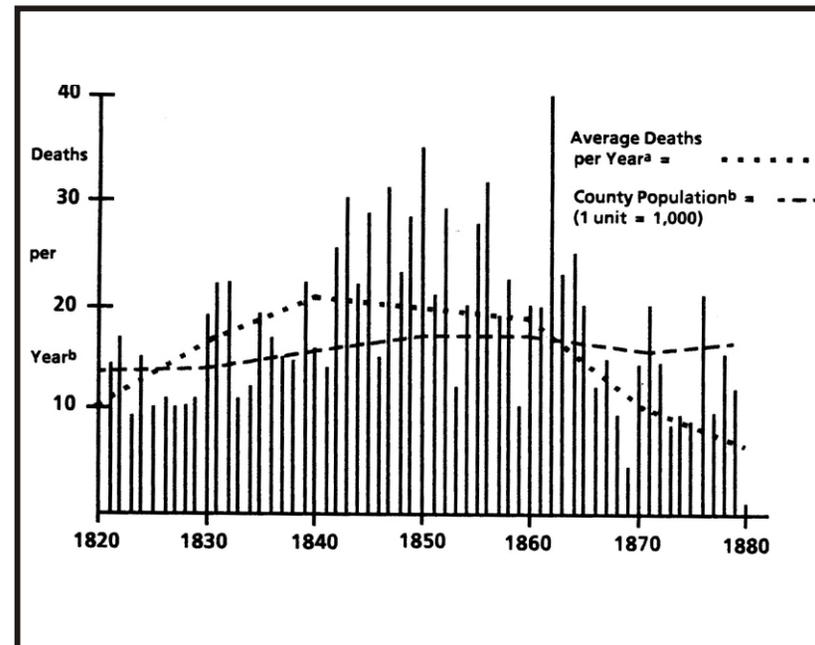


Figure 9-6. Long-Term Mortality Trends in Jefferson County, 1800-1880. a. Data from tombstone inscriptions from 52 graveyards listed in *Tombstone Inscriptions of Jefferson County*. b. Grimsley, *West Virginia Geological Survey*, p. 28.

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

Typhoid was the most likely culprit for the deaths of these Moler children and for many of the other deaths that occurred in the late summer and early fall of the same year. During the next year (1832), the first worldwide cholera epidemic swept through the area, temporarily stopping work on the C. & O. Canal and scattering frightened workers in all directions. The number of workmen who died at this time is not known, although a graveyard was established for the victims across the river from Harpers Ferry. Few residents of the Bakerton area seem to have succumbed to this disease, for the available death statistics indicate that approximately the same number of deaths occurred during the 1832 "sickly season" and during the previous year, before cholera had first arrived.<sup>64</sup>

### RELIGION

No churches are known to have existed in the Bakerton area before 1835, although there may have been a Presbyterian congregation at Duffields by the mid-18th century. The two main religious groups, the Presbyterians and the Methodists, seem to have travelled outside the Bakerton area to worship.

The Engle family had been one of the founders of the Elk Branch Presbyterian church in the Duffield's area and had supported its growth by donating both land and money. However, the church at Duffields does not appear to have been used for formal worship between 1790 and 1833, when the current Elk Branch Presbyterian Church was established. During this 40-year period, Presbyterians attended services at Harper's Ferry, Charles Town, or Shepherdstown. When they successfully petitioned the Winchester Presbytery to re-establish the Elk Branch congregation, two prominent residents of eastern Jefferson County were among the signers — George W. Moler [26] and William Flanagan [1].<sup>65</sup>

For a few years, members of the Engle family and many other Presbyterians regularly made the trip to Duffields to worship. When William Engle [47] (the son of Philip Engle, Sr.[11]) acquired land in the Bakerton area during the early decades of the nineteenth century, his ties to the Duffields area continued for many years. The establishment of Zion Chapel in the Bakerton area did not occur until 1837. However, the chapel was erected only 4 years after its parent church was reopened. The relationship of the Zion Chapel to the one at Elk Branch has always been a close one, and for much of their history, the two churches were probably served by the same ministers.

Methodists in the Bakerton area appear to have travelled to Uvilla to worship during the early nineteenth century. It is also possible that a school and non-denominational place of worship were located on the Reynolds' property north of Moler's Crossroads in the 1830's.

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

### EDUCATION

Little information exists on the early growth of education in the Bakerton area. Since farming, mining, and raising a family did not require much formal education, local families probably taught their own children the basics if the parents had the interest, ability, or opportunity. An examination of deeds signed by local residents during the period suggests that most of the men could sign their names and many of the women could not.

By 1835, George Hagley and William Engle [47] had set aside land for a school, graveyard, and a church. Some time during the next few years, this school was built (across the road from the Zion Presbyterian Church) and directed by William Engle.<sup>66</sup> The stone house on this site, currently occupied by Brian Hoffmaster, may be the original school building (Figure 9-7). The first trustees included William Engle [47], George Washington Moler [26], and Isaac Dust.



Figure 9-7. William Engle School/Slave Quarters?, built 1835, Bakerton, WV, taken 1987.

IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)



Figure 9-8. This house, located south of Elk Run, was occupied by William Buckles (1814-1889) and may have been built by his father in the early 19th century.

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

### **AN OVERVIEW OF GROWTH, 1800 TO 1837**

A thorough examination of the economic and cultural relationships between eastern Jefferson County and the nearby towns is beyond the scope of the current study. However, land tenure and family relationships that have been discussed in this chapter can be used to trace the pattern of growth and development in the era.

By the end of the period, the central part of the Bakerton area was occupied by the Engles and the Molers, prosperous farm families and slave owners closely related by marriage. They were responsible for building and maintaining the first church and school in the area, and they had property or relatives in Duffields and Antietam.

The Peacher and Strider families lived to the south, in the old Keep Triste area. The latter were clearly part of the Harper's Ferry clique and actively sought to exclude their northern neighbors and the Antietam population from the Harper's Ferry economy. To the north of the Moler lands lay the Taylor and Reynolds properties. These two families were related by marriage to each other and to the Molers, and they had economic interests in the Antietam area. Reynolds, as well as the Bedingers and Boetlers, was also closely associated with Shepherdstown's business community.

In sum, eastern Jefferson County and Antietam continued to develop into an economic and cultural entity in the first four decades of the nineteenth century. The similar natural resources of the two areas had nurtured the development of local industry and family ties, while the corruption and favoritism at Harper's Ferry had created animosity that would last for decades. Relations with Shepherdstown and Elk Branch (Duffields) had continued to grow, while those with Harper's Ferry had deteriorated. These economic and cultural relations would continue to shape the growth and development of the Bakerton area and the ways in which the C. & O. Canal and the B. & O. Railroad would be used during the next generation.

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

### Notes

1. Charles Varle, *Topographical Description of the Counties of Frederick, Berkeley & Jefferson, Situated in the State of Virginia* (Winchester, Va.: W. Heiskell, 1810). The map does not include the numerous farm roads that ran through the area.
2. Bacon-Foster, *Early Chapters in the Development of the Patomac Route to the West*, pp. 97, 169.
3. The figure is based on the sale prices of the properties.
4. Thomas Jefferson, February 2, 1802. In *A Compilation of the Messages and Papers of the Presidents, 1789-1897*, 10 vols. (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896-1899), 1:335.
5. Merritt Roe Smith, *Harpers Ferry and the New Technology* (Cornell Univ. Press., 1975), pp. 35, 41, 141, 147.
6. Smith, pp. 148-149.
7. The Engle family appears to have been able to enter the workforce at the Armory through its relationship with the Strider family. Philip Engle (son of William Engle and grandson of Philip Engle, Sr.) married Sarah Ann Strider [30] in the 1850's and was employed at the gun works. It is not clear whether this relationship benefitted other members of the Engle family.
8. Smith, p. 181.
9. The Patowmack Company had always considered slaves to be an important source of labor for canal building and had quickly discovered that free white labor or indentured servants were unreliable. See Bacon-Foster, pp. 69-73, 85.
10. James C. Roach, "Keep Tryste Furnace Tract." Roach's notes were based on unidentified sources in the files of the library at the Harper's Ferry National Park, August 1971. Wholesale harvesting of timber on Keep Triste Patent (in Maryland) occurred during the last decades of the 18th century; see John Ritchie to John Buchanan, January 1, 1804, in Chancery Records, October Term 1800, vol. 46, pp. 217-219, Annapolis, Md., Hall of Records.
11. Smith, p. 163.
12. Smith, pp. 163-164, 166, 170, 177-179.
13. Articles of agreement between Potts, Wilson, and Lee, December 19, 1788; Potts' Papers, Hagley Library, Wilmington, Del.
14. *Description of Ferdinando Fairfax's Shannondale Iron Estate, with A Plan of a Company for Improving the Same* (Washington: J. Crossfield, Printers, 1815), p. 5.
15. Col. George Bomford to B.H. Butler, January, 12 1837, in Snell, *Acquisition and Disposal*, 1:89.
16. Smith, p. 34.
17. Paymaster Samuel Annin to War Department, June 30, 1809; *U.S. Statutes at Large*, Fifth Congress, Sess. II. 3 March, 1819, Chapter 90, p. 521; Deed Book 23, pp. 178-179, Charles Town, W. Va.
18. Attempts to dispose of Sample's Manor were thwarted in 1803 and 1804 by occupants who had purchased tracts from long-time squatters on the Sample's Manor property. Thirty-seven years after John Semple's death, when the property was finally sold to McPherson and Brien in 1810, Semple's relatives

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

- appeared and unsuccessfully tried to claim part of the proceeds of the sale as their inheritance. Chancery Records, vol. 46, pp. 85-187, 217-219, 243-249, Annapolis, Md.
19. Deed Books 2 (pp. 136-139) and 6 (pp. 8-12, 21, 468), Charles Town, W. Va.
  20. Deed Book 7, pp. 631-632, Charles Town, W. Va.
  21. Thompson, *History of Iron Industry*, pp. 34, 36-38; Deed Book OO, pp. 656-666, Washington County, Md. Deed Book 26, pp. 137- 138, Charles Town, W. Va.
  22. The corner stone for Little (or Spring) Mill is dated 1813 and inscribed with the initials "G.R."
  23. Deed Book 7, pp. 219-221, Charles Town, W. Va.
  24. Thomas F. Hahn, *Towpath Guide to the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal: Section Three Harpers Ferry to Fort Frederick* (Level Walkers of the C & O Canal Assoc., 1972), p. 13.
  25. Will Book 7, pp. 154-157, Charles Town, W. Va.
  26. Jefferson County Architectural Survey No. 21, Homestead Farm. Deed Books 9 (p. 266) and 11 (pp. 32-33), Charles Town, W. Va. At the November 1822 sale of Philip Engle, Jr.'s personal property, his son John bought a negro woman named Grace, her child Bob, and a man named Ben (Will Book 4, pp. 311-312, Charles Town, W. Va.). "Old Ben" is mentioned in Engle family histories as one of the best cradlers in the area and appears to have remained at the Homestead until the Civil War, and possibly after. The two grave markers outside the Engle family cemetery may contain the remains of Ben and Grace.
  27. The two-room addition to the Homestead does not connect with the original six-room house, and it was reported that the addition was meant to house two bachelor members of the family. This view is supported by census data and the Engle family history. When the addition was made to the house, John Engle had four children surviving from his first wife. James William Engle (age 22) and Anna Catherine Engle (age 19) both married in 1849 and presumably left home. The remaining two children were Jacob H. Engle (age 20, married in 1855) and John H. Engle (age 20, married in 1881). John's second wife Catherine B. Daniels and their three children (ages 4, 6, and 8) were also living in the house at the time. Because of the age difference between the children of John Engle's first and second marriages, it is very plausible that the two bachelor sons occupied the addition to the Homestead.
  28. Deed Books 4 (pp. 476-481), 9 (p. 266), and 11 (pp. 32-33, 289), Charles Town, W. Va.
  29. Will Book 1 (p. 352) and Deed Book 8 (pp. 332-333), Martinsburg, W. Va.
  30. Deed Books 6 (pp. 8-10) and 7 (pp. 631-632), Charles Town, W. Va.
  31. Will Book 8, pp. 290-294, Charles Town, W. Va.
  32. Will Book 4, pp. 318, 338-339, Charles Town, W. Va.
  33. Will Book 1, p. 420, Charles Town, W. Va.
  34. Will Book 2, pp. 1-4, Charles Town, W. Va.
  35. Will Book 4, pp. 311-312, Charles Town, W. Va.
  36. Will Book 3, pp. 389-391, Charles Town, W. Va.
  37. Will Book 5, pp. 402-403, 451-452, Charles Town, W. Va.

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

38. Will Book 6, pp. 360-364, Charles Town, W. Va.
39. Son of George Adam Moler, Sr. Will Book 7, pp. 154-157, Charles Town, W. Va.
40. Son of John Moler; Will Book 8, pp. 290-294, Charles Town, W. Va.
41. Will Book 6, pp. 459-460, Charles Town, W. Va.
42. Will Book 1, pp. 139, 234-240, Charles Town, W. Va.
43. Will Book 11, pp. 1-4, Charles Town, W. Va.
44. Deed Book 23, p. 238, Charles Town, W. Va.
45. Deed Book (June 10, 1822), Charles Town, W. Va.
46. Deed Book 7, pp. 605-608, and Will Book 4, pp. 4-7, Charles Town, W. Va.
47. Will Book 2, pp. 1-4, and Deed Book 11, pp. 32-33, Charles Town, W. Va. The Ripple family may have been related to the Engles, for part of the Ripple estate was purchased by "Engle Ripple."
48. Jefferson County Architectural Inventory, PRR-3; Deed Book 14, p. 351, Charles Town, W. Va.
49. Deed Book 16, p. 17, Charles Town, W. Va.; Bacon-Foster, p. 148.
50. Deed Book 25, pp. 387-388, Charles Town, W. Va. The 1840 Census for Jefferson County lists George Reynolds, Sr., as having 34 slaves, 11 of which were males between the ages of 10 and 54.
51. Galtjo L. Geertsema, Land Grants [Jefferson and Berkeley Counties] (Martinsburg, W. Va., 1969), maps 97-25, 97-26, 97-35, and 97-36; Notes of John C. Roach (source unidentified), Harpers Ferry National Park Library; C. S. G., "Iron Industry in Jefferson County," *Magazine of the Jefferson County Historical Society* 30 (1964):19; Deed Book 11, pp. 107-108, Charles Town, W. Va.
52. Will Book 3, p. 414, Charles Town, W. Va.
53. From the appraisal of the estate of George Reynolds, Sr., Will Book 4, pp. 4-7, Charles Town, W. Va. When Reynolds died, his slaves accounted for 47% of appraised value of his personal estate.
54. Deed Book 7, pp. 219-221, Charles Town, W. Va.
55. Deed Book 7, pp. 605-60 and Deed Book 8, pp. 201-202, Charles Town, W. Va. The mill, remodeled into a residence, is now the property of Joseph and Marlene Thompson.
56. Notes of John C. Roach.
57. C.S.G., "Iron Industry in Jefferson County," p. 19.
58. Smith, pp. 148-149.
59. Letter from Col. George Bomford to Secretary of War, April 15, 1820, reprinted in Smith, p. 141.

## IX. THE ARMORY AND THE LOCAL ECONOMY (1800-1835)

60. Deed Book 23, pp. 178-179, Charles Town, W.Va. John [12] and Henry [11] Strider protested the price Peacher paid and the fairness of the sale. Notes of John C. Roach (Armory correspondence of August 9, 1818), Harpers Ferry National Park Library. Peacher bought part of Virginus Island from Daniel McPherson in 1817 (Deed Book 10, pp. 142-143) and sold it to Stubblefield in 1823 (Deed Book 13, p. 27, Charles Town, W.Va.).
61. See Chapters II and III and Appendix A for a discussion of the Engle family tradition of early settlement.
62. Deed Books 4 (pp. 476-481) and 11 (pp. 107-108), Charles Town, W. Va.
63. Analysis by the author of mortality data from Tombstone Inscriptions in Jefferson County.
64. Analysis by the author of mortality data from Tombstone Inscriptions in Jefferson County.
65. Harold H. Leech, "Historical Sketch of Elk Branch Presbyterian Church," *Shepherdstown Register*, September 15, 1929.
66. Deed Book 29, pp. 505-507, Charles Town, W. Va.

# **X. THE ARRIVAL OF THE RAILROAD AND THE CANAL (1836-1860)**

As early as 1770, George Washington had envisioned the opening of the Potomac River to large scale traffic as the means by which the vast resources of the interior could be utilized. When the C. & O. Canal and the B. & O. Railroad arrived at Harper's Ferry in 1833-1834, eastern Jefferson County was on the brink of a new era. No longer isolated from major cities and their markets, farmers and businessmen could begin to bypass the Harper's Ferry clique and deal directly with major clients. Materials that were too large to ship easily by wagon could now be quickly and cheaply moved to their destination.

New secondary transportation systems and trading centers were also on the verge of being formed at locations that only decades ago would have been unsuitable. While villages and industries had once been located primarily where major roads or waterways converged, the development of the canal and the railroad provided local residents with hundreds of potential access points. By the time the local sections of the canal and railroad had been completed in the 1840's, the area had irreversibly changed and the foundations had been laid for the development of new industry. At the same time, many of the alliances and traditions forged during the last century remained to shape the ways in which the canal and railroad would be used.

## **THE RAILROAD**

Although the railroad reached Harper's Ferry in 1834, almost another decade passed before it advanced significantly beyond that point. The land rose sharply beyond Harper's Ferry, forcing the railroad to follow the path carved out by Elk Run in the area between Peacher's Mill and Engle (Figure 10-1). Even with this assistance, the railroad was forced to build a steeply graded roadbed steep enough so that a railroad car can coast all the way from Kearneysville to Harper's Ferry under its own power.

In general, the commissioners selected to estimate the property damage caused by the railroad responded well to the two most obvious problems it would cause diversion of water from its established paths and interruption of the normal traffic flow of farms and businesses. In the case of John Peacher, for example, they not only awarded him more than \$3,200 in damages but also stipulated that the railroad was to

secure his mill yard by a stone wall and not to interfere or obstruct the water in his mill race, which must be secured by a good stone wall and secure a good road from his fields to his dwelling house, and a pass over the said railroad from the house to the mill and further the spring in the first field is to be protected without injury and two or more pass ways as he may see fit...<sup>1</sup>

X. THE ARRIVAL OF THE RAILROAD AND THE CANAL (1836-1860)



Figure 10-1. Portion of S. Howell Brown's map of Jefferson County, 1852

## X. THE ARRIVAL OF THE RAILROAD AND THE CANAL (1836-1860)

Similar types of compensation were awarded to Samuel Strider [14], Jacob Moler [61], and Benjamin Melvin.<sup>2</sup>

Despite the numerous commitments made by the railroad to construct "pass-ways" over the tracks, the railroad separated land owners from portions of their property and encouraged its subdivision and sale. John Peacher sold part of his land north of the railroad to John [45] and Phillip Engle [48] in 1840.<sup>3</sup>

Because of the terrain of the Bakerton area and its nearness to Harper's Ferry, additional stations or depots were not immediately constructed nearby. However, a depot was built at Duffields (Elk Branch) some time before 1850, and this community began to grow into a center of trade. Located west of the Bakerton area on one of the roads long used to reach Taylor's Ferry, Duffields became one of the business areas that served eastern Jefferson County.

A few men from the Bakerton area worked for the railroad, mainly supervising or performing repairs to the tracks. However, the railroad, unlike the canal, was not a major source of employment for residents of eastern Jefferson County.

### **THE C. & O. CANAL**

Of the two new sources of transportation, the canal rather than the railroad had the larger initial impact on the Bakerton area. Industry had existed along the Potomac River at Friend's Orebank, River Bend, and Antietam Creek for decades, and the improvements made by the Patowmack Company between 1785 and 1828 had provided some stimulus to trade. The development of the canal allowed existing operations to be carried on at a larger scale not only because it reduced the cost of transporting goods to market but also because it served as an ideal way to carry bulky materials produced along the river to centers of commerce. Thus pig iron, iron ore, lime, building stone, flour, and grain became major local exports.

The existing road system was also a factor in the quick acceptance of the canal. As previously discussed, highways in the Bakerton area already led to the river and a flourishing trade had been established with Antietam. The C. & O. Canal provided the area with improved river transportation rather than a new method or route for moving goods. Thus the canal tended to augment previously existing trade and cultural relationships. The railroad, on the other hand, was not only a new form of transportation in the area but also less accessible, often being located several miles uphill from the persons who had goods to sell or ship.

The canal appears to have become a major source of employment to residents of eastern Jefferson County. As many as 20 or 30 local men are known to have been boatmen in 1850. Most of these men either had their own boats or operated ones owned by families engaged in milling or quarrying. Since the boatmen worked for themselves or relatives, they were able to retain some of the

## X. THE ARRIVAL OF THE RAILROAD AND THE CANAL (1836-1860)

independence prized by rural residents. They also maintained close contact with people on the Maryland side of the Potomac River, strengthening the business and blood relationships between eastern Jefferson County and the Antietam-Dargan area.

### **THE IRON INDUSTRY**

The Armory's management of lands bought in support of the operation at Harper's Ferry continued to be plagued by inefficiency throughout the decades preceding the Civil War. Although the United States had disposed of Keep Triste Furnace in 1819, it retained the right to dig iron ore at Friend's Orebank. Government interest in the orebank appears to have waned until the arrival of the canal, when the management of this property was finally questioned in 1837. Writing to Secretary of War B.H. Butler, the Chief of Ordnance at Harper's Ferry, Colonel George Bomford, noted that

... although a very large sum was paid by the War Department for this right to dig ore viz. \$24,000 to General Lee and \$42,000 to Potts, Wilson and North minus \$15,000 for which the 221 acre tract sold [to Peacher in 1819] and although the ore is considered as of the very first quality yet it has never been made available to the U.S.<sup>4</sup>

Bomford's criticism seems to have been temporarily effective. During the summer of the same year, an effort was made to use the ore to the Armory's advantage. Thomas C. Miller of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, entered into an agreement with the government and assured Bomford that "Already I have removed two tons." Unfortunately, the current owner of part of Friend's Orebank and Antietam Iron Works, John McPherson Brien, regarded the ore bank as his own domain. Brien refused to recognize the right of Miller's men to dig ore at this location and forced them off the tract. The dispute was settled in court, where it was apparently determined that the United States' right to dig iron ore was nonexclusive and its use of existing roads and wharves was absolute. This seems to mark the end of the government's attempt to mine ore at this site.<sup>5</sup>

The Antietam Iron Works continued to make use of Friend's Orebank throughout the 1840's and most of the 1850's, although Brien and later owners still had to find ways to transport the ore to their furnaces without using the United States' roads and wharves. Brien solved the problem by using the ferry on the Virginia side of the Potomac River, below Antietam Iron Works. Ore dug at Friend's Ore Bank was loaded into horse-drawn carts, moved north on the Harper's Ferry - Shepherdstown Road to "Brien's Ferry," taken across the river, and then transported across the C. & O. canal via a bridge.<sup>6</sup>

Between 1840 and 1860, both Friend's Ore Bank and Antietam Iron Works changed hands several times and the owners faced serious financial problems. In 1844, Robert Gilmore acquired the 110-acre Friend's Orebank as security for Brien's debts. Land acquired near River Bend was sold to Samuel Knott [1] and William Flanagan [1] to recover some of the losses. Brien is known to have used

## X. THE ARRIVAL OF THE RAILROAD AND THE CANAL (1836-1860)

slaves at Antietam Furnace during the period,<sup>7</sup> and he probably used black laborers extensively when he removed iron ore from Friend's Orebank.

When the Antietam Iron Works failed in 1848, Friend's Ore Bank was not one of the properties sold. Gilmore had conveyed it to Henry Barry to hold in trust for Brien's wife Isabel, who had control of the property's use and sale. By June of the same year, Brien had managed to buy back 13,000 acres of the Antietam Iron Works. Although the ore bank was no longer among Brien's holdings, Brien noted that supplying the furnaces was not a problem since he had "an agreement with the owner of the Virginia ore bank." Brien died the following year.<sup>8</sup>

Part of Friend's Ore Bank and Brien's Ferry were sold to John Horine in 1857 by Brien's widow. The Antietam Iron works closed temporarily in 1858.

Relationships between the owners of local ironworks and the Harper's Ferry Armory appear to have improved slightly after the departure of Superintendent Stubblefield. Although a few men from eastern Jefferson County obtained jobs at the Armory and moved to Harper's Ferry, the Armory never became a significant employer of Bakerton residents.

### **LIMESTONE QUARRIES**

The development of stone quarries, like that of iron mines, was stimulated by the arrival of the railroad and the C. & O. Canal. Samuel Strider [14] was operating two quarries along the railroad right of way by 1839,<sup>9</sup> although it is not clear when these operations began. They may be the same quarries used to provide limestone to Keep Triste Furnace or the ones later operated by O. J. Keller adjacent to the railroad at Engle.

The quarry at River Bend appears to have grown quickly under the ownership of George Reynolds, Sr. The actual extent of the operation before the canal arrived is not known. However, when George Reynolds, Jr., sold the quarry property in 1842, his inventory included "three large flat boats for boating stone," which suggests that he must have had a substantial business.<sup>10</sup> Much of Reynolds' property, including the quarry, was purchased by Samuel Knott [1] in 1845 and 1846.<sup>11</sup> Although some of the stone quarried at this site was probably used as building stone, most of it appears to have been used locally for agricultural lime or shipped to Knott's lime kiln in George Town. The quarry site was vigorously worked until Samuel Knott's death in 1872. Thereafter, the Knott and Moler families joined forces to form a new company that quarried and boated stone to the limekilns in Washington, DC. This operation continued until approximately 1922.<sup>12</sup>

## X. THE ARRIVAL OF THE RAILROAD AND THE CANAL (1836-1860)

After the death of John McPherson Brien in 1849, his heirs sold a 377-acre tract adjoining Knott's Quarry on the south to William Flanagan [1].<sup>13</sup> The riverbank owned by Flanagan, like that owned by Knott, had probably been quarried previously. Flanagan's tract, like that of Knott, was used for both farming and quarrying. William's son, James Flanagan [3], was responsible for managing the quarrying activities. When James was murdered by one of his workmen in 1856, most of the quarry tools were bought at auction by John L. Knott [5] (a son of Samuel). Samuel Knott himself purchased the "Laura Flanagan" [6] and the "Mary A. Flanagan" [8], the two canal boats the family had used in their operation.<sup>14</sup> The Flanagan Quarry continued to be operated by the family until early in this century.

### **AGRICULTURE**

From 1835 to 1860, the farm holdings of the Moler and Engle families continued to grow, with brothers George Washington [26] and Raleigh Moler [30] buying approximately 150 acres from John [12] and Samuel [14] Strider (1844) and John Cook (1859) near Engle and the sons of Philip Engle [11] acquiring 105 acres from John Peacher (1840) on the north side of the B. & O. Railroad tracks. By 1848, brothers John [45], Philip [48], and William [47] Engle had partitioned the land they had inherited from their father so that each one of them had their own operation. William Engle's portion included much of the land from the Zion Presbyterian Church to the future site of the Oak Grove School; John Engle's land lay along both sides of the railroad tracks at Engle, and Philip Engle's land was adjacent to John's. In 1858, the three Engle brothers also acquired another 175 acres along the Potomac River below the original Moler patent.<sup>15</sup> By the outbreak of the Civil War these two families, related by marriage, owned approximately 1,500 acres at the center of the Bakerton area.

In the 1840's, the empires of the Reynolds and Brien families at River Bend ceased, their lands being sold at auction to pay debts. Much of their property was purchased by Samuel Knott [1], who brought his family to Jefferson County circa 1828. During the next 10 years, he acquired more than 400 acres, including Reynolds' mill and quarry at River Bend, Brien's Ferry, and Knott's Island.<sup>16</sup> Knott farmed this land with his six sons until his death in 1871, when the land was divided among his heirs. A blacksmith shop was established on the property to serve both farm and quarry needs. Knott, like his predecessors, used the mill to process the grain produced on his own land and that of his neighbors.<sup>17</sup> However, the distillery that had been run in conjunction with the mill for half a century appears to have ceased operation at this time. Like most contemporary Methodists, they were opposed to the use of strong drink. Much of the land purchased by Samuel Knott has been farmed by relatives of the family for over a century.

The Flanagan farm and quarry of approximately 400 acres were adjacent to Knott's land at River Bend.<sup>18</sup> After the death of William Flanagan [1] in 1855, this property was divided among his two sons, who continued the farming and quarrying operations.

## X. THE ARRIVAL OF THE RAILROAD AND THE CANAL (1836-1860)

Compared to the Molers and the Engles, the Knott and Flanagan families were relative newcomers to the area. However, they contributed significantly to the local economy, and they soon became closely associated with the two older families through marriage. The Knott-Flanagan farms, mills, and quarries were probably responsible for employing a half-dozen tenant farmers and equal numbers of stone quarriers and boatmen as well as members of the immediate family.<sup>19</sup> On the eve of the Civil War, this close-knit group of four families owned approximately 2,500 acres.

The major crops grown during this period appear to be the same ones favored earlier in the century—wheat, corn, rye, oats, and hay (Table 10-1). Pigs and sheep continued to be the major kinds of livestock raised locally.<sup>20</sup> Grain from the Knott, Moler, and Flanagan farms probably went to Knott's and Hoffman's mills for grinding and shipment. Wheat produced by the Engles was sold to Adam Cockrell,<sup>21</sup> who owned a wharf and warehouse about one-half mile up river from the confluence of Elk Run and the Potomac River. The Buckles and Hendricks families, also large wheat farmers, owned their own threshing machines. Peacher's Mill was also used by farmers in the area. The most noticeable change in local agriculture, in addition to the introduction of labor-saving machinery, is the sharp decline in the number of stills operated in the area. The increasing number of cider presses suggests not only the growth of local orchards but also a change in drinking habits.

Work on these farms was done by a combination of owners, tenants, hired workers, and slaves. Little information exists about the slaves except their names, but "Old Ben," one of the slaves of John Engle [45], was remembered by one of John Engle's grandsons with affection:

Old Ben was a great cradler. His master John Engle [45] and his brothers William [47] and Philip [48] bought the Buckles' farm in partnership and when done wheat harvesting at their house farms took their combined forces of nine cradlers and followers to the Buckles farm. These nine cradlers moving in unison in the golden grain was as pretty a sight as ever gladdened the heart of an old era farmer. Old Ben led the cradlers for years till young James W. Engle came of age and thought he would lead, but Old Ben drove so hard as second cradler that the young master was glad to give Ben the lead next year.<sup>22</sup>

A less flattering (and less reliable) view of local blacks, including the supposed enchanter Jesse Short, is presented in Joseph Barry's "The Witch's Oversight." The tale recounts the effects of a spell cast by Short on one of John Engle's daughters and the efforts to remove it.<sup>23</sup>

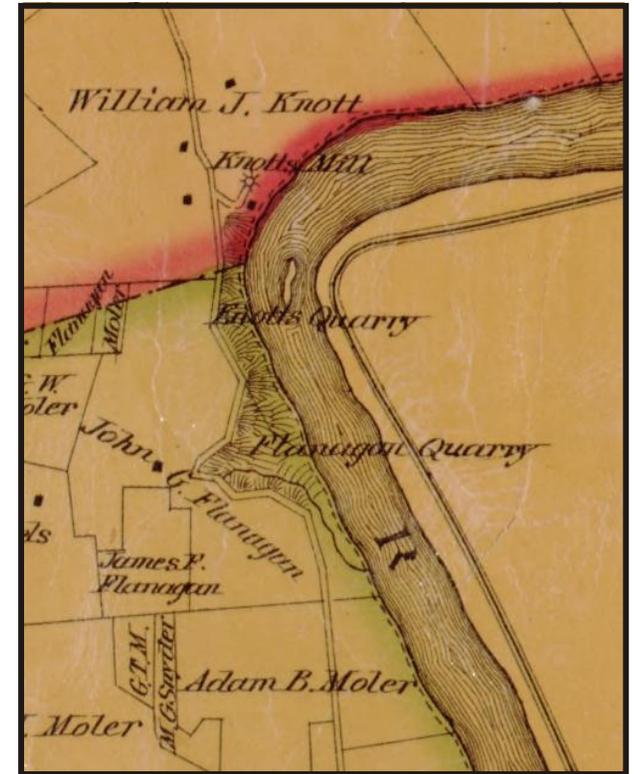


Figure 10-2. Knott's and Flanagan's Quarries, detail from S.Howell Brown's 1883 map of Jefferson County

## X. THE ARRIVAL OF THE RAILROAD AND THE CANAL (1836-1860)

Most of the more prosperous farmers appear to have owned slaves. In 1840, the major landowners in the Bakerton area were listed as having as total of 159 slaves, including 42 males and 63 females over the age of 10 (Table 10-2).<sup>24</sup> As much as one-half of the adult males may have been used for agricultural labor; the rest were probably children or domestic servants. Few, if any, slaves appear to have been used for skilled labor. Daniel Buckles [13], George Reynolds, Jr., Daniel Moler, and Samuel Strider [14], who owned large farms, mills, or canal boats in the early 1840's, appear to have made the greatest use of slaves as agricultural workers.

Local slaves during this period, as in earlier times, tended to stay with a particular family throughout their lifetime, and many masters left their slaves to specific family members. At least one of the slaveholders in the area, Andrew Reinhart, provided his slaves with the option of returning to Africa or remaining in bondage when they reached the age of 28.<sup>35</sup>

### MILLS

Only one new mill developed in the Bakerton area during the mid-19th century. Known as Kindale Spring Mill or Hoffman's Mill, it lay on a run about one mile north of River Bend. This mill appears to have been owned and operated by Benjamin Hoffman during the 1850's and early 1860's,<sup>36</sup> and it may have been erected by Reynolds and Boetler while they were developing their property along the Potomac River. Peacher's Mill, on the old Furnace property, was in full operation during this period.

This mill's owner, John Peacher, was the subject of Joseph Barry's tale "The Enchanter's Wheel," a tale that credits Peacher with casting spells that entrap dishonest people.<sup>37</sup> The mill begun at River Bend by George Reynolds, called Little Mill, was renamed Spring Mill after Samuel Knott [1] purchased the property in 1842. John Strider's [12] saw mill at the mouth of Elk Run also continued to operate during this period.

Although information on exports of local grain and flour is scanty, eastern Jefferson County appears to have become a major producer of these commodities, particularly after the completion of the C. & O. Canal. George Reynolds, Jr., had almost completed construction of his own canal boat for transporting flour when much of his property was sold at auction in 1842. In addition to the boats owned by the Knott and Flanagan families, the Cockrells and Striders living near Elk Run on the old Keep Triste property owned or operated canal boats that transported grain, flour, and other local produce to market.<sup>38</sup>

### HEALTH

Residents of the Bakerton area were still subject to the same diseases that had been with them for decades—typhoid, diphtheria, and tuberculosis. Since the population of the region had increased, those diseases fostered by poor sanitation probably became more prevalent. The canal and the railroad brought more people into the area and increased contacts with regions having larger populations.

**Table 10-1. Agriculture and Industry in the Bakerton Area, 1838-1861**

Name	George Reynolds, Jr. <sup>23</sup>	George Hagley <sup>24</sup>	Dr. S.J. Taylor <sup>25</sup>	Daniel Buckles <sup>26</sup> [13]	Daniel Hendricks <sup>27</sup>	James Hendricks <sup>28</sup> [12]	Eliz. Melvin <sup>29</sup>
Date	1842	1842	1846	1847	1847	1848	1849
Wheat	X	X	X	<2,100 bu.	X	631 bu.	
Corn		X		62 acres	X	128 barrels	
Rye		55 bu.				45 bu.	
Flax		X					
Hemp							
Misc. Crops		50 bar. flour		10 tons hay			
Male Slaves	10	1		6	2		1
Female Slaves	8	1		3			1
Child Slaves	11			7			3
Horses & Mules	50	5	6	12	2	3	
Cattle	40	10	8	17	2	5	
Pigs	200	22	28	25	14	25	
Sheep		15	16	24	3	22	
Bee Hives				Turkeys	21		
Still	1			Cider mill &press	Cider press		
Grist Mill	2						
Smithy							
Spinning Wheels							
Looms							
Other Ind.	Stone quarry		Cheese press				
Books				Many			
Wagons & carts	9	2	2	Carriage, 2 wgn	1	1	
Guns	20	2	1		1	2	
Plows		4	4	8	1	6	
Misc.	4 flat boats		Sleigh	Sleigh, Windmill, 6-Horse Threshing 'Machine	Orchard		

**TABLE 10-1. AGRICULTURE AND INDUSTRY IN THE BAKERTON AREA, 1838-1861 (continued)**

Name	William Flanagan <sup>30</sup> [1] [3]	James Flanagan <sup>31</sup>	William Hendricks <sup>32</sup>
Date	1855	1856	1861
Wheat	375 bu		100 bu.
Corn	372 bu	X	20 acres
Rye	19 bu		X
Flax			
Hemp			
Misc. Crops			
Male Slaves	2	2	
Female Slaves	2	1	1
Child Slaves	7	4	3
Horses & Mules	1	10	8
Cattle	8	2	3
Pigs	14		49
Sheep		25	5
Bee Hives			
Still			
Grist Mill			X
Smithy			
Spinning wheels			1
Looms			
Other Industry		Stone quarry	Shingles, Fence Rails, Shoemaker's tools
Books			
Wagons & Carts	2	5	2
Guns			2
Plows	1	3	2
Misc.			Sleigh, Windmill, Threshing Machine

## X. THE ARRIVAL OF THE RAILROAD AND THE CANAL (1836-1860)

One of the prices paid for improvements in transportation was increased exposure to contagious diseases.

As a result of the increased ease of transportation around and through the Bakerton area, the effects of the 1850 cholera epidemic were more severe than the 1832 version. Treatment of this disease had not improved since the last epidemic, and the victims must have felt just as helpless as their predecessors. Two physicians are known to have lived in the area at the time—Drs. John Reynolds and Samuel J. Taylor. Other doctors from Harpers Ferry or Shepherdstown probably visited the area when they were able.

In general, deaths in Jefferson County and in the Bakerton area during the 1840's and 1850's appear to have substantially exceeded the expected mortality rate on several occasions other than the 1850 cholera epidemic (Figure 9-6). Perhaps the cholera that appeared in 1832 never totally disappeared and periodically flared up when climatic conditions were right. At the same time, increased trade and travel as a result of the canal and railroad may have also helped transmit disease.

Data on the number of persons injured in local quarrying and mining operations are not available. However, serious or fatal injuries were probably frequent occurrences. The first local use of chloroform as an anaesthetic occurred at the Orebank during this period. Dr. John Reynolds, assisted by Drs. Butler and Taylor, amputated the leg of an Irish workman at this site on March 1, 1848.<sup>39</sup> The chloroform had been obtained from Baltimore.

### EDUCATION

At least three schools were established in the area before the Civil War. One school appears to have been in use in the 1840's north of Moler's Cross Roads. This structure still exists and has been incorporated into the home known as Schoolhouse Farm. According to the 1850 Census, William Grady was teaching in this area at the time, and he probably taught at this early school house. The first school may have closed about the time a second was built on land owned by Christian Reinhart at Moler's Cross Roads. The Reinhart school was probably established as a result of the 1852 passage of a bill for public education. This land was deeded to Jefferson County by Reinhart in 1860. According to Nellie Hendricks Moler:

It was a brick structure... The lot was at the east edge of a beautiful woodland of oaks and hickories ... It faced the road, with three windows on either side and none at the back.

Some boy, with an axe, had chopped off a few bricks from the east corner, leaving a hole along the floor; and that opening together with a broken panel in the door, afforded "peek-holes" for boys to note the activities within, when some luckless culprit was being given a taste of the rod according to that day's interpretation of the Biblical expression "Spare the rod and spoil the child."<sup>40</sup>

**TABLE 10-2. SLAVE OWNERS IN THE BAKERTON AREA IN 1840\***

Numbers of Slaves Classified by Age

	Males						Females				
	<10	10-23	24-35	36-54	55-100	>100	<10	10-23	24-35	36-54	55-100
Daniel Buckles	4	2	3	2	-	-	3	2	2	-	-
William Engle	None										
Philip Engle	None										
John Engle	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	2	-	-	-
Humphrey Engle	None										
James Flanagan	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-
William Flanagan	2	-	-	2	-	-	1	1	-	-	-
George Hagley	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
Samuel Knott	None										
Daniel Moler	4	1	4	1	-	-	2	2	-	1	-
Raleigh Moler	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
David Moler of Md.	4	2	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
Levi Moler	5	1	2	-	3	-	-	2	-	1	-
Jacob Moler	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-
Henry Moler	None										
Adam Moler	4	-	2	-	-	-	2	1	1	-	-
Daniel C. Moler	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	-
John Moler	1	1	-	2	-	-	1	2	-	-	-
Charles Moler	2	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-
John Peacher	None										
George Reynolds Sr.	8	7	1	3	-	-	4	5	3	2	2
Samuel Strider [14]	4	1	5	2	-	-	3	2	1	1	-
Total	43	17	19	14	3	1	20	24	10	6	2

\*Selected land owners listed in 1840 Census.

## X. THE ARRIVAL OF THE RAILROAD AND THE CANAL (1836-1860)

The Reinhart School served as a community meeting house and was used for Methodist, Reformed, Episcopalian, and Lutheran church services before a church was built in the area. (See Figure 10-3.)

A third school was located on land donated by William Engle [47]. In 1835, Engle and his neighbor George Hagley had donated adjacent lots for a schoolhouse, burying ground, and church.<sup>41</sup> The schoolhouse was probably built within the next decade. It is known to have been operating in 1850 and appears on S. Howell Brown's 1852 map of Jefferson County. The school seems to have been located across the road from the Zion Presbyterian Church and may be the original part of the 1837 stone house now occupied by the Hoffmasters.

Robert N. Duke, listed as a teacher in the 1850 Census, may have taught at this school in the 1840's. John W. Holt is known to have taught there during the next few years. Holt taught under the supervision of William Engle [47], Commissioner for the 26th District at the time. Under the system then used, Holt gave Engle the power or attorney over any money paid him by the Board of Education. According to the teacher, this arrangement was made to secure payment to Engle "for liabilities incurred in the purchase of weekly supplies, which I may receive from him, during the aforesaid year, for the maintenance and support of my family, and the servicement of house rent for aforesaid year."<sup>42</sup> Shortly before the outbreak of the Civil War, Michael Nichols also taught there. Nichols also conducted Methodist Sunday School classes in the Moler's Cross Roads area.<sup>43</sup> William Engle's nephew, James W., was a member of the Board of Education when free schools opened in the County and remained in this position until his death in the 1890's.<sup>44</sup> The Engle schoolhouse was "tore up" by the Federals during the Civil War. Other teachers in eastern Jefferson County before the Civil war included Daniel Long (probably near Moler's Cross Roads), and Bryant O' Bannon and Carter J. Harris (in the Engle-Bakerton area).<sup>45</sup>

Even before public education was established in Jefferson County in 1852, the number of residents with some amount of schooling was relatively high. In that part of the 28th District representing the unincorporated areas of eastern Jefferson County, the 1850 Census reported that only 6% of the adults were illiterate and that approximately 60% of children between the ages of 6 and 19 had attended school within the last year. Most of the local schools were probably open during the winter, when the children were not



Figure 10-3. Moler's Cross Roads School, Moler's Cross Roads, WV, front row: Wesley Fraley, Ralph Sager, Dorothy Dailey, Mona Moler, Max Derr, Edward Carter, Ione Moler, Kathleen Lookingbill, Elmer Waters, Wilson Carton, Timothy Carter; back row: Mary Donley (teacher), Elmer Fraley, Floyd Loudan, Daniel Derr, Gertrude Geary, Nellie Carter, Marguerite Maddox, Margaret Koontz, Mary Carter, Lacie Fraley, Forrest Caton, Charles Derr, Melvin Fraley, Evelyn Maddon (teacher), 1920-1921.

## X. THE ARRIVAL OF THE RAILROAD AND THE CANAL (1836-1860)

needed for agricultural chores, and even during these few months attendance was often sporadic. Free blacks did not attend school at this time, and few slaves received any education at all.

### RELIGION

Religious development during this period occurred primarily under the influence of the Engle and Knott families. The Engle family had been one of the founders of the Presbyterian church in the Duffield's area and had supported its growth by donating both land and money. When the Engles acquired land in the Bakerton area during the early decades of the nineteenth century, they brought their commitment to Presbyterianism with them. Their allegiance to the Elk Branch Church at Duffields appears to have continued until 1837, when Zion Chapel (Figure 10-4) was built on land donated to the congregation by William Engle [47] (son of Philip, Jr. [11]). The building of Zion Chapel seems to signal the development of the Bakerton-Engle area into a distinct social group. Both William and his children continued to be actively involved in church affairs for decades, and they became equally active in attending to the area's educational needs.

According to one contemporary source, many of the Methodists in the Bakerton area attended church at Uvilla.<sup>46</sup> Those in the Moler's Crossroads area held services at the local schoolhouse during this period along with local Lutherans, Presbyterians, and Reformers.

At Moler's Crossroads, the flavor of Methodist worship was strongly influenced by Margaret Saunders Knott [2], wife of quarry owner Samuel C. Knott [1]. She is described by her grandson John Olin Knott [19] as "the priestess of the Knott home. She was originally a member of the German Reform Church. As an orphan, left to think for herself being very deeply pious, she found her way into the Methodist Church.... She was almost puritanical in her piety."<sup>47</sup> Margaret Saunders Knott appears to have borne a striking spiritual resemblance to her contemporary Ann C. Baker [2], the mother of the founders of Bakerton.

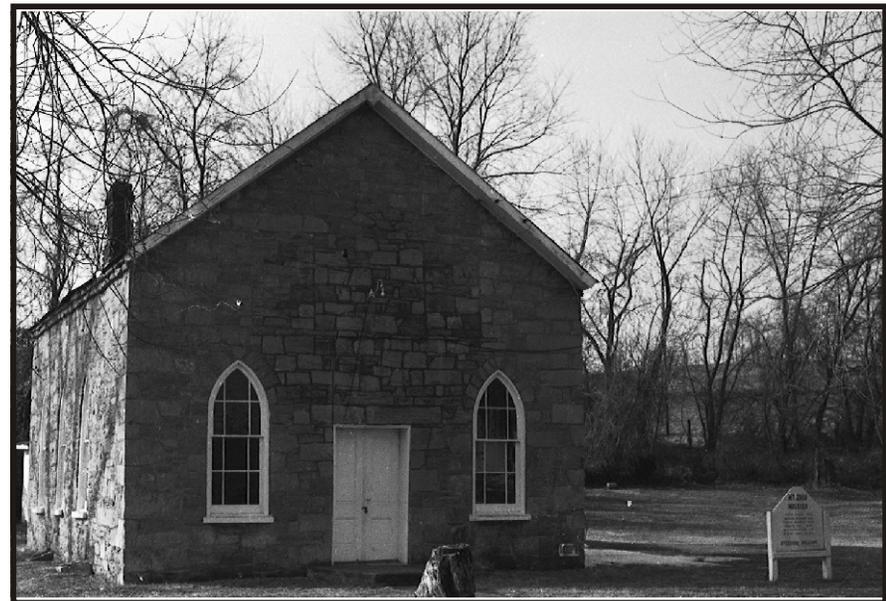


Figure 10-4. Zion chapel, near Bakerton

## X. THE ARRIVAL OF THE RAILROAD AND THE CANAL (1836-1860)

### **AN OVERVIEW OF GROWTH, 1837-1860**

On the whole, the development of the railroad and the canal tended to strengthen the social, economic, and cultural relationships between the Bakerton and the Antietam areas. The weakening of the junto at Harper's Ferry plus the arrival of the railroad appear to have been important factors in improving communication between Harper's Ferry and eastern Jefferson County. The operation of grist mills and warehouses by the Peacher and Cockrell families near the Old Furnace points to a weakening of the Striders' local control. The development or improvement of roads between the Old Furnace and the Engle/Zion Chapel areas is evidence of improved trade and communication (Figure 10-1). At the same time, the establishment of a railroad depot at Duffields served to strengthen further the long-established ties among the Bakerton, River Bend, and Elk Branch areas.

The impact of the canal on the Bakerton area is illustrated by the development or improvement of roads leading to the Potomac River, notably to the Cement Mill and Hoffman's Mill between Shepherdstown and River Bend.

On the eve of John Brown's raid, eastern Jefferson County was composed of a few closely related families involved primarily in agriculture, milling, and mining. Although many of them were slave owners, few made extensive use of slave labor. The area's relationship with Harper's Ferry had improved, but Duffields, Shepherdstown, Uvilla, and Antietam probably played more important roles in their lives than did the Armory town to the south.

## X. THE ARRIVAL OF THE RAILROAD AND THE CANAL (1836-1860)

### Notes

1. Deed Book 23, pp. 233-234, Charles Town, W. Va.
2. Deed Book 23, pp. 234-238, 334-335, Charles Town, W. Va.
3. Deed Book 24, pp. 240-241, Charles Town, W. Va.
4. Col. George Bomford to B.H. Butler, January 12, 1837, in Snell, *Acquisition and Disposal*, 1:89.
5. Thomas C. Miller to Col. George Bomford, July 26, 1837, in Snell, *Acquisition and Disposal*, 1:89. Brien's deed conveying Friend's Ore Bank to Henry Berry in 1842 also includes the "Ferry Lot" opposite Antietam Iron Works, plus five carts, horses, and gear (Deed Book 26 [1842], pp. 137-138, and Deed Book 1 [1866], pp. 399-400, Charles Town, W. Va.).
6. Deed Book 26, pp. 137-138, Charles Town, W. Va.
7. Jean Libby, *Black Voices from Harper's Ferry* (Palo Alto: Published by the Author, 1979), pp. 88-89.
8. Deed Book 27, p. 173, and Deed Book 36, pp. 373-377, Charles Town, W. Va. Thompson, *History of Iron Industry*, p. 94. In 1841, Brien had to mortgage his half interest in Antietam Iron Works to Robert Gilmore so that he could buy his father's share of the operation. Gilmore was forced to take over the business in 1843 when Brien was unable to pay the mortgage. After Brien's death in 1849, the Iron Works were owned by William B. Clark (1853), who sold one half interest in the property to Levi Easton (1855). After Clark's death, Easton sold his interest to John Horine (1856).
9. Deed Book 23, p. 235, Charles Town, W. Va.
10. Deed Book 26, pp. 137-138, Charles Town, W. Va.
11. Deed Books 26 (pp. 1-2), 28 (pp. 152-152, 201-202), and 29 (pp. 71-72), Charles Town, W. Va.
12. Note of Samuel Knott to Adam Kidwiler, February 18, 1850; Bill of John Tobin to Samuel Knott, March 19, 1855, Knott-Reinhart Papers, in the possession of Robert and Martha Putz, Linden Spring. Nellie Hendricks Moler, Moler's Cross Roads Community and Bethesda Church, Undated Typescript, Knott-Reinhart Papers. Interview with Samuel J. Donley, March 7, 1987.
13. Deed Book 30, p. 223, Charles Town, W. Va.
14. Will Book 15, pp. 83-88, Charles Town, W. Va.; Shepherdstown Register, August 16, 1856.
15. Deed Books 4 (pp. 240-241), 27 (p. 472), W (p. 202), and 38 (pp. 210, 412), Charles Town, W. Va.
16. Deed Books 26 (pp. 1-2), 28 (pp. 152-152, 201-202), and 29 (pp. 71-72), Charles Town, W. Va. Samuel Knott reportedly settled at Linden Spring in 1828, several years before he acquired property in the area; see Shepherdstown Register, July 18, 1901.
17. Samuel Knott's 1853 wheat crop totaled 526 bushels, almost one-half of which Knott kept or sold to his neighbors for seed wheat. Knott-Reinhart Papers, January 10, 1853.
18. Deed Book 30, p. 223; Will Book 15, pp. 83-88, Charles Town, W. Va.
19. 1850 Census of Jefferson County, W. Va.

## X. THE ARRIVAL OF THE RAILROAD AND THE CANAL (1836-1860)

20. Will Book 15, pp. 83-88, Charles Town, W. Va.
21. James M. Engle, History of the Engle Family, pp. 12-13. Peacher is listed as a farmer in the 1850 census and John P. Loman, his son-in-law, is identified as a miller.
22. James M. Engle, History of the Engle Family, pp. 12-13.
23. Joseph Barry, The Strange Story of Harper's Ferry, pp. 224-226.
- 23b. Deed Book 11, pp. 32-33, Charles Town, W. Va.
- 24b. Will Book 10, pp. 113-116, Charles Town, W. Va.
24. 1840 Census for Jefferson County, W. Va.; Deed Book 30, p. 223; Will Book 15, pp. 83-88, Charles Town, W. Va.
25. Will Book 14, pp. 129-130, Charles Town, W. Va.
26. Will Book 1, pp. 284-287, Charles Town, W. Va.
27. Will Book 11, pp. 297-298, 364-366, Charles Town, W. Va.
28. Will Book 12, pp. 131-132, Charles Town, W. Va.
29. Will Book 12, p. 425, Charles Town, W. Va.
35. Will Book 11, pp. 402-406, Charles Town, W. Va.
36. Knott-Reinhart Papers, January 10, 1853; 1860 Census of Jefferson County, W. Va. The cooperative atmosphere at River Bend is illustrated by the fate of Samuel Knott's 1853 wheat crop, part of it going to Hoffman's Mill and part to Knott's Mill.
37. Barry, pp. 220-223.
38. Local boatmen listed in the 1850 census included John L. Knott, George Caton, William Hunter, James Wright, Nelson Taylor, Michael Welsh, Patrick Scott, and William Londonn from the River Bend area and William Dailey, Adam Cockrell, Henry Crane, John Mitchell, James Patton, and James Dickson from the Old Furnace area.
39. *Shepherdstown Register*, January 9, 1881 (Obituary of Dr. John Reynolds).
40. Nellie Hendricks Moler, *History of the Founding of Bethesda M.E. Church South: 1874-1934* (Moler's Cross Roads, 1934).
41. Deed Book 29, pp. 505-507, Charles Town, W. Va.
42. Deed Book 3, p. 353, Charles Town, W. Va.
43. Deed Books 37 (p. 105) and 38 (pp. 41, 353), Charles Town, W. Va.
44. James M. Engle, *History of the Engle Family* (Washington, D.C., 1906), p. 19.
45. Letter from Virginia Darke Engle to Jacob H. Engle, November 6, 1864, in possession of Kenneth and Donna Kidwiler, Engle, W. Va.; 1850 Census of Charles Town, W. Va.

## X. THE ARRIVAL OF THE RAILROAD AND THE CANAL (1836-1860)

46. John Olin Knott, "The Old Unionville Church," *Shepherdstown Register*, April 1, 1920.

47. John Olin Knott, Excerpts from Diary made by Audrey Gaines Schultz.

## XI. THE CIVIL WAR (1860-1865)

Before the Civil War, the Federal Government was not a major source of economic support for eastern Jefferson County. The Armory employed few people living north of the Harper's Ferry area. Although limited amounts of local mineral and agricultural resources found their way to Harper's Ferry, they were generally funnelled through middle men, like the Striders, who profited greatly from their association with the local junto. In general, support in the Bakerton area was much more enthusiastic for the state of Virginia than it was for the Federal Government. Although several local residents participated in the 1859 capture and trial of John Brown, they did so as members of the Virginia militia and as slave owners.<sup>1</sup>

Slavery may have slightly influenced local allegiance. Slaves could have been employed in the iron and limestone quarrying operations, but the area was populated primarily by owners of small and mid-sized farms. Most of these people did not own large numbers of slaves. John Engle [45], one of the larger local farmers, was an exception, owning 15 slaves at the start of the war.<sup>2</sup>

When war did break out, many residents were reluctant to choose sides until they saw the direction Virginia was to take. Jacob H. Engle (Figure 11-1), a militia captain and John Engle's son, had to leave his work twice in the same day to avoid Federal troops that were searching for him.<sup>3</sup> Most residents placed allegiance to their state ahead of loyalty to the nation when Virginia seceded from the Union in April 1861. Molers, Knotts, Engles, Manuels, and other families well known throughout the area made up substantial portions of several company rosters, including Companies A and D, 12th Virginia Cavalry, and infantry companies of the 2nd Virginia Regiment (Stonewall Brigade) originating in the Harpers Ferry, Shepherdstown, and Duffields areas. Although Company D may not have been a typical cavalry unit, approximately one third to one half of the men on the roster were part of a single, large extended family that included brothers, brothers-in law, and cousins. These units participated in numerous battles and skirmishes, including the first and second battles of Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Antietam, Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Yellow Tavern, and Brandy Station.<sup>4</sup>

No battles were fought within the Bakerton area, but because it was near Harpers Ferry and Antietam, Federal and Confederate troops passed through it on their way to battle,



Figure 11-1. Lieutenant Jacob H. Engle, Company A, 12th VA Cavalry.

## XI. THE CIVIL WAR (1860-1865)

skirmishes were fought, and foraging, wounded, and dying soldiers were a frequent sight. Samuel Knott's [1] mill was one of these places where the wounded came, and grave markers still dot the hills above the old stone building. James M. Engle, as a boy living near the banks of the Potomac river, recalled "Frequently we would give a Union soldier bread, and before night a slice from the same loaf to a hungry soldier of the Confederacy."<sup>5</sup> Many of the Confederate soldiers were able to return home occasionally for clothing and supplies during the war, for they were often within one or two days' journey on horseback during the campaigns in the Shenandoah Valley.<sup>6</sup> Soldiers wounded in battle often recuperated at home, and Confederates frequently returned (with or without permission) to plant or harvest crops.

During Stonewall Jackson's attack on Harper's Ferry in September 1862, one of the Confederate batteries was stationed on the Bakerton Road at the gate to Captain Jacob Engle's property and took part in the bombardment of Bolivar Heights.<sup>7</sup> Several skirmishes involving Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry, were fought in the area in the fall of 1862. On October 16th, the Confederates had a line of picketts extending from North Mountain to the Shenandoah River. Company D, commanded by Captain John L. Knott [6] (Figure 11-2), was spread out from Engle's Hill to the Shepherdstown road with reserves stationed at the intersection of the Uvilla and Charles Town roads. South of this intersection, in Rocky Lane, they were attacked by troops commanded by Brigadier Generals Humphreys and Hancock. Captain Knott was wounded in the shoulder in the encounter. Since the men were thoroughly familiar with the area, they had no trouble slipping through enemy lines and rejoining their regiment.<sup>8</sup>

Another skirmish occurred on October 17, 1863, after the Gettysburg campaign. John Knott, now a major, fought a 3-hour delaying action at Moler's Crossroads against a brigade of cavalry and artillery attempting to reach Shepherdstown from Harpers Ferry. As a result of the time gained, Stuart's smaller force was reportedly able to drive the Federals back across the Potomac River into Maryland.<sup>9</sup>

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, a major source of supply to the Army of the Potomac, was the site of frequent confrontations between Federal and Confederate troops. When they were in possession of the lower valley, the Federals normally guarded the railroad by stationing a force at Duffields and

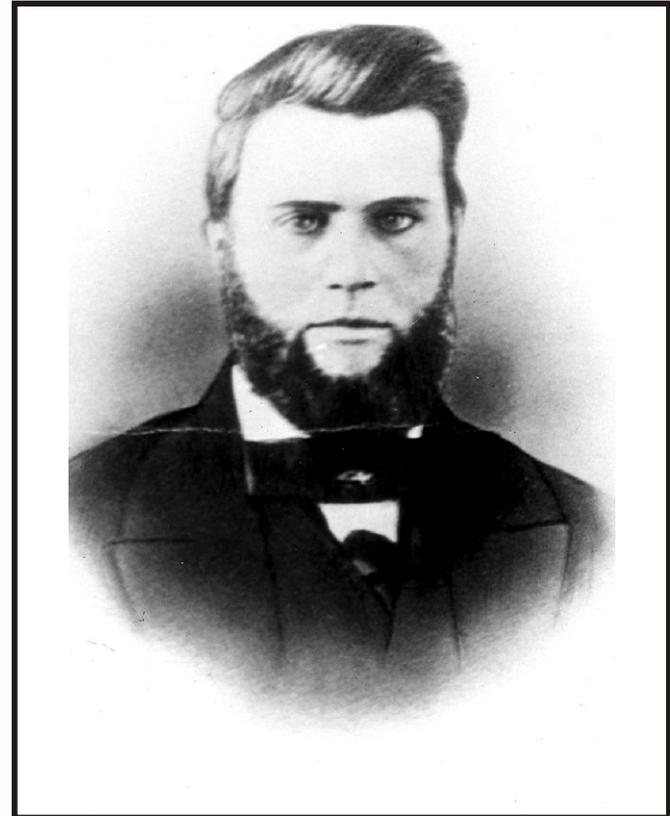


Figure 11-2. Major John Locher Knott, Company D, 12th VA Cavalry.

## XI. THE CIVIL WAR (1860-1865)

often placed guards, within hailing distance of each other, all the way from Harpers Ferry to North Mountain. Nevertheless, the area was frequently visited by Mosby's Raiders and other Confederate cavalry units, who usually crossed the railroad tracks between picketts at a wooded hill about one and one-half miles east of Duffields. George Cook of Company D was mortally wounded on a raid in this area on July 25, 1864.<sup>10</sup>

The Bakerton area was particularly vulnerable from the east, for it was easy for individual Federals to ford the Potomac River and take what they wanted. James Engle noted that on one occasion:

Federal troops got short of meat, came across the Potomac and took our herd of cattle, eight or ten head, and the neighbors' and drove them to camp and butchered them, not paying a cent. One old steer had been sold to the Confederates and came back home and then the Federals got him and drove him down to the pontoon bridge across the Potomac here. He rebelled again, lowered his head and ran through the soldiers and back to his pasture. So we ate him after two escapes from both armies.<sup>11</sup>

Engle recalled that, at another time,

a dozen Yankee soldiers attempted to take a fat hog from the pen and father opened on them a battery of stove wood from the porch and routed them. Miss Mary Ann Sagle, our seamstress, helped by shouting 'Murder!' They ran off and the hogs were saved.<sup>12</sup>

Ironically, farmers who had tried unsuccessfully to sell their produce at Harper's Ferry in the decades before the war found themselves forced to provide the Federals with goods when they no longer wanted to. A substantial amount of Samuel Knott's 1862 wheat crop was "bought" by the Federals in the spring of the following year.<sup>13</sup> As produce became scarce and prices rose, farmers were faced with the dilemma of trying to save food for their families and Confederate troops or selling it to the highest bidder. Writing to her husband in November 1864, Mrs. Jacob H. Engle reported that:

"The farmers are all buisey selling thire wheat and corn for fear the vandels will burn it.... Pap has sold his wheat. He got \$2.00 for read and \$2.25 for white. All kind of produce is very high. I give \$3.50 for a hat and \$3.75 for a pair of gloves."<sup>14</sup>

The few public buildings in the area were heavily used by troops during the war. The Uvilla churches and the Zion Presbyterian Church in Bakerton served as hospitals after the Battle of Antietam. According to tradition, the stone house on the orebank was put to similar use. The local schoolhouse built by William Engle [47] was damaged by Federal troops that camped in the area, and Zion Church was also used as a stable. Along the river, equipment and buildings used for limestone and iron quarrying probably received major damage. The Cement Mill was one of the casualties, being partially destroyed by fires set by Federal troops on August 19, 1861.<sup>15</sup>

## XI. THE CIVIL WAR (1860-1865)

The withdrawal of Federal troops often prompted local residents to recoup their losses. James M. Engle recalled that "Once when the army evacuated Maryland Heights suddenly and left hundreds of guns, boxes of water crackers, thousands of bushels of oats and camp utensils I groaned because I could carry home only one sharpshooter's rifle and pockets full of caps, cartridges and balls; but they returned in a few weeks and came hunting up government property, and mother told them where my gun was and got it." Five wagonloads of Federal goods were seized from the garret of Sabina Peacher's house near the Old Furnace.<sup>16</sup>

The west bank of the Potomac River was also within rifle and artillery range from the mountains on the Maryland side of the river, and this posed a threat no matter which side occupied Harpers Ferry. When the Federals occupied Maryland Heights, buildings, animals, and people were often used for target practice. James W. Engle had to harvest his wheat at night to avoid being shot. James M. Engle's baby brother John had his head grazed by a sharpshooters' bullet that came through a window. Two other Engle boys were almost killed driving their cattle home when Federal artillery used the Orebank for target practice.<sup>17</sup> When Maryland Heights was occupied by Confederates and Federal troops ranged along the west bank of the Potomac River, civilians faced the threat of being killed by friendly fire.

The actions of the soldiers were often emulated by children. James Engle noted, "Even the boys of that time partook of the times. Muskets could be picked up and boys on opposite sides of the Potomac would shoot at each other. When you heard the warning 'Look out,' it was the signal to jump behind a tree, for a moment later you would hear the crack of a gun and an ounce bullet rattling among the sycamore trees."<sup>18</sup>

Memories of other children were more haunting. John O. Knott [19], also a child during the war, recalled

the picture of a wounded Yankee soldier whose open white shirt was crimson with blood being carried in a wagon after an encounter at Moler's Cross Roads. His comrades stopped and asked for water for the wounded man, which was given him. I recall also the rapid galloping of a body of Union troops past our home and that one of the soldiers shot our dog when the dog ran out to bark. Strange to say, the wounded dog lying in the garden under a huge tomato plant, shivering with fright and pain, with a ball through his front leg, is the vivid thing I remember.<sup>19</sup>

Funeral services for "Uncle Tip" Kephart and "Uncle John" Locher Knott [6] were also clearly remembered years later by John O. Knott:

I recall most vividly the intense weeping of Uncle Jacob Kephart for his dead brother, and also the glance I had of the dead man's body, which had been exhumed some time after his burial, and which rested on the porch since the body could not be brought into the home. The body of Uncle John was also left upon the porch, and I recall only the coffin or rather a pine box resting there. But a little later I recall the widow of Uncle John talking to grandmother Knott, who spoke to her in low tones and with deep emotion, and as a result a cry from the widow of "Poor fellow!" and then she ran upstairs, weeping."<sup>20</sup>

## XI. THE CIVIL WAR (1860-1865)

The actual toll of Confederate and civilian lives lost in the Bakerton area during the Civil War is difficult to estimate. Eleven men from Company H, 2nd Virginia Infantry (Duffields) were killed or mortally wounded in action, and several more doubtlessly died later from related causes. One of the first to fall was William Hendricks, killed July 21, 1861, at the first battle of Manassas.<sup>21</sup> At least 17 men from Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry were killed in action or died as a result of their wounds. These included William Kephart, David Hoffman (Figure 11-4), George Cook, Thomas Dodson, William Johnson, George H. Moler (Figure 11-3), Charles Morningstar, James Snyder, William Watson, Charles Elliot, Daniel Clymer, William Shuall, James Frazier, Charles Hess, Rollin Moler [40], 3rd Lieutenant Benjamin Lucas, and Major John Locher Knott [6]. At least 27 men were wounded. Six of the eight top officers or enlisted men in Company D were either killed or wounded.

The civilian population also suffered greatly during the war period, although it is unclear whether their deaths were caused primarily by trauma, disease, poor nutrition, or lack of other necessities. Civilian deaths in the eastern portion of Jefferson County show a substantial increase from August 1861 to May 1864, and deaths in this area during 1862 were almost double earlier rates.<sup>22</sup>



Figure 11-3. Note on inside of case: "George H. Moler Departed this life December 22nd 1863 Aged 22 years 6 months 16 days. From the Donley collection; courtesy of Raleigh A. Donley, Jr.

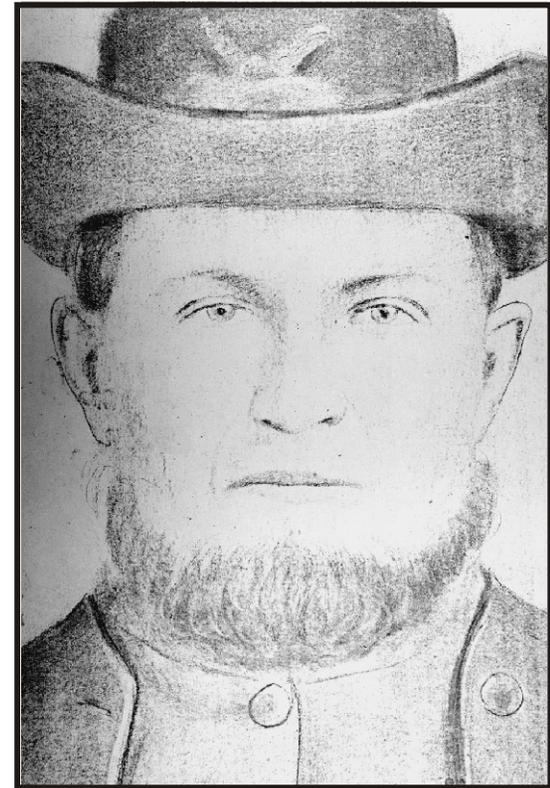


Figure 11-4. David Hoffman, Co. D., 12th VA Cavalry, copied from charcoal sketch made before 1864.

## XI. THE CIVIL WAR (1860-1865)

# Notes

1. Winfield S.H. Engle, *The Melchor Engle Family History and Genealogy: 1730-1940* (Lima Ohio, 1940), p. 78; James M. Engle, *History of the Engle Family in the Shenandoah Valley* (Washington, D.C., 1906), pp. 8-11.
2. James M. Engle, *History of the Engle Family*, p 12.
3. James M. Engle, p 15.
4. James M. Engle, pp. 9-11.
5. James M. Engle, p. 19. Interview with Samuel J. Donley, March 7, 1987.
6. Passes and receipts of Jacob H. Engle, March 26 and 28, 1863, August 27, 1864, Engle Papers.
7. James M. Engle, *Shepherdstown Register*, August 15, 1910.
8. Union of Confederate Veterans, *Military Operations in Jefferson County, Virginia (and West Virginia) 1861-1865* (Charles Town, W. Va.: Farmers Advocate, 1911).
9. Union of Confederate Veterans, *Military Operations*.
10. Union of Confederate Veterans, *Military Operations*.
11. James W. Engle, *History*, pp. 20-21.
12. James W. Engle, *History*, p. 17.
13. Samuel Knott, Receipt (April 15, 1863), Knott-Reinhart Papers.
14. Virginia H. Engle to Jacob H. Engle, November 5, 1864, Engle Papers.
15. Diary of John O. Knott; typed excerpts made by Audrey Gaines Schultz. Letter from Virginia Darke Engle to Jacob H. Engle, Oak Hill, November 6, 1864 (in possession of Kenneth and Donna Kidwiler, Engle, W. Va.). Jefferson County, W. Va., Architectural Inventory Forms C-22, Zion Church and PRR-3, Cement Mill.
16. James M. Engle, *History*, p. 21.
17. James M. Engle, *History*, pp. 17, 19.
18. James M. Engle, *History*, p. 21.
19. Diary of John O. Knott.
20. Diary of John O. Knott; Major John Locher Knott was killed at High Bridge, Virginia, in April 1865.
21. Florence Hendricks Moore, *Descendants of Albert(us) Hendricks(on) 1673-1954* (Shippensburg, Pa.: Beidel Printing House, Inc., 1985), p. 49.
22. Analysis by the author based on data from Tombstone Inscriptions of Jefferson County.

## XII. RECONSTRUCTION AND THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRY (1866-1883)

The damage inflicted by the Civil War was serious, but not mortal, to eastern Jefferson County. However, much of the area was desolate when the paroled Confederate troops returned home in the spring and summer of 1865. One sympathetic correspondent for the London *Times* reported to his readers that the turnpike and adjacent land between Harper's Ferry and Charles Town

appears to have been waste country from time immemorial.... This moor was a few months ago divided into farms, cornfields, and orchards now wiped clean out of existence. There are no fences to show even where the fields were once marked off, and the trees stand out gaunt and spectral in the wide waste, their branches shot away or torn down for fuel by the succession of armies which passed up and down the sorely harassed valley.

He noted that, between Shepherdstown and Winchester,

the once fertile fields are lying completely barren, for the owners have lost all their means, their negroes having fled, and their houses and money having been carried off.

There is not a fence left along the whole distance, and graves are scattered everywhere by the roadside. Far and wide the fields, often yellow with corn, look like a black and barren common.<sup>1</sup>

Wandering bands of Union soldiers reportedly caused much of the deliberate damage without the knowledge or approval of their superiors.

Although the local white workforce was definitely reduced from death or disabling injuries suffered during the war, the full extent of this problem is difficult to determine. About 15% of the local men who served the Confederacy were killed or mortally wounded; and the number of veterans who could not work, or who took months or years to recuperate was probably similar. The loss of slave labor is also difficult to assess. According to contemporary sources, few able-bodied black workers remained in the area after the war. At the same time, few of the blacks who did remain were employed locally in agriculture or skilled trades.<sup>2</sup>

As previously mentioned, death and disease also took their toll of the civilian population, particularly during the second year of the war. Available death statistics for the area indicate that the death rate among civilians during 1862 was approximately 100% greater than the average during the preceding or following five years.<sup>3</sup> The specific reasons for this startling increase are not known. Figure 12-1 provides an overview of the Bakerton area following the Civil War.

XII. RECONSTRUCTION AND THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRY (1866-1883)



Figure 12-1. The Bakerton area, from 1883 S.Howell Brown Map of Jefferson County

## XII. RECONSTRUCTION AND THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRY (1866-1883)

### AGRICULTURE

Farmland was plentiful and cheap immediately after the war, with farms on which fences had been destroyed selling for \$25 per acre. Labor and money were the ingredients missing, and those families who still had these precious commodities had the opportunity to regain their lost prosperity.<sup>4</sup>

Little is known about the ways local farmers were affected by the loss of their slaves, or how blacks in the area reacted when they found themselves free. However, after all of the moral objections to slavery are aired and the prejudices of slave owners and abolitionists heard, black and white people still remained together in eastern Jefferson County. Many of the blacks had been linked to white residents for generations by bondage or blood. Some were too old to begin a new life, and others were tied to their white neighbors with bonds of genuine love or affection. Old Ben, one of John Engle's [45] slaves, returned to his ex-master's house after he had been freed, remaining there until he died.<sup>5</sup>

A similar incident was related about Daniel W. Hendricks [22] and his slave Clifton:

After the war Daniel tried to make Clifton understand that he was a free man. Clifton refused to leave. A small cabin was built on the back of the farm for Clifton and together Daniel and Clifton walked across the fields to a neighbor's to claim Harriet, Clifton's wife.<sup>6</sup>

Agriculture had suffered the least of the local resources, but even here the war had caused substantial damage, particularly to Southern supporters' lands that had been occupied by Federal troops. The fragmentary accounts of Engle, the Orebank, Moler's Cross Roads, and the Cement Mill suggest that the damage at these sites was comparable to that previously described. The farm of John Engle, near the present site of Engle, West Virginia, is an illustration. Engle estimated that Federal troops took or destroyed \$4,197 worth of property, including 1882 panels of fence, 25 acres of timber, 250 bushels of wheat, 196 barrels of corn, 7 horses, 3 cattle, 12 sheep, and 10 cords of wood.<sup>7</sup> One of the few local farmers owning a large number of slaves, John Engle had also lost 15 black workers. He died shortly after his son Jacob returned from the war, and the property was divided among Jacob and his brothers James, John, and George.<sup>8</sup> The farms owned by the Knott and Moler families along the Potomac River probably met a similar fate.

One year after the war ended, Jacob H. Engle built his own house, Alta Vista, on the land left to him by his father. Built of brick salvaged from the Harper's Ferry Armory, the house faces Bolivar Heights (Figure 12-2). Readers who know of the pre-war struggle between the Armory and the Bakerton area will understand its symbolic significance.

## XII. RECONSTRUCTION AND THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRY (1866-1883)

### IRON INDUSTRY

The pre-war economy of the Bakerton area had been based on mining as well as on agriculture. The destruction of the Harpers Ferry Armory had little impact on the local iron industry, since the government had never made extensive use of this nearby resource. The Antietam Iron Works and the Virginia Orebank were bought by Daniel and John Ahl in 1864, and the job of rebuilding the iron industry began shortly after the end of the war.

Even after the destruction of the armory, access to the Potomac River from the Virginia Orebank was still limited because the United States owned the land along the river bank. The problem was solved temporarily in 1866 when the Ahls obtained right of way to the river, and the right to quarry iron ore, on the adjacent property owned by George W. Moler [26]. By the following year, the Ahls had purchased an additional 90 acres of the original Orebank from the heirs of the previous owner of Antietam Iron Works and had built another furnace at the Maryland operation.<sup>9</sup> Congress passed an act in 1868 permitting the sale of lands, tenements, and water privileges belonging to the United States Armory at Harpers Ferry, and the Ahls acquired the "right to dig iron ore upon a tract of 1,600 acres of land bordering on the Potomac River known as 'Friends' Ore Bank."<sup>10</sup> The property appears to have been quarried for a few years and then became inactive from 1874 to 1888.



Figure 12-2. Alta Vista, Home of Jacob Engle

## XII. RECONSTRUCTION AND THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRY (1866-1883)

### LIMESTONE QUARRIES

Quarrying of limestone along the Potomac River had begun early in the nineteenth century, and it continued during this period at Knott's and Flanagan's Quarries. The owner of one of the operations, Samuel C. Knott [1], was an influential member of the community, for he employed a large number of local workers both at the quarry and on his farm. He was described by his grandson, John O. Knott [19] as

short, stocky, decidedly bowed in the legs, but exact in dress and in up-keep. He wore side-whiskers, after the English custom, shaved daily, had a full upstanding suit of hair, dressed in black, rode a nice horse carefully groomed, a high silk hat was withal, the old time country gentleman of the gentry class.

He spoke very little, read the newspapers incessantly, rode to Shepherdstown every day for the mail and distributed it to the neighbors on his way home. He had a deep, guttural voice. I never heard him laugh and he seldom joked.

So far as I know, grandfather never gave his voice in church meeting and never "talked religion" with anybody. But his home was the preacher's home, and his support was the main one from the community in which our family resided.<sup>11</sup>

After the war, Samuel Knott turned over control of his quarry to his surviving sons William [3], Charles [9], Samuel [4], and George [5], who were operating the business under the name of William J. Knott & Brothers as early as 1869. No evidence has appeared thus far to indicate that Samuel Knott or his sons burned lime. Their product seems to have been sold locally or sent to Washington via the C. & O. canal for further processing. Each son inherited one-fourth of the 20-acre quarry when their father died in 1872.<sup>12</sup>



Figure 12-3. Keller Quarry, Engle, WV, stone being loaded into horse- drawn carts, ca 1884.

## XII. RECONSTRUCTION AND THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRY (1866-1883)

By 1875, brothers William, George, and Charles had purchased a house and lot in the District of Columbia, presumably to be used as part of their own lime-burning operation in that area. The family may have owned or operated the Columbia Lime Kilns in the District as early as 1870. (See Figure 12-6.) The fourth brother, Samuel M. Knott, appears to have withdrawn from the business.<sup>13</sup>

Large-scale local lime burning operations were first developed by William Engle (grandson of Philip Engle, Sr., and son of William Engle [47]) and D.R. Houser on the farm owned by the former. Houser, who lived in Washington County, Maryland, worked on the Engle farm. The two men discovered a deposit of high quality limestone on the Engle property and, in the area then known as Bunker Hill, built a kiln to burn lime for agricultural purposes. This kiln seems to be the one patented by William Engle and later sold to the Baker Brothers.<sup>14</sup>



Figure 12-4. Keller Quarry, Engle, WV, Oscar Mitchell in foreground, date unknown.

XII. RECONSTRUCTION AND THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRY (1866-1883)



Figure 12-5. Limekilns at Engle, WV, 1987.

## XII. RECONSTRUCTION AND THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRY (1866-1883)



Figure 12-6. Limestone quarried at Knott's Quarry was shipped down the Potomac by canal boat to the family's limekilns at Georgetown. Here two workers unload burned lime from a kiln.

## XII. RECONSTRUCTION AND THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRY (1866-1883)

### EDUCATION

The development of education after the Civil War was influenced, in part, by the law forbidding Confederate veterans from serving as teachers. Their place was filled by women who had educated local children during the war years and later by a new generation of local teachers, many of whom were sons and daughters of Civil War veterans. During the first decade after the war, classes in the Bakerton area may have been held at the Zion Presbyterian Church. In 1878, William Engle [47] sold a tract of land to the Board of Education upon which the one-room Oak Grove School was built.<sup>15</sup> (See Figure 12-7.)

The school house at Moler's Crossroads had survived the war and appears to have been back in operation shortly after the conflict ended. In 1879, George W. Banks, from the last class at Shepherd College, was teaching there and other Shepherd alumni, including John O. Knott [19], George M. Knott [14], James M. Engle, Jesse A. Engle, and Rosa A. Cockrell also entered the teaching profession about the same time.<sup>16</sup> Several of them continued to teach in the Bakerton area for decades. The Reinhart School was torn down in 1880 and replaced by a new one on the property of D.G. Moler [44]; this building was also known as the Reinhart School.

The Elk Run Schoolhouse at Engle was established in 1883 or 1884 on land donated to the Board of Education by Benjamin Engle.<sup>17</sup> The school was probably built to accommodate children of quarry workers, since it was erected about the time that Otho J. Keller purchased land near Engle for a limestone quarry.

XII. RECONSTRUCTION AND THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRY (1866-1883)



Figure 12-7. Oak Grove School, Bakerton, WV., front row, left to right: Daniel Ira Moler, X, Paul Bowman, X, X, Francis Moler, Catherine Link, J. William Flanagan, Gertrude Geary, Christine Geary, Warner Welsh, X, Ben Stunbow; second row: X, X, X, X, Charles Kidwiler, Norman Geary, X, Charles Flanagan, Marcie Bowman, X, Geneva Carter; third row: Evelyn Taylor, X, Cornelius Carter, X; fourth row: Robert Moler?, Jesse Lynch?, Ada Dopson, Julia Moler, Rose Huffman, Juanita Moore, Jesse Engle (teacher), Mable Rice, Ethel Moler (teacher), Lena Houser, Minnie Kidwiler?, Garland Moore, Nina Moler, Edith Geary, Mary Moler (sister to teacher)

## XII. RECONSTRUCTION AND THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRY (1866-1883)

### RELIGION

Before the war, no Methodist churches had existed in the Bakerton area even though many of the people appear to have been members of that denomination. Some worshippers went to services in Harpers Ferry or Shepherdstown, and many local Methodists attended church at Union (Uvilla). However, the length of the journey to Union as well as religious and social differences eventually prompted the people closer to the Potomac River to hold services at the Reinhart schoolhouse at Moler's Cross Roads.

Margaret Saunders Knott [2] still held considerable influence in the Moler's Cross Roads congregation after the war. Every Sunday, beneath the window next to the choir, "Grandmother" Margaret Knott could be seen, "dressed in an 'oil-boiled' black silk dress, white lace collar, fastened with a black cameo pin."<sup>18</sup> Sunday school was supervised by John Hoffman, a Reformer described as "a very patriarchal-looking man, tall, large-framed, with long white hair flowing over his shoulders."<sup>19</sup> Recalling those post-war services, Nellie Hendricks Moler noted:

In the very earliest days, there were no song books. The leader would read two lines of a stanza, and the congregation would sing those two lines; then, by alternate reading and singing, the hymn would be sung.... At this time, the singing was always led by Dave Fraley, a one-legged Confederate soldier. He was seconded by D. Griff Moler [44] who sat beside him and suggested what songs to use. Dave always had his "tuning fork" with him, and it was of absorbing interest to the younger folks to watch him pull it from his pocket and use it, to "get the right pitch."... Later, when some new song books came into vogue, a favorite song among the old Confederates (of whom there were a large number) was "Let Us Pass Over the River and Rest Under the Shade of the Trees." It was pathetic to hear those men, who had known Stonewall Jackson, sing that song.<sup>20</sup>

Bush meetings were begun by Methodists at this time in the woods next to the Reinhart Schoolhouse, and large crowds came from miles around to these gatherings. Other denominations also used the Reinhart Schoolhouse building for worship at the time. This multi-denominational use ended when the Bethesda Methodist Episcopal Church was built in 1874 (Figure 12-8). Many of the Lutherans who had attended



Figure 12-8. Bethesda Methodist Church, Moler's Cross Roads, 1909.

## XII. RECONSTRUCTION AND THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRY (1866-1883)

services at the schoolhouse began attending the Lutheran church at Uvilla after the Methodist church at Moler's Crossroads was erected.<sup>21</sup>

Religious services seem to have been conducted at Engle during the 1870's or early 1880's on or near the present site of Keller Chapel. Benjamin D. Engle's 1883 deed giving Jefferson County a schoolhouse lot noted that "The lot intended to be conveyed is part of the Silver Grove jointly used as a camp meeting ..."<sup>22</sup>

Some time during the 1870's the Forest Grange Hall was established at River Bend (Figure 12-9) , and the Knott, Taylor, and Moler families played major roles in the development of this organization.<sup>23</sup> Charles H. Knott [9] served as Grange Master during the 1880's as well as Master of the West Virginia Grange. He would also serve a term as State Senator.<sup>24</sup> The Grange Hall, now in ruins, still marks the location of these activities.



Figure 12-9. Forrest Grange Hall, near Knott's Mill, 1986.

## XII. RECONSTRUCTION AND THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRY (1866-1883)

### OVERVIEW

The early 1880's mark the end of an era in eastern Jefferson County and the beginning of a period still remembered by some of the oldest local residents. By this time, the generation that had experienced the Civil War was beginning to step aside and their children were starting to take their place. The trade boundaries that had existed between Harper's Ferry and its northern neighbors before the Civil War had disintegrated as eastern Jefferson County continued to grow and prosper and as Harper's Ferry struggled to fill the gap caused by the loss of the Armory.

The development of industry and the growth of religious, educational, and social institutions point to the emergence of three distinct areas in eastern Jefferson County during the post-war period. Although the area as a whole was still bound together by mining, agriculture, and kinship, Engle, Bakerton, and Moler's Cross Roads had begun to form their own social groups (Figure 12-1). This view was shared by one keen observer of the past, Rev. John O. Knott [19], who watched local events from the Civil War period to the 1950's. Commenting on the differences between the area near the Potomac River and the land further west, he noted:

The Unionville community was an aristocratic, highly intelligent one, of a social standing that had far more of Old Virginia about it than the Reinhart school-house neighborhood. The latter community was decidedly colored and flavored by Maryland and even Pennsylvania ideas and manners; but Unionville was more like the old community life in and about Charles Town.... Unionville and Duffields were closely associated and formed what might be called one distinct church and social section of the county...<sup>25</sup>

Although the close association between eastern Jefferson County and the Dargan-Antietam area would continue for decades, local reliance on the C. & O. Canal for commercial transportation was about to diminish. By the end of the decade, the Antietam Iron Works would be permanently closed and Pittsburg, the market for iron ore, was best reached by rail.<sup>26</sup>

Limestone quarrying along the canal would continue until about 1922, when the canal closed. Meanwhile the canal's vulnerability to flood damage and the cost and slowness of barge transportation would make it a less reliable and economical way to move goods to market.

Previous chapters have noted that the construction of the B. & O. Railroad through Jefferson County created scores of potential access points at which local industry could move its goods to market. Eastern Jefferson County was about to take advantage of this transportation resource, and the expansion of the local limestone industry was about to provide the opportunity. The people who would bring about this change and create two new villages in the process were no-nonsense Methodist and Presbyterian businessmen of German descent. Had these men been named Engle, Moler, or Knott, eastern Jefferson County would be a different place today. Instead, they were named Keller and Baker, and they came from Buckeystown, Maryland, not Jefferson County.

## XII. RECONSTRUCTION AND THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRY (1866-1883)



Figure 12-10. Confederate Reunion at Moler's Crossroads, Companys A and D, 12th Virginia Cavalry, 1896. Front row, from left: George Keyes, George W. Osborne, John Lickliger, Joseph L. Minghini, Bart Watson, James M. Hendricks, Elick Osbourne, D. Griffith Moler, Daniel W. Hendricks, George M. Hagley, Robert Osborne, George Caton, Benjamin Engle; second row: unidentified, George Hoffman, Fan Rutherford, Nat Conrad, Raleigh A. Moler, Jacob S. Moler, George Johnson, James McGarry, William L. Reinhart, James Coffinberger, Colly Show, William Adams, .... McBee; third row: Samuel Engle, A. Philip Reinhart, Lieutenant James, Charles H. Knott, A.M. Hopper, David Fraley; fourth row: H.L. Snyder (not a veteran, but father was killed in Confederate service), George Lickliger, Lieutenant Jacob Engle, Captain Henry Kearney, Ren Spotts, J. Will McCleary, Harry Kilmer, Jacob Kephart, unidentified, Ephraim Watson, unidentified, George Smith, D. Grove Henkle, J. Buck Osborne, Charles Lambert, George W. Watson. Courtesy of Dr. Raleigh A. Watson.

## XII. RECONSTRUCTION AND THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRY (1866-1883)

### Notes

1. *Shepherdstown Register*, December 20, 1865.
2. Dennis Frye, Notes on Co. D., 12th Virginia Cavalry, March 1987; see Tables 10-1 and 10-2 for estimates of the antebellum slave population; *Shepherdstown Register*, July 15, 1865, December 20, 1865.
3. Analysis by the author based on mortality data from Bee Line Chapter, National Society of Daughters of the American Revolution, *Tombstone Inscriptions in Jefferson County, West Virginia* (Missouri: Walsworth Publishing Co., 1981)
4. *Shepherdstown Register*, July 15, 1865.
5. James M. Engle, *History of the Engle Family*, p. 12.
6. Florence Hendricks Moore, *Descendants of Albert(us) Hendricks(on)*, p. 54.
7. An assessment of property taken and destroyed by the Federal troops, belonging to the estate of John Engle, decd. Manuscript (1866) in the possession of Kenneth and Donna Kidwiler, Engle, W. Va.
8. Will of John Engle, Will Book Z, p. 470, Charles Town, W. Va.
9. Deed Book 1 (1866), pp. 399-400; Deed Book 2, pp. 338-339, Charles Town, W. Va. Thompson, pp. 98-100.
10. C.W. Snell, *Acquisition and Disposal*, vol. I, p. 36. The right to dig iron ore, not the ownership of the land, had been conveyed to the United States by Henry Lee in 1800. The precise location of the whole 1,600-acre tract is not specified in Lee's deeds. Little more than 100 acres of the Orebank was actually suitable for mining iron ore.
11. John Olin Knott, excerpts made from his diary by Audrey Gaines Schultz.
12. Account of William H. Gody to William J. Knott & Brothers, November 29, 1869. Knott-Reinhart Papers. Recorder's Will Book, pp. 225-235, Charles Town, W. Va.; *Shepherdstown Register*, March 3, 1872. Samuel M. Knott sold Spring Mill Farm and his interest in the quarry to his brother William in 1873; Deed Book A, p. 129, Charles Town, W. Va.
13. Letter of William, George, and Charles Knott, July 29, 1875; Columbia Lime Kilns Letterhead; Knott-Reinhart Papers.
14. W. J. B. Houser, Biographical sketch of William Engle (Undated typescript) in the possession of Charles Knott, Bakerton, W. Va. James M. Engle, *History of the Engle Family* (Washington, D.C., 1906), p. 77. According to Samuel J. Donley (Interview, March 7, 1987), the Flanagans built limekilns in the hollow just east of what would later be the Bakerton quarry.
15. Deed Book G, pp. 491-492, Charles Town, W. Va.
16. *Shepherdstown Register*, January 25, 1879, and September 10, 1881.
17. Deed Book O, p. 467, Charles Town, W. Va. Engle's deed stipulated that the land be used only to erect a school for white children.
18. Nellie Hendricks Moler, *History of the Founding of Bethesda M.E. Church South: 1874-1934* (Moler's Cross Roads, W. Va., 1934).
19. Nellie Hendricks Moler, *History*.

## XII. RECONSTRUCTION AND THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRY (1866-1883)

20. Nellie Hendricks Moler, *History*.
21. John O. Knott, "The Old Unionville Church," *Shepherdstown Register*, April 1, 1920.
22. Deed Book O, p. 467, Charles Town, W. Va.
23. *Shepherdstown Register*, February 8, 1879.
24. George W. Aykinson and Alvaro F. Gibbens, *Prominent Men of West Virginia*, pp. 884-885; *Shepherdstown Register*, May 5, 1898.
25. John O. Knott, "The Old Unionville Church."
26. Michael Thompson, *Iron Industry*, p. 102.

## XIII. THE FOUNDERS OF BAKERTON

The Bakerton that was born in the 1880's and developed during the next 80 years is one of the many Bakertons that might have been. It could have become another wretched company mining town where people were hired to remove a resource and then discarded when no longer useful. Or it could have become a model industrial community where social and economic development were carefully nurtured and protected. It was neither. To appreciate fully what Bakerton did become, one must first understand the character of the Baker-Thomas family and the influence they wielded for several generations.

The founders of Bakerton were descendants of a German family that immigrated to America in the mid-eighteenth century. The parents died either on the voyage or shortly thereafter, and their only son Henry Baker eventually settled in Frederick County, Maryland. Two of his grandsons, Daniel and Henry, bought George Buckey's tannery at Buckeystown, Maryland, in 1832. During the next 30 years, Daniel [1] (Figure 13-1) developed the operation into a flourishing business and became one of the most prosperous and influential men in the area.

When the Civil War began, Daniel Baker, a slaveholder, sided with the South.<sup>1</sup> He was arrested and taken to jail in Frederick, Maryland, when he refused to order the whipping of three boys suspected of throwing muddy water on the United States flag. His son William [3], then about 19 years old, began hunting for a gun to shoot the person responsible for the arrest but was prevented by his mother. One of Daniel's Unionist neighbors secured his release from jail. According to his family biographer,

After Lincoln's Proclamation of Emancipation this fiery Southern partisan was obliged to walk into his kitchen and inform his slaves that they were now free. One of his threats had been that if the negroes ever got the privilege of voting that he would never cast another ballot. But when they did get the vote, and even though he had to walk through a double line of soldiers to cast his ballot, immediately following the war, Daniel Baker never missed an election.

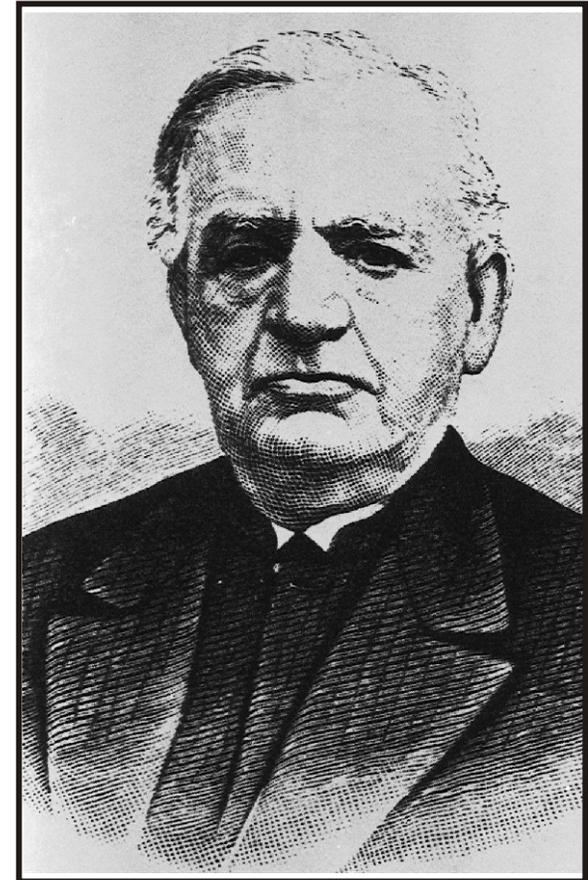


Figure 13-1. Daniel Baker [1]

### XIII. THE FOUNDERS OF BAKERTON

Daniel Baker also appears to have been responsible for part of the community's leaving the Methodist Episcopal Church of Buckeystown (which was staffed by a Unionist minister) and establishing a local Methodist Protestant Church.

Despite Daniel Baker's outspoken criticism of the Union, his business enterprises seem to have remained unharmed, perhaps because of his continuing influence among local Unionists. Daniel Baker's wife, Catherine [2], also helped shape the character of the Baker children, although from a religious and social perspective rather than from a political one. She is described by Carrie H. Thomas [16] as "one of the strongest characters of which the Baker family can boast. Raised very simply on a manor farm ... she combined a religious fervor that was the guiding power of her life with common sense and strength of purpose that molded the characters of her children, and largely of her grandchildren."<sup>2</sup>

Catherine Baker's commitment to temperance was an integral part of her religious convictions and one of the most fervent beliefs transmitted to her children. According to family tradition,

In 1849 Catherine Baker was converted at a Camp Meeting. When she returned home she went to the cellar, took out all the liquor, carried it upstairs and emptied it out. The slaves kept saying "Oh Miss Kitty don't do that" but if liquor was no longer good for her family it was not for them either. She and her husband Daniel drew up a Temperance pledge and each child and grandchild becoming 9 years of age signed it.

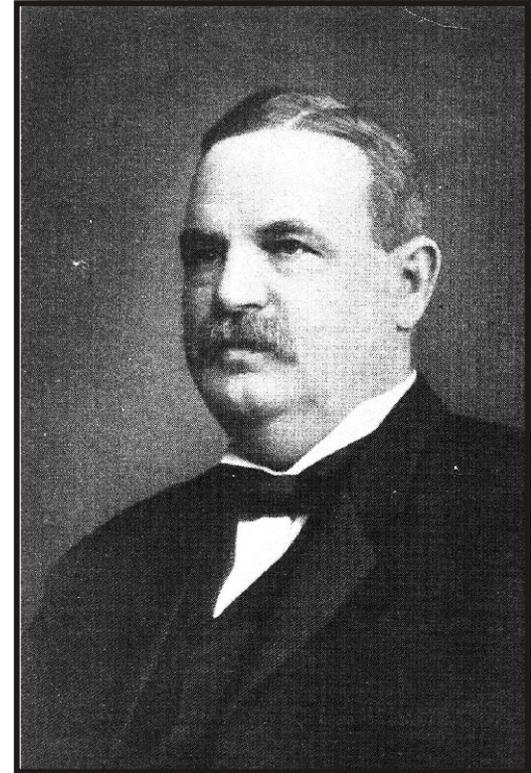


Figure 13-2. Joseph Dill Baker [5]

The sons of Daniel and Catherine Baker — Joseph [5], William [3], and Daniel II [6] grew up in the business and entered the company as partners as they reached maturity. (See Figures 13-2 through 13-4.) When neighbors William and Mary Ann Thomas died, the elder Daniel Baker became the guardian of their sons Charles F. [10] and Franklin C. and the boys grew up in the family with the Baker brothers. These three Baker brothers and C.F. Thomas were responsible for the establishment of Bakerton.<sup>3</sup>

William G. Baker [3] (1842-1922), the eldest son of Daniel Baker I, literally grew up in his father's tanning business. After attending college for two years, he returned to Buckeystown and became a partner in his father's tannery. When his father died, William took charge of his father's businesses, including the limestone operation in Buckeystown. He is said to have organized the brothers' entrance into limestone mining in the Engle-Bakerton area. Known as "Mr. Billy" in the Buckeystown area, William G. Baker had a character that was a match for the strong Engle, Knott, and Moler families. William Baker's personality and facility with language

### XIII. THE FOUNDERS OF BAKERTON

reportedly made him an extremely persuasive person; and this persuasiveness was doubtlessly enhanced by the financial power he wielded in the area. Carrie H. Thomas referred to him as "a sort of clan chief" to whom townspeople came for advice and help. Baker's nephew, William H. Thomas [13], recalled one anecdote that summarized the character of the man primarily responsible for the beginning of Bakerton. One morning in 1897, Joe Grinder of Buckeystown was telling a crowd at the local store

that he was tired of having Uncle ... tell him what crops to raise on his farm. He had raised corn each year for the [Baker] packing house and he said he was going over to the office to see Mr. Billy and tell him he would not raise any corn for him this season. Those in the store awaited eagerly his return. In about 20 minutes out he came. "Well Joe what happened?" asked someone. "Well, I'll tell you. When I went in Mr. Billy said 'Good Morning, Joe, how much corn are you going to plant for us this season?' And of course I answered 'any amount you say Mr. Billy.'"<sup>4</sup>

William Baker also had an interest in technology. He used one of the earliest phonographs to give dictation at his office and purchased one of the first typewriters in the area. This interest in invention meant that the Baker industries would be generally receptive to new technological developments and because the Bakers had strong financial resources, they had the means to put new improvements into operation. However, a new idea occasionally slipped through Mr. Billy's fingers. When a neighbor came to him for a loan to build a water-powered generator, William dismissed the scheme as a hair-brained idea and refused to advance the money.<sup>5</sup> Throughout his life, William Baker's involvement in the industrial, financial, and charitable activities in Frederick County, Maryland, and surrounding areas was substantial. In addition to being one of the largest landowners in Frederick County, he held numerous positions of authority and trust. These included: president of Daniel Baker & Sons, vice president and a director of the Citizens National Bank of Frederick, a director of Standard Lime and Stone and Washington Building Lime Company, co-founder and director of the Buckingham School for Boys, and chairman of the executive committee of the Maryland School for the Deaf.<sup>6</sup>

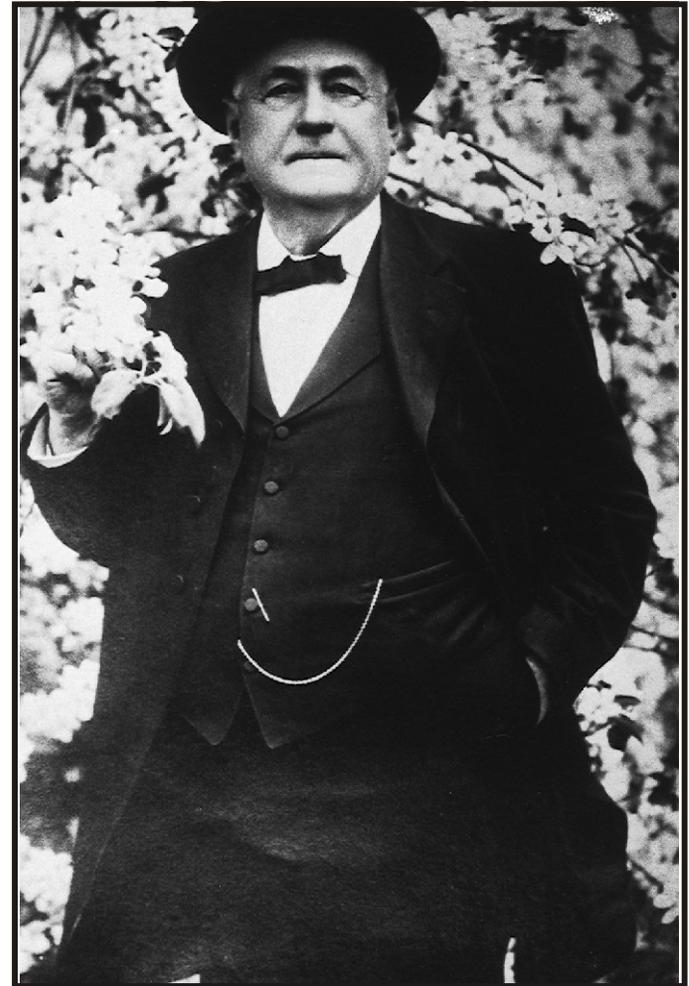


Figure 13-3. William "Uncle Billy" Baker [3]

### XIII. THE FOUNDERS OF BAKERTON

The interests and resources of William Baker became part of his legacy to his two sons. William G. Baker, Jr. [9], would later become a major Baltimore financier and establish the investment firm of Baker, Watts, & Co. His other son, John H. Baker [8], was to become deeply involved in the management of Standard Lime and Stone and eventually president of the firm.

Joseph D. Baker [5] (1854-1938), the second son of Daniel Baker I, attended Calvert College and became a partner in Daniel Baker & Sons at the age of 21. Shortly thereafter, he purchased his own tannery. According to Carrie H. Thomas, "he was remarkably successful, proving an argument with his father that he could get more work done with shorter hours and more pay than his father with the old long hours and low pay."

In addition to being one of the founders and directors of Standard Lime and Stone, he was an organizer and president of the Citizen's National Bank of Frederick, the Montgomery County Bank, and the People's National Bank of Leesburg, Virginia. He was instrumental in the building of toll bridges at Point of Rocks and Brunswick, Maryland, to allow Virginians access to the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. Joseph Baker was responsible for organizing a syndicate for the sale of Carrol Manor, which encompassed more than 2,000 acres of prime farmland in Frederick County. He was appointed one of the receivers of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal Company after the flood of 1889 and, with the two other receivers, recommended that the canal not be reopened.<sup>7</sup>

Joseph Baker was put forward as a candidate for the Democratic nomination for the governorship of Maryland in 1907. A contemporary biographer noted that

As he failed the nomination this incident in Mr. Baker's career is interesting chiefly for the sidelight it throws on the character of the man.... Mr. Baker's canvass was daily growing in strength when the liquor question which has so long vexed American politics arose to complicate the issues. Personally Mr. Baker was an advocate of the local opinion method of dealing with this issue, a total abstainer from the use of liquor himself and an advocate of a similar course on the part of others. In response to an invitation to become a member of the Democratic Club of Baltimore, Baker replied that his acceptance of the invitation was conditional upon the policy in that club regarding the sale and serving of liquor within its jurisdiction, as he never joined a club or any other organization that made a practice of selling intoxicating drinks. Naturally, the "liquor element," in the party and without, made the most of the letter and Mr. Baker's attitude toward the traffic in general, with the result that at the convention he was rejected as a candidate because the opposition of these interests.<sup>8</sup>

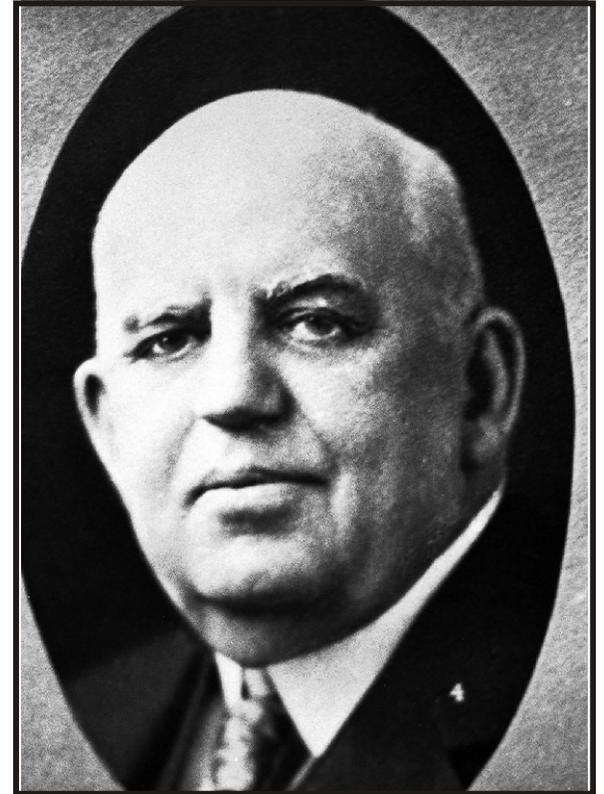


Figure 13-4. Daniel Baker II [6]

### XIII. THE FOUNDERS OF BAKERTON

Joseph Baker was also a director of the Chicago branch of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, president of the Maryland State Bankers' Association, a trustee of the Frederick Female Seminary and the Frederick Home for the Aged, and a co-founder and director of the Buckingham School for Boys.

Daniel Baker, Jr. [6] (1858-1921), the youngest of the Baker brothers, was a sickly child and apparently did not enjoy good health throughout his life. Like his brother Joseph, he was an excellent public speaker, and he was responsible for bringing the youth of the Methodist Episcopal and Methodist Protestant Churches together for worship after the Civil War had split them apart. After attending Western Maryland College, he went to work in a store in Buckeystown. When the Baker brothers formed Standard Lime and Stone Company, Daniel became the president. He was responsible for moving the headquarters of this company from Buckeystown to Baltimore in 1890.<sup>9</sup>

According to Carrie H. Thomas, it was Daniel Baker, Jr., who suggested that the brothers "establish a school for needy boys. Not the precocious boys that all the established schools wanted, boys who were well born, but he felt he should help the boys nobody else would." The Buckingham School for Boys, established in 1898, was an outgrowth of this idea. Daniel Baker, Jr., was extremely active in the Methodist Church, serving on the board of the Maryland Sunday School Association and the Maryland Bible Society and as a delegate to the Ecumenical Congress of the Methodist Church. Miss Thomas noted that

He shared with the rest of his family a tremendous interest in the cause of temperance. The pledge his mother had written in the old family Bible ... was more than a pledge never to drink intoxicating liquors. It was an enlistment in a fight against an evil which their parents had seen ruin many lives and from which the only safe guard was total abstinence.

Characterizing both his business and charitable activities, Miss Thomas remarked that "While he was gentle with those who needed gentleness, he could put spur into the indolent and unworthy, urging them to do better things."

His son, Daniel Baker III [27], became vice president of Standard Lime and Stone in 1921; he assumed the presidency of the company in 1946 when the health of John H. Baker [8] began to fail.

Charles F. Thomas [10], a ward of Daniel Baker I, was a farmer and merchant in Buckeystown for several years before becoming general manager of Standard Lime and Stone Company. In this capacity, he was responsible for supervising the construction of the railroad spur and the original Bakerton plant. He opened Charles F. Thomas and Sons in 1902 and developed it into one of the largest brick manufacturing plants in the country. Charles married Sarah [4], the daughter of Daniel Baker I, who was extensively involved in the women's suffrage movement and the Anti-Saloon League (Figure 13-5). Their son Frank C. Thomas [17] (Figure 13-6) was later to occupy the position his father had held as general superintendent of Standard Lime and Stone.<sup>10</sup>

XIII. THE FOUNDERS OF BAKERTON



Figure 13-5. Sarah Baker Thomas [4]. Note temperance ribbon on her dress.

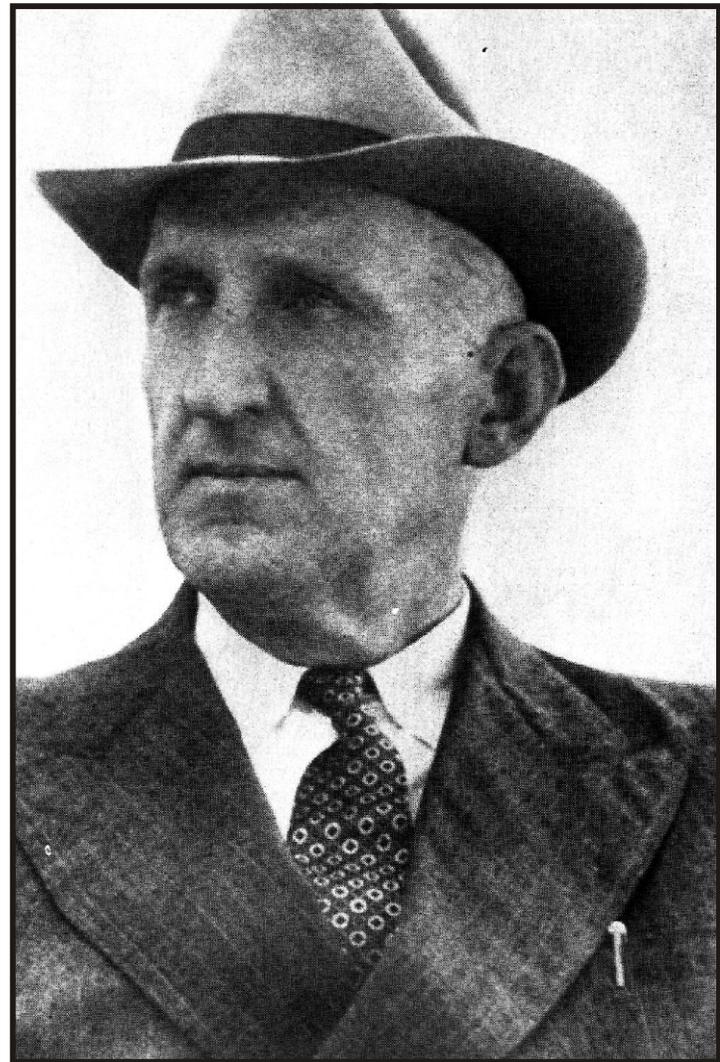


Figure 13-6. Frank Thomas [17]

### XIII. THE FOUNDERS OF BAKERTON



Figure 13-7. Baker Family office, Buckeys Town, MD



Figure 13-8. The Buckingham School for Boys, Buckeys Town, MD

In sum, the Baker and Thomas men shared several common traits. Their schooling was a combination of formal education and experience acquired in the family business. They were generally receptive and open-minded to new technological developments. Active philanthropists, temperance leaders, and church members, they supported their causes with their time, influence, and money. And once they decided on a particular course of action they rarely changed their minds.

Several other points should be kept in mind as the establishment and growth of Bakerton are described in the following pages. First, the Baker and the Thomas families came from ethnic and religious backgrounds and were involved in industries similar to those found in eastern Jefferson County. Second, the Bakers virtually owned everything in the village of Buckeystown except the name, and they appear to have had the means, if not the desire, to exert the same control in Jefferson County. Third, as important as Bakerton was to its residents, the Bakerton plant of Standard Lime and Stone was one of many industrial and financial ventures controlled by the Baker family. Finally, viewed from the perspective of the community surrounding the little Oak Grove School in Jefferson County, the resources and influence of this family must have seemed colossal.

### XIII. THE FOUNDERS OF BAKERTON

## Notes

1. Unless otherwise stated, the source used has been Carrie H. Thomas' "History of the Baker Family," an undated typescript.
2. There is a striking resemblance between Catherine Baker (the wife of Daniel Baker I and mother of William, Joseph, and Daniel II) and Margaret Knott (wife of quarry owner Samuel Knott and mother of five sons who served the Confederacy and ran the Knott quarry).
3. Carrie H. Thomas, History; William G. Baker, Sr., "Early History of Buckeystown," manuscript, February 25, 1913.
4. William H. Thomas, "Reminiscences' A Diary of Early Buckeystown," from Nancy Bodmer, *Buckey's Town: A Village Remembered* (Buckeystown, Md.: A-1 Duplicat Printing, 1984), pp. 181-187.
5. William H. Thomas, "Reminiscences.'
6. Matthew Page Andrews (ed.), *Tercentenary History of Maryland* (Chicago: S.J. Clarke Publishing Co.), vol. III, pp. 372-374.
7. Matthew Page Andrews (ed.), *Tercentenary History*, vol. III, pp. 428-434.
8. Matthew Page Andrews (ed.), *Tercentenary History*, vol. III, pp. 428-434.
9. Carrie H. Thomas, "History."
10. Thomas Williams, *History of Frederick County, Maryland*, p. 1440; Carrie H. Thomas, "History."

## XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

Early in the 1880's, the Baker family decided to diversify its business holdings and acquire raw materials used in their tanning operations. Their first venture into the Jefferson County limestone industry appears to have been the result of this decision and coincides with the transfer of control of Daniel Baker & Sons from Daniel Baker I [1] to his sons William [3], Joseph [5], and Daniel II [6].

The Bakers were preceded in Jefferson County by two other residents of Buckeystown Charles E. and Otho J. Keller (Figure 14-1). These men began acquiring land along the B. & O. Railroad line between Harpers Ferry and Duffields early in 1883, and by April of the following year they had obtained more than 240 acres of land containing sizeable limestone deposits.<sup>1</sup> They were not agents of the Bakers, and the family continued its own quarrying operations for decades after the Baker brothers became firmly established.

The Keller's quarrying operations must have begun rapidly in 1883, for the Board of Education had acquired a nearby lot for a schoolhouse by August.<sup>2</sup> This area became known as Keller, and later, Engle, West Virginia. Much of the land they acquired had been in the Engle or Strider families before the Civil War.

The Baker's entrance into the limestone industry in Jefferson County came in 1884, when they purchased a half-interest in 87 acres owned by the Keller brothers.<sup>3</sup> Although this initial acquisition gave the Bakers a foothold in the area, William Engle (1844-1911) was responsible for the Baker's major coup—the purchase in 1889 of a 39-acre deposit of high-calcium limestone and an 8-acre tract on the north side of the B. & O. Railroad. The former tract, approximately 2 miles north of Keller's operation, was adjacent to the Oak Grove schoolhouse.<sup>4</sup> This area became the heart of the Bakerton quarry. The village of Bakerton quickly grew up around it.

Just as critical to the Baker's quarrying operation was William Engle's development of a patented lime kiln. Some time before the Baker's arrival, Engle had built his own kiln.<sup>5</sup> The Bakers acquired Engle's patent and made use of his expertise during the early

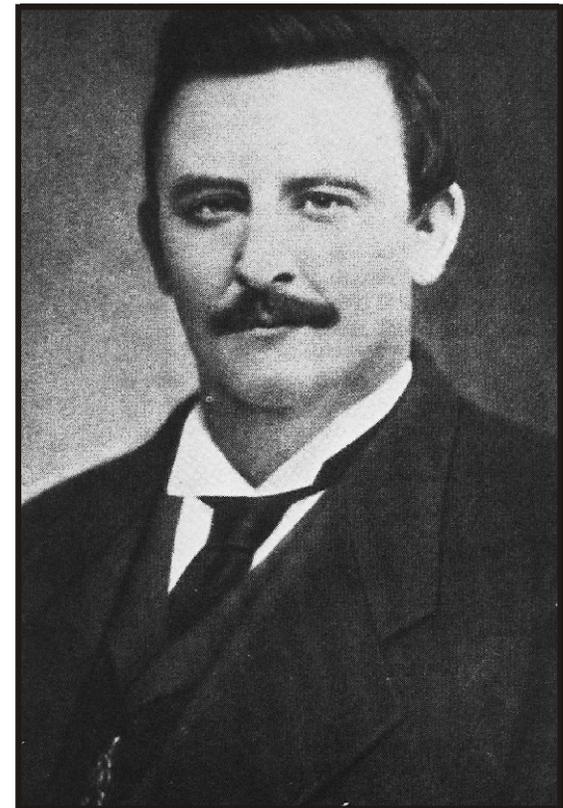


Figure 14-1. Otho J. Keller, co-founder of Keller Quarry

#### XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

development of the quarry. William Engle's son-in-law (D. R. Houser, Figure 14-2) and his grandson (W. J. B. Houser) were later to become managers of the Bakerton operation.

During July of 1889, the Bakers began a railroad spur to connect the Bakerton quarry with the B. & O. railroad line at Engle. Construction of the track, and much of the early operation of the company, was supervised by their brothers-in-law S. W. Bratt and C. F. Thomas [10].<sup>6</sup> The area at the junction of the spur and the B. & O. main line became known as "Engle's Switch" at this time.<sup>7</sup>

The first known reference to this new village of "Bakerton" occurred in the *Shepherdstown Register* on November 28, 1890:

Bakerton is the name of the new town that is being built up at Oak Grove school-house. It is two and a-half miles from the main line of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, by which it is connected with a branch road that joins it at Keller's. The Washington Building and Lime Company, a corporation in which the Messrs. Baker of Maryland are largely interested, constructed the road and bought the 45 acres of land where the improvements are being made. They have opened up a large limestone quarry here and constructed four patent kilns for the burning of lime. Each week 11,000 bushels of lime are burned about 20 car loads which is shipped to Washington and points in Maryland. From forty to fifty men are constantly employed. A steam drill cuts the holes into the great beds of limestone, and dynamite tears the masses asunder. Horses and carts carry the broken stone to the top floor of the large building containing the kilns. Here men feed them into the iron maws, from which, two stories below, the lime is drawn and wheeled into the cars that stand right in front of the kilns. An inclined plane, to be run by steam, will shortly be put in operation, thus doing away with the horses and carts. The stone will then be drawn directly from the quarry to the kilns.

Already Bakerton is making a fair showing in a business way. There have been erected the large three-decked kiln-house; a cooper shop where five coopers turn out 200 barrels a day; a large store building, where Strider and Engle do a big general merchandise business under the



Figure 14-2. D.R. Houser's house, ca. 1914, Hudson automobile, pigs in front. From left: Lena Clabaugh, Brian Houser, Eleanor Batterson, Kate Maisel, Dash (dog), D.R. Houser

#### XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

supervision of Mr. Jesse A. Engle, Jr.; seven new dwelling-houses for the use of the workmen. A tank, filled from an artesian well, supplies water to the works and the houses, and also to the school building. Bakerton is a post-office, and has three mails a day. Mr. Engle, the manager of the store, is postmaster.

Mr. S.W. Bratt is the efficient manager of the company's business at Bakerton, and the lime turned out under his supervision is the best on the market. Every day a locomotive comes in to bring empty cars and take away the loaded ones. The road, we understand, is controlled by the company that runs the lime works. A telephone connects Bakerton with Keller station.

Every Saturday is pay day, and each week a considerable sum of money is put into circulation. Most of the employees are men from the vicinity, so the money is spent at home. The farmers of that vicinity find that Bakerton is of great benefit to them. They find ready sale for wood and almost every sort of farm product at the highest market prices. They also have the privilege of loading their wheat at this point, thus saving many miles of hauling over rough roads. Messrs. Hodges and Lemen, of this place, have been the principal wheat buyers.

As may be seen from the above, Bakerton is already a thriving place. But it is more than likely that only a beginning has been made, for there is a well-defined impression that better times are to follow. There are some persons who are so sanguine as to predict that in a couple of years more Bakerton will be a lively town of a couple of thousand inhabitants. We hope it may be so.

By 1900, a second quarry had been opened, and within two years, several upright kilns had been built in the same area, and more were erected in 1908. The same year, electricity was added to the plant.<sup>8</sup> In 1909, the Bakers further expanded their holdings in the Engle area by acquiring the 18-acre tract known as Peacher's Mill. The property included the mill and mill house, approximately 10 acres southwest of the railroad underpass, and a strip of land lying south of the Keller property between the B. & O. Railroad tracks and Elk Run. The Bakers obtained an undivided half interest in the 87-acre tract owned by O. J. Keller Lime Company after its owner died in 1912. Six more kilns were built in Bakerton in 1913, and an additional 223 acres were acquired from William O. Keller.<sup>9</sup> As the south quarry continued to expand, it began to get uncomfortably close to private buildings. By 1917, the present Bakerton Methodist Church had replaced the older brick church on the edge of the quarry. Three years later, the company purchased Preston Millard's house so that they would have better access to the quarry, and they succeeded in having the road through Bakerton bent into a southward loop to accommodate the expanded operation.<sup>10</sup>

During this period, both the Keller and Knott quarries were still in operation. The Keller Quarry was closed from approximately 1906 to 1916, but was subsequently reopened when the Jones and Laughlin Steel Company of Pittsburg leased the remainder of the property. Knott's quarry was operated by the descendants of Samuel Knott [1], who continued to ship their stone down the canal to their own Columbia Lime Kilns in Washington, DC.

By 1905, their holdings included the Cammack and Decker Lime Kilns in the District of Columbia. In addition to these long-established quarries, the Southwest Limestone Company purchased 135 acres along the B. & O. Railroad line at Engle and began quarrying and crushing operations in 1918.<sup>11</sup>

## XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

### THE IRON INDUSTRY

Establishment of the quarry and railroad spur at Bakerton led to the revitalization of iron mining operations at the Orebank. Friend's Ore Bank had been closed from approximately 1874 to 1888.<sup>12</sup> When the Antietam Iron Works failed in 1886, Thomas W. Ahl purchased 96 acres of Friend's Orebank and began modernizing the operation.

Earlier operators had used iron rakes to remove the ore from the earth, an inefficient process that extracted only about one-half of the usable ore. The new owner extended the railroad spur (brought in from Engle by the Washington Building Lime Company) to the river property. By 1890, he had hired W. C. Foreman, a miner with 24 years' experience in the business, to superintend the operation. About 25 men were employed at the time, most of them living on the Maryland side of the Potomac River. Of the Ahl's 96-acre tract, approximately 55 acres were estimated to contain usable ore. According to a contemporary source, "The ore, which comprises almost the entire hill, is easily mined. It is loaded onto small cars, drawn by steam up an inclined plane, dumped into the big washer, the dirt and refuse cleaned out, then drawn again into the cars, which are pulled up to a platform along the railroad, and the ore is finally dumped into the cars."<sup>13</sup> Most of the ore was being shipped to Baltimore, with some going to a furnace at Dunbar, Pennsylvania. At that time, there were plans to construct a new inclined plane, expand the equipment, and build houses to accommodate the workers.

The property owned by Jacob S. Moler, north of the Ahl's operation, had been quarried previously (probably by the Ahls) but was not in use in 1890. Apparently, there was still plenty of iron ore at this site because a reporter was told that "All you have to do is take a pick and dig into the ground and out rolls the ore."<sup>14</sup> The land was then being examined by "Baltimore capitalists" with an eye to leasing it.

John Moore became superintendent in 1896, working for the new owner, Joseph E. Thropp. Moore's daughter, Juantia Moore Horn, said that her father had previously worked for John Flanagan, who owned a stone quarry on the Potomac River between the Orebank and River Bend. Moore boated stone down the river and lived on board the boat with his wife, Nora Welsh Moore, and their two children.<sup>15</sup>

After taking the new job, John Moore purchased 25 acres of land north of the Orebank from Adam Moler and built the house still occupied by Juanita's husband, Mark Horn. Juanita Moore, the youngest of eight children, was born in the house in 1904. She remembered seeing the mine owners frequently as a girl, for her mother used to make dinner for them whenever they came to inspect the operation. A 1909 letter from Joseph E. Thropp, Sr., bears the address: "John Moore, Supt., Antietam Mines, Harpers Ferry, West Virginia."<sup>16</sup> The letterhead lists Joseph E. Thropp, Jr., as General manager of the Earlston and Saxton furnaces in Earlston (Bedford County), Pennsylvania. George W. Hughes was listed as Assistant Manager.

#### XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

At this time, the Orebank was the only operating iron mine in West Virginia. One ore vein, opened to a depth of 88 feet by 1890, had by this time been delved to a depth of 140 feet. Fifty to sixty men were then employed, and a small engine was used to haul the iron ore from the pits to two washers. The washing plant, run by Ben Huff, used a steam-driven pump to draw water from the river and separate the ore from the clay. The mud residue was channeled off to the bank on moveable metal flumes. As a result of the washing operation, mud deposits accumulated to a depth of 20 feet, forming what was known as the "Mud dam." The ore-washing operation tinged the Potomac River red on the West Virginia side as far down river as Harper's Ferry.<sup>17</sup> The washed ore was shipped to a furnace at Earlston, Pennsylvania, where it was combined with lake ores. (See Figure 14-3.)

During this period, the Orebank had developed into a working community that included a store, a post office, a telephone (one of three in the area), and several houses for workers. The store and post office were run by Jack Boyers. George Gay and Grover Hardin lived in two of the three small frame houses on the property, and there was a barn to house livestock. Approximately five shanties had been built on the property for workers who stayed at the quarry during the week and went home on the weekends; most of these people came from across the Potomac River in Maryland.<sup>18</sup>

While John Moore was superintendent, the Israel Friend House was first occupied by the Eaton family. At the time, the house had two usable entrances, one on the ground floor facing the river and another on the top floor that was reached by a wooden drawbridge from the bank behind. The house was later occupied by George Washington "Pappy" Jones and his family. Jones had previously worked with John Moore, moving stone from Flanagan's Quarry down the Potomac and he and his family had also lived on a houseboat. Jones came to work at the quarry after Moore became superintendent.<sup>19</sup>

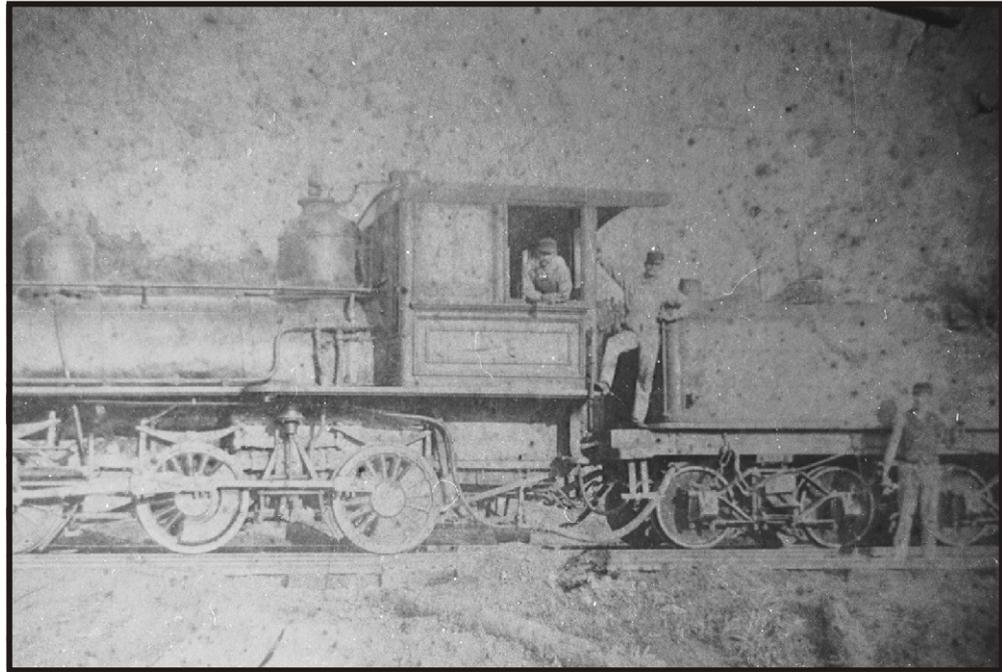


Figure 14-3. This locomotive and tender, known as the "Shifter," was responsible for transferring rail cars from Engle Switch to the Bakerton Quarry and to the iron ore bank.

## XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

### THE BUSINESS COMMUNITY

The first store in Bakerton opened some time in 1890, shortly after the quarry was established. The opening of a store and the erection of houses for workmen and their families (both on company property) were necessary first steps in changing a sparsely populated rural area into one of the industrial centers of Jefferson County. Operating under the name of Strider and Engle, the store was advertised as having branches in both Bakerton and Uvilla. The former store served as the company commissary and was managed by Jesse Alexander Engle. The Uvilla store was managed by N. S. J. Strider, who had run a store in the Duffields area during the previous decade.<sup>20</sup>

A second store, run by R. H. Moler and Brother, was opened in June 1895. The brothers simultaneously opened another store at Keller.<sup>21</sup>

The Baker's influence on the commercial and residential development of Bakerton was deeply felt during the first decade of the quarry's operation. The Bakers usually managed the quarrying and track-laying operations and other business ventures through trusted intermediaries related to the family by marriage. Preston S. Millard, whose sister Lena married John H. Baker [8], was one of the major agents in the early commercial and residential development of the Bakerton area.

Born in 1874 in Buckeystown, Maryland, Preston Millard attended Eastman Business College and entered the general merchandise business shortly after graduation.<sup>22</sup> By 1895, N. S. J. Strider had sold his share of his stock in the company store to Millard and Engle. It was at this time that Millard became a partner with Jesse A. Engle in the company commissary.<sup>23</sup> (See Figures 14-4 and 14-5.)

It was from the company store that the employees were paid after items charged to their accounts were deducted.<sup>24</sup> (See Figure 14-6.) This procedure, common to many company stores during the period, was to continue for several decades. Bill Flanagan, who worked in the company store in the 1920's, noted the owners (now Preston Millard and Jacob Moler):

ran it for their own profit, but they sold to the company. And the company insisted that they let the people have their products at a reasonable price on credit, and their bills would be deducted from the payroll. Of course, the law came in later on and they couldn't do that. Several people ran up bills that they couldn't meet. We tried to keep them down, of course, as much as we could. And there was one in particular.... He lived at Engle at that time and worked in the quarry at Bakerton loading stone. He had a large family, and he bought all his groceries there at the store boots, shoes, gloves, hats, most all things that were necessary. And at the end of each month they would have to pay.... Some of the people at the plant ... never even knew how much money they'd made or how much they were to draw, because they took all the money they had made to pay their bill and there was nothing coming to them.... And Mr. Millard, I heard him say several times, maybe about in July or August of the year, "Charlie, you're getting a little behind." Charlie would say "No, Press, I'm sorry to say you're the one a little behind."<sup>25</sup>

#### XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)



Figure 14-4. Martin Welsh, Sr., standing next to car in front of P.S. Millard's company store, holding an eel. Unidentified man in car, undated, courtesy of Mr. and Mrs. Harold Welsh

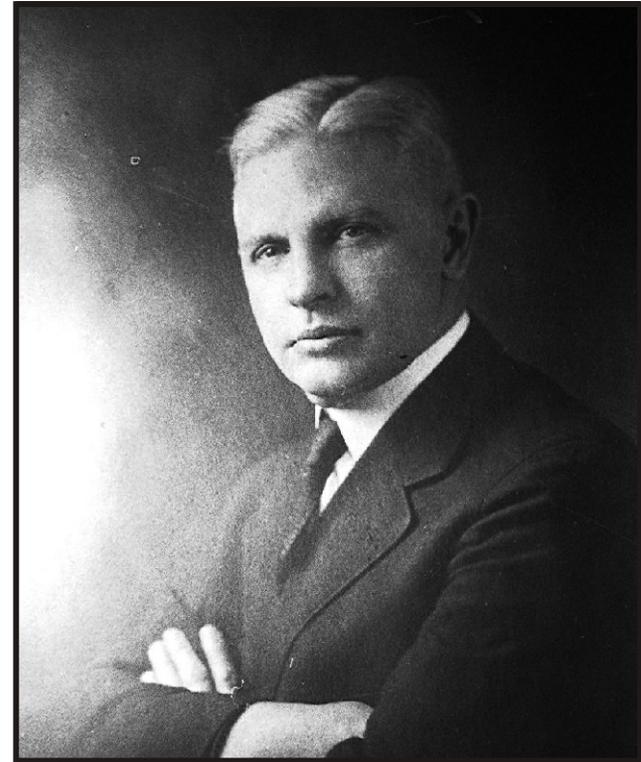


Figure 14-5. Preston S. Millard.

Although some employees consistently spent more than they earned, P.S. Millard's operation was not like the notorious "company store" found in many mining towns. Employees were free to shop elsewhere and, as Bill Flanagan remembered,

Mr. Millard ... at the end of the year, would go to the account registers. They had two of them, and there were a couple of hundred names in each one. They had that many accounts to take care of. He'd go to the register at the end of the year and take those accounts and tear them up and throw them in the waste barrel. And tell them to start over new the first of the year and try to keep their accounts within reason to where they could handle their accounts, and at least draw a little bit of money.<sup>26</sup>

#### XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

Bakerton, with its railroad spur, not only served as the collection point for local farmers' grain but also as the distribution center for the coal used by area families. The dependence of employees on the goods provided by the company extended even to the large number of workers who traveled to work each day from the Antietam area. Lowell Hetzel recalled that

The men (many of the employees were from Maryland) came across the river. There weren't any bridges in those days. And they came by boat. And they even bought hog feed over here. And many times, Mr. Millard had a little Ford Model T pickup truck and during the summer when I was working there ... we'd load whatever they bought into the truck, and haul it down to the river.<sup>27</sup>

This continuous traffic and trade between the West Virginia and Maryland sides of the Potomac River was an important part of Bakerton life from the 1890's until the widespread use of automobiles made highway travel more practical. The Dargan-Frog

Hollow area on the Maryland side of the river played a special role in the local economy, particularly after the passage of the Eighteenth Amendment in 1920. Moonshine frequently crossed the river in the lunchboxes of quarry workers. Larger shipments were often brought across the river by boat at night and hidden until they could be picked up, or they were driven across the Shepherdstown and Harpers Ferry toll bridges by innocent-looking Bakerton youth.

By the end of the nineteenth century, the growth of the Keller and Baker quarries had brought about the development of the community near Engle Switch. Some time after the spur to Bakerton was completed, Engle Station was constructed (Figure 14-7). A store run by B. E. Maddox (possibly the one originally opened by the Moler brothers) contained a post office and was the point at which P.S. Millard and later Bakerton postmasters picked up their local mail. A school for white children was erected in the mid-1880's across the road from the present site of Keller Chapel. The store at Moler's Cross Roads appears to have been built before the Civil War and was then run by George S. Knott [5]. This store also contained a post office and received its mail from



Figure 14-6. Preston S. Millard's Corner Store, Bakerton, WV, ca 1910.

#### XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

Shepherdstown. The post office ceased operation some time before 1910, and the store was taken over by Jacob Reinhart. The corner store in Bakerton was built approximately 1898 and appears to have been run jointly by Millard and Engle until the former gained complete control a few years later.<sup>28</sup>

P. S. Millard and another local businessman, C. D. Carter, were responsible for much of the residential development in Bakerton during the early part of this century (Figure 14-8). Beginning in 1914, the land records show a steady accumulation of property by these two men, particularly in the area surrounding the Bakerton quarry. Around 1917, the two men formed a partnership and subdivided the property they had acquired (behind the present Bakerton Methodist Church) into 29 one-third acre lots. They named the two main streets in the development Carter and Preston Streets.<sup>29</sup> At about the same time, another local business man, A. G. Rice had three large houses built on the land catty-corner to Millard's store.<sup>30</sup> These homes were rented to company employees.

Agriculture remained a major industry in the Bakerton area during this period, and both Oak Grove and Moler's Cross Roads had their own local Grange. During the 1880's, Moler's Cross Roads also had its own Farmer's Stock and Agricultural Society that sponsored annual exhibitions, entertainment, lectures, and judgings similar to those found at Morgan's Grove at the same time. Both the Moler's Cross Roads and Morgan's Grove events were comparable to miniature County Fairs.<sup>31</sup>

The Bakers tended to buy land that contained promising reserves of limestone, including much of the agricultural land in the Bakerton, Engle, and Elk Run areas. In general, much of this land continued to be farmed for decades, either by the previous owners or by tenant farmers. Eventually, the agricultural land in the Bakerton area was gradually



Figure 14-7. Engle Station and Maddox Store.

#### XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

converted to other uses. When the land was sold by Martin-Marietta in the 1960's, most of it was turned into residential subdivisions.



Figure 14-8. Neiley Carter, Mollie Mills Carter, Cornelius Berty Carter, Granvil Carter, Geneva Carter, on porch of Carter home, Bakerton, ca. 1915. Also home of Bud (Earl) Rowe, courtesy of Kevin Carter

## XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

### EDUCATION

Before the Bakerton Quarry began, the area was known as Oak Grove, and the Oak Grove School was built in 1879 in the center of what would later become Bakerton.<sup>32</sup> An earlier schoolhouse near the Zion Presbyterian Church had been damaged or destroyed during the Civil War, and the church probably served as the local schoolhouse until the new one was built. The Presbyterian church and the Oak Grove School were the only buildings suitable for meetings and social gatherings until the Methodist Episcopal Church South was erected in 1894. During the first decade after Bakerton's birth, the school house was used as a community center when classes were not being held. Entertainment, lectures, religious and secular fund raisers, and Grange meetings were held in the building. The Oak Grove School was dismantled in 1923 after the Bakerton Elementary School was constructed.<sup>33</sup>

The old schoolhouse had originally been built to serve a limited number of students in a small rural community, but it was expanded in the 1890's after the Bakerton Quarry opened and workers began to settle in the area.<sup>34</sup> Although the school has been gone for more than half a century, it is clearly remembered by former students Bill Flanagan, Lowell Hetzel, and Guy Moler.

Bill Flanagan recalled that the rooms in the Oak Grove School "had a platform and it had the single-row seats. I guess there was at least forty or fifty seats in each room. It was a two-room school. It had a pot-bellied stove, back to back, where the two rooms came together. The upper grades and the lower grades. The teacher and the blackboard was up at the end of the school, the west end of the school. And, of course, the children, all of us, always looked outside to see the engine go by ... bringing ore from down to the orebank. Inside the school was a coat room for boys and girls at the south and north end or sides of the building."<sup>35</sup>



Figure 14-9. Bakerton Elementary School under construction, Bakerton, WV, ca 1923

#### XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

According to Lowell Hetzel "the upper grades room may have been larger than the lower grades room, and there was a partition with doors between the two rooms. Inside the entrance to the upper room was a hallway with cloak rooms on either side. The water cooler was kept in the hallway and the bell, in the belfry, was rung from here. The bell announced school opening, recesses, lunchtime, and closing for the day. The flag hung from the outside flagpole."<sup>36</sup>

Bill Flanagan noted that "The school was from September. It started the first day after Labor Day or the first Monday after Labor Day. A lot of them didn't even go to school until winter set in because they were helping on the farm. Until the superintendent of schools set down the laws. Then they had a truant officer and you had to go to school or else your parents paid a fine."<sup>37</sup>

During the 1920's, teachers earned approximately \$70 to \$85 per month, depending on their experience and scores received on an examination.<sup>38</sup> Workers at the Bakerton quarry probably earned about twice that amount. Most of the Oak Grove teachers were graduates of Shepherd College. Discipline at Oak Grove was strict, and the subjects taught were the basics reading, writing, and arithmetic. Rural education also had its lighter side, as both Bill Flanagan and Lowell Hetzel recall.

Bill Flanagan remembered that, when he started school, "The teacher was Miss Ethel Moler and Mr. Jesse Engle was the principal. He was in the east of the school and Miss Ethel Moler was in the west.... Everyone, most all of the students, was scared to death of Mr. Jesse Engle because he could really bring the switches in. He always cut them down in front of my house. That's where he got them, in that woods down there. And he'd bring them up and bring them in the school. And of course all the kids were scared to death. And then some of the kids, especially, I think it was the

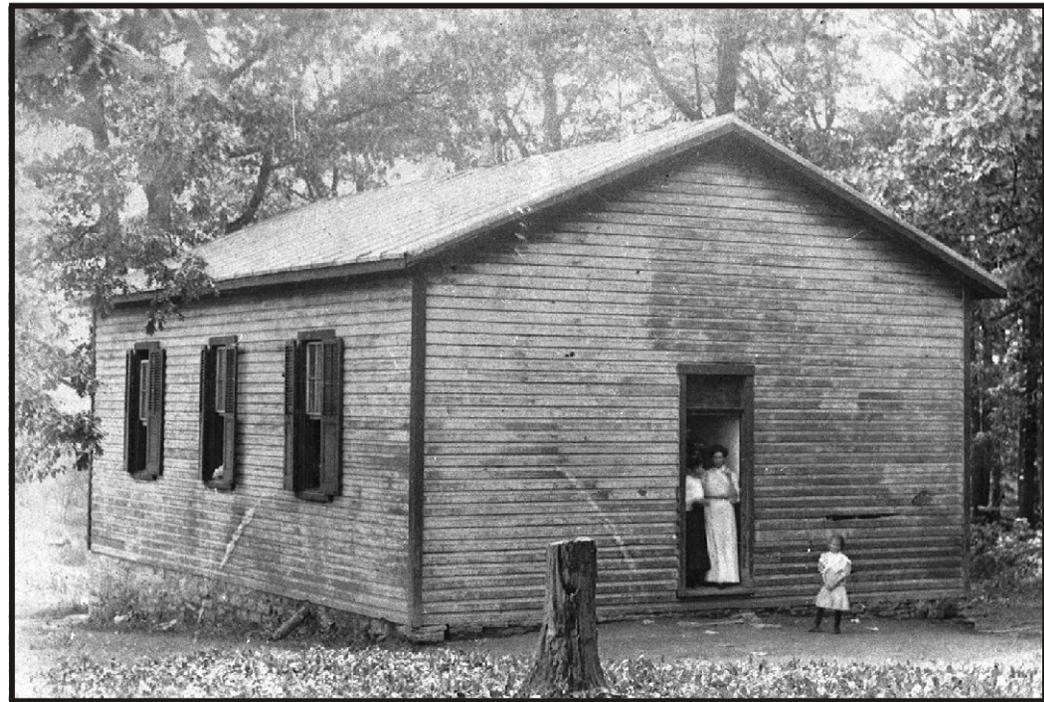


Figure 14-10. Elk Run Schoolhouse, Engle WV, Ada Knode (teacher), Irene Snoden, ca 1900.

#### XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

Walker children, two boys, would notch the sticks and when they would go to whip them down across the shoulders, why these sticks would just fly all over the place. And it was a good while before Mr. Engle would find out what was going on. Miss Ethel Moler would never whip the children. She would correct them."<sup>39</sup>

Flanagan continued, "We had a lockout there. The teachers decided that they were going to do something to the children, make stricter rules, and so we decided we were going to have a lockout. The teachers had gotten word, but the students didn't know it. So Mr. Jesse Engle came real early one morning. Nobody knows how early he got there. And he climbed in the bell tower. And when it was time for school to open, he came climbing down the ladder out of the belfry, and he said 'Okay, everybody take their seats now.' And of course that was very disturbing to everybody because they were going to have a big time. They felt sure they had the teachers locked out and there wouldn't be any more studying that day."

Lowell Hetzel, who attended the Oak Grove School a few years later, recalled that "We had a potbellied stove that sat in the middle of each room. I was in the upper room at that time, and the smoke pipe went right out the top of the stove and up near the ceiling and made a right turn and over to the chimney. And it was held up there by wires, the horizontal run. And one of the teachers decided to clean the smoke pipe of soot. So he had an old shotgun of some kind, and he took the beebees out of the shell and left the wad and explosives in there, and opened the door and stuck the gun barrel in the door and pulled the trigger and blew all the smokepipe down, and had soot all over the place."<sup>40</sup>

For many of the Bakerton children, the eighth-grade education provided at Oak Grove was adequate, and graduates went about the business of farming, mining, or raising a family. Guy Moler noted that "The eighth-grade students at the end of the year had to take a county examination.... All the kids in the district would assemble into Charles Town. We took it in the old Wright-Denny grade school over there. And they would have the questions prepared on each subject. It was usually a two-day affair, and if you didn't pass the county examination, you washed out. And if you did, you went on to high school or whatever you wanted to do. So I think the percentage of students who passed in Bakerton was comparable to any of the others around here."<sup>41</sup>

Some of the early students from the Oak Grove, Reinhart, and Elk Run Schools did go on to high school and college. Bill Flanagan, Lowell Hetzel, Christine Shade, Francis Millard, Jack Donley, and Guy Moler were among the few. Lowell Hetzel stated that "In the early days they didn't go any further. I started down there at Harpers Ferry High School in '24. There were a few ahead of me, but not too many -- Bill Flanagan. Some of them chose to go to Shepherdstown. The county didn't provide any transportation, and I don't know when the buses started, but buses were operating when I started in '24.... A local operator supplied buses under contract to the school board. And for one year, possibly one and a half, I drove a school bus. I went home in the evening, dropped the kids off, come up through Engle and all along the way, and took the bus home at night.... I even came through Halltown. Of course, [U.S. Route]

#### XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

340 wasn't much of a road in those days. We came from Harpers Ferry to Halltown and then we started dropping kids off on the way back. And in the morning, we picked up at Bakerton first and picked them up all the way into Halltown."<sup>42</sup>

#### RELIGION

Religion occupied a central place in the lives of many residents of the Bakerton area, and the growth of the churches reflected the ways in which residents formed communities. As noted earlier, Presbyterian and Methodist families who had once been part of the congregations at Duffields and Uvilla had formed new congregations in the area that would become Bakerton and at Moler's Crossroads. The development of these two churches was an early sign that distinctive communities were evolving within the Bakerton area. As the population in the Bakerton and Engle area grew, these residents felt a need for churches in their neighborhood that reflected their own values.

Part of the credit for the growth of Methodism in the Bakerton area must go to the Baker family, for they donated the lands on which the Bakerton and Engle Methodist churches were built. Congregations at Millville and Kearneysville were also given land for their churches when the Baker family opened quarries at those locations.

The Bethel Methodist Episcopal Church South was founded in December 1894. While the church was being built, the congregation held services in the Zion Presbyterian Church. The Methodist Church was a brick structure and was located next to the road across from the property now owned by the Church of God. The land for the church was donated by Washington Building Lime Company. The church was dedicated in May 1896 and continued to serve the congregation for the next 20 years. Few people now remember coming to worship services on horseback or in wagons or warming themselves on cold winter mornings by sitting on benches clustered around the big, pot-bellied coal stove.<sup>43</sup>

As the Bakerton quarry expanded southward, it crept closer to the church grounds until Washington Building Lime Company bought the church property in 1915 so that the grounds could be used to accommodate their growing operation. The congregation



Figure 14-11. The second Bethel Methodist Church, Bakerton, WV, ca. 1917.

#### XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

purchased land from plant superintendent D.R. Houser and erected the Methodist church that still stands in Bakerton. The congregation met in "Carter's Hall" on the second floor of the building that used to house the post office, until the new building was completed in 1916.<sup>44</sup>

At the time of its founding, the Bakerton Methodist Church was on the same circuit as the churches at Uvilla and Moler's Crossroads. In 1905, the circuit was changed so that it included Bakerton, Halltown, Millville, Fairmont, and Murriel Hill. Bakerton became part of the Winchester District in 1915 and shared its charge with Shenandoah Junction and Halltown. Millville once again became part of the Bakerton circuit in 1920.<sup>45</sup>

About the same time that the people of Bakerton were building their own Methodist Church, the residents of Engle, W.Va., felt a similar need. According to one source

When Mrs. Lucretia Hines, a very determined woman, found out that the men of the community were not going to do anything, she boarded the train at Engle and went to Harpers Ferry herself in search of a minister. There she contacted the Presbyterian minister and asked him to come to Engle on Sundays for a worship service. When he found that there was no church, he would not come. She then contacted the Methodist minister and when he found that they had a school house, he agreed to have services there on Sundays. The people worshipped at the school until the church was built.<sup>46</sup>

The Keller Methodist Protestant Church at Engle was established in November 1898 on land sold to the trustees for \$1 by the Washington Building Lime Company.

Church services and social events sponsored by this congregation became a major part of the community life. Church members fondly remembered exchanging news while they peeled and cored apples and cooked apple butter, a day and a half process that involved family members of all ages. Others recalled the early church festivals that were held in the lighted parking lot of B.E. Maddox's store so that customers could see what they were eating. The church organists, sisters Emma and Jessie Cockrell, appear to have provided the congregation with more than one kind of entertainment, for they could not agree on which side of the church to place the organ. Thus the organ was moved from one side of the church to the other each Sunday, depending on the organist scheduled.<sup>47</sup>

The Bethesda Methodist Church at Moler's Crossroads underwent major structural changes during this period. The church had been built in 1874 and, according to its historian,

For forty-two years this church filled the needs of the community, when the younger members felt a more modern building of artistic design should replace this one. The older ones, especially of the Knott contingent, remembering the early days, were satisfied with what they had such an improvement then over the old schoolhouse building.<sup>48</sup>

#### XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

A compromise was eventually reached in 1916 that satisfied both the young and older members of the congregation. Instead of tearing the church down, it was raised several feet, a basement was built under it, and the old church windows were used to illuminate this area. At the same time, a vestibule and steeple were added and the building was stuccoed and pebbled until it resembled the building we still see today.

The Zion Presbyterian Church was also active during this period, drawing much of its congregation from the families of local quarry workers. Two black churches were erected in the Bakerton area during this period – the Zion Baptist Church was built on Ten Row in 1920 and a black Methodist Church was erected near the main entrance to the Standard plant on the left. The date of the founding of the Methodist Church is not known; however, it had probably stood for several years before the Bakers repaired it for use as a black school in 1918.

#### **HEALTH AND SAFETY**

Mining has always been a dangerous occupation, and the village of Bakerton arose before the advent of Social Security, labor unions, welfare programs, and disability insurance. Throughout the early development of the Bakerton community, the Baker family tended to the health, safety, and welfare of the villagers and their families much as a municipality would, although with a great deal more control.

At the same time that Bakerton began to take root, William [3], Joseph [5], and Daniel Baker [6] began one of their most important social efforts – the establishment of the Buckingham School for Boys. Opened in 1898, the school was funded and administered solely by the Baker family. The school was established primarily to educate indigent boys and the sons of men killed or incapacitated in the Baker mining operations, and its methods of operation provide a revealing glimpse of the Baker character.

Located about a mile outside the village of Buckeystown, the large brick school building housed both classrooms and dormitories for approximately 50 boys in the first eight grades. The boys arose at 4:30 am, attended mandatory chapel, and then took a full schedule of classes and sporting activities. In addition, the students worked on the school farm. Here they raised most of the produce needed by the school plus a substantial surplus that was sold to the Baker's local canning company to help offset the cost of their education. The boys were allowed to have individual garden plots and sell their own produce to the school; money obtained in this way was put into individual bank accounts and given to them when their education was completed. Discipline was strict, and visitors were allowed on only one specified day every six months. Children graduating from the school were found jobs within the Baker's operations or were given the opportunity to receive a more advanced education. Several boys from the Bakerton area, including members of the Mills and Capriotti families, received their education at the Buckingham School. The school was closed in 1944.<sup>49</sup>

#### XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

In Bakerton, a pest house was erected on company property to quarantine the victims of local epidemics, and it was used at least twice when smallpox struck the area in the early part of the century.<sup>50</sup> At the time, the nearest doctor, Samuel T. Knott [17] (Figure 14-12), lived at Moler's Crossroads; his son-in-law, Dr. Johnson from Harper's Ferry, also made calls in the area. One of the most frightening occurrences mentioned by older residents was the influenza epidemic of 1918. Approximately 20 residents died of this disease in a 2-month period, and villagers recalled the experience of leaving their homes each morning, anxiously scanning the familiar faces and wondering who had succumbed during the night.<sup>51</sup>

Fire was a constant threat throughout the area. Many of the original company buildings were made of wood, as was the scaffolding that surrounded the lime kilns. The kilns erected on the Daniels' place in 1902 burned three years later. During the summer of 1910, both the company stables and corn crib and Walter Moler's Restaurant and store were leveled by fire. (The fire at Moler's store was thought to be deliberately set.)<sup>52</sup> The kilns on the old Daniels' place were leveled once again in 1911.

Railroad and mine accidents also took their toll of the local population. Between 1903 and 1920, at least ten workers were killed in the Bakerton area. The number of serious or disabling injuries is difficult to estimate, but it must have been at least double the number of fatalities at this time.<sup>53</sup>

#### THE BLACK COMMUNITY

A black community sprang up in Bakerton soon after the village began to develop. Little is known about its beginnings, but blacks probably worked as kiln tenders during the last decade of the 19th century. The kilns generated intense heat while they were firing, and high temperatures had to be maintained for long periods of time. A smaller black community developed to support the Keller quarries in the Engle area.

Most of the early black workers appear to have come to Bakerton from Rappahannock and Stafford Counties in Virginia. They usually came alone, leaving their families behind, and many of them lived in shanties on company property. Company houses were eventually erected in the area, which became known as "Ten Row." (See Figure 14-13.) Ten Row consisted of ten houses located northwest of the original quarry. A



Figure 14-12. Dr. S.T. Knott , age 22 (1888). He later became a Jefferson County Commissooner.



Figure 14-13. Company houses on Ten Row, ca. 1950.

#### XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

well at the southernmost end of the row provided water for all the tenants. The houses were electrified but did not have inside plumbing.<sup>54</sup>

There appears to have been no school for black children in the Bakerton area during the 19th century. Black schools had been established at Halltown and Harper's Ferry, but there is no evidence that local black children traveled that far to school. By 1901, the number of school age black children in the Engle area had apparently increased, for the Board of Education proposed that a new school be built between Halltown and Engle and that the old one at Halltown be abandoned.<sup>55</sup> This school was built at Deck's Crossroads rather than on the proposed site because of local opposition.<sup>56</sup>

Two years later, the board of trustees of the Oak Grove School applied to the Board of Education for a black school to be built in Bakerton. Their application was not granted on the grounds that "as only four children out of sixteen were in attendance, school was moved back to Halltown. Now it is too late to take any further action in this year as the levy has been made." A similar request made the following year was also denied.<sup>57</sup>

During the next few years, two black churches were established in Bakerton on company property. One of them, the Zion Baptist Church, was built on Ten Row, across the road from the home of George Dozier (Figure 14-14). Dozier's father, William, was an ordained deacon in the church and helped erect the building which was dedicated on June 13, 1920. The preachers at the church included Reverends Dusey and Gene Bailey from Charles Town and Reverend George Carter from Harpers Ferry. George Dozier recalls:

It was a wainscotted church. There was no lining, nothing in it, just wainscotted. It had pews in the church. Four of them set lengthwise. And they had a meeting place there. If they had all day meetings, the people they put up tents to feed them.... People would come from all different places, preachers and all, and they would have a big day there on Sunday. And all the people around there would help donate money for the church and the preacher.<sup>58</sup>

A second black church this one Methodist was located on plant property near the main entrance on the left. This gray



Figure 14-14. Cornerstone of the Zion Baptist Church, on Ten Row. The stone was given to the Dozier family for safekeeping.

#### XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

wooden building appears to predate the Baptist church. It housed the congregation of Preacher Burrel, a kiln tender at the Bakerton plant who lived on Ten Row.<sup>59</sup>

By 1917, the School Board was trying to establish a black school at Engle and contacted the Baker brothers about obtaining a piece of land. When no suitable land was found at Engle, officials "motored over to Bakerton and looked at the colored church for a school building, which the Bakers agreed to have repaired at once. School was opened there."<sup>60</sup> The building selected for the school was the black Methodist church.<sup>61</sup> The records do not list the names of black teachers during the school's first two years, but Margaret Evans was the teacher in 1919 and Mary W. Page taught at the school the following two years.<sup>62</sup> The black school at Bakerton appears to have been disbanded late in the 1920's.<sup>63</sup> Since school bus transportation was probably available at that time, the children may have attended school in Harper's Ferry.

Some time during the early part of this century, a restaurant and boarding house for blacks was established on company property by Dolly Butler.<sup>64</sup>

Although much of the black community was made up of hard-working, church-going families, there was a transient element in the population that frequently caused trouble. Many of these unsavory characters came from Virginia and worked a few weeks or months before returning home. These transients appear to have been responsible for most of the fighting and shooting that went on in the black section of Bakerton and for several crimes committed along the road to Harper's Ferry.<sup>65</sup>

#### **1921 THE END OF AN ERA**

The year 1921 marks the end of the first phase of Bakerton's development and the beginning of major changes in the more rural parts of Eastern Jefferson County. During that year, Daniel Baker II [6] died, the first president of Standard Lime and of Stone and Washington Building Lime. His brother William [3], also active in the establishment of this mining village, died the following year.<sup>66</sup> Two of the original public buildings in Bakerton, the Oak Grove School and the original Bakerton Methodist Church, were replaced in 1921 by larger, more modern structures. During the same year, Standard Lime and Stone began tunneling in Bakerton.<sup>67</sup> The days of the open quarry were drawing to a close.

Much had changed since the initial operation began in 1889. The first of the Baker's mining ventures outside the Buckeystown area, the Bakerton plant was now one of the largest limestone producers in the Eastern United States. Beginning with this one plant, the Baker family had acquired numerous limestone quarries, including mines at Millville, Kearneysville, Martinsburg, Keyser, and Bowden, West Virginia; Dickerson, Frederick, and Havre de Grace, Maryland; and Strasburg, Virginia.<sup>68</sup>

#### XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

The Company was now being run by the second generation of the Baker-Thomas families. In 1921, John H. Baker [8], the son of William G., succeeded his uncle Daniel as president and Daniel Baker III [27] became vice president. Two years earlier, in 1919, C.F. Thomas' [10] son, Frank [17], had become General Superintendent of all Company plants.<sup>69</sup> For approximately the next 30 years, the Bakerton mine and the village itself would be shaped by these three men.

While the developing limestone industry was bringing business and prosperity to Bakerton, the advent of the automobile also had a profound influence upon the Engle, Bakerton, and Moler's Cross Roads communities. On the one hand, the car enabled people to live miles from where they worked. Thus people from Halltown, Harper's Ferry, and Shepherdstown were brought into the local workforce without necessarily becoming part of the adjacent community. On the other hand, the automobile also gave rural residents easier access to the towns. Commenting on an era when country homes were centers of society and culture, John O. Knott examined the Moler's Cross Roads area in 1922 and asked,

what has become of this community of wonderful and peaceful homes, with its wealth of promising young people and such powerful church constituency? A small and inadequate school house stands by the road, near the Cross Roads, and speaks in words that need not be articulated of the want of vision on the part of the community. The church in the neighborhood stands bleak and cheerless, with premises unattractive and trees fast being cut away to leave it still more cheerless. The neighborhood store is the same building that stood there years ago, and scarcely a building in the way of a home has gone up for years. Many old homesteads have been permitted to fall into a state of dilapidation, or are tenanted now by persons who can have no interest in their upkeep.

The young people of this favored and wealthy community have gone to the city — at least they do not care to stay at home. Homes have not been modernized, save in few instances. An auto stands at the gate in every instance ready to take the community people to town, just as soon as the day's work is done, and often before it is done. But must progress — and the auto is progress — mean that old, established and cultured homes in a community as influential and moral as this community has long been, must be sacrificed to the mere pull of the town moving picture or the chatter of mere street talk? Why should not the country home pull the town people, as it did in former days, and fill the spacious yard with autos of town people glad to gather and look upon the autumn colors that are now so gorgeous?<sup>70</sup>

Residents of Engle, and of dozens of other small communities in Jefferson County, doubtlessly asked the same questions. Although the automobile was partly responsible for drawing rural youth to the city, it was a means of getting people there rather than the major cause of rural discontent. Changing values, rather than technology per se, were responsible for the growing importance of the towns and, in part, for the subsequent decline of the rural areas.

XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)



Figure 14-15. Standard Lime and Stone Co., Bakerton, WV, South Quarry, horse-drawn stone carts, before 1920

XIV. ESTABLISHMENT OF BAKERTON (1883-1921)

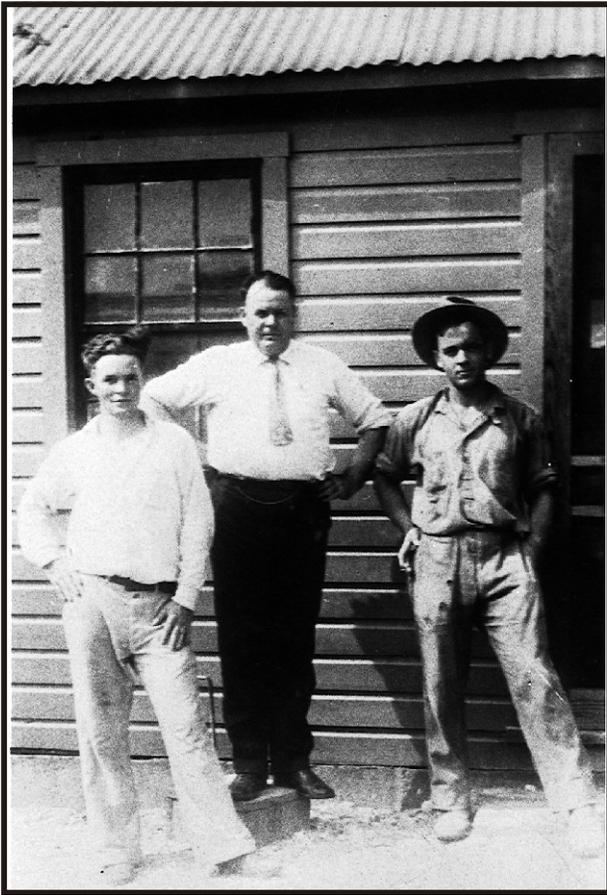


Figure 14-16. Standard Lime and Stone, Bakerton, WV, Plant Laboratory, left to right: J. William Flanagan, Mr. Cauffman, Marshall DeHaven, 1920's.



figure 14-17. Samuel Knott's Store, Bakerton, WV, ca. 1910; left to right: Samuel Knott, John Welsh, Robert Hoffman, Roy Hoffmaster, Wallace Grim, Grover Mills, and two unidentified boys.

# Notes

1. Deed Book L, pp. 309, 312-313; Deed Book M, p. 456; Charles Town, W. Va.
2. Deed Book O, p. 467, Charles Town, W. Va. Benjamin D. Engle, the grantor, stipulated that the lot was "to be used for a school building for white children alone," suggesting that several black families lived in the area. Blacks are known to have been employed within the next few decades as kiln tenders and packers of finished lime.
3. Deed Book S, pp. 31-32, Charles Town, W. Va.
4. Deed Book S, pp. 516-517, Charles Town, W. Va.
5. W.J.B. Houser, "Bakerton," undated typescript in the possession of Charles Knott, Bakerton, W. Va. Winfield Engle, History and Genealogy of the Engle Family, p. 77.
6. Minutes, Jefferson County Board of Education, Harpers Ferry District, 1889-1913, July 31, 1889, p. 8; Diary of John Welsh, 1900-1928, manuscript in possession of Lowell Hetzel, p. 3.
7. *Shepherdstown Register*, December 21, 1888.
8. Diary of John Welsh, pp. 1, 2, 8.
9. Deed Book 106, Charles Town, W. Va. Diary of John Welsh, pp. 6, 13. Deed Books 108 (p. 311) and 109 (p. 369), Charles Town, W. Va.
10. *Shepherdstown Register*, July 19, 1917, August 2, 1917, and August 26, 1920. Deed Book 199, pp. 149-150, Charles Town, W. Va.
11. *Shepherdstown Register*, August 14, 1914, and March 3, 1916. Will of William J. Knott, Will Book C, pp. 24-27, Charles Town, W. Va. Letterhead of Columbia Lime Kilns, Knott-Reinhart Papers. Jay Votel, "Jeffersonian [Fred Donley] has nearly a century of memories," *Martinsburg Journal*, January 17, 1981. *Shepherdstown Register*, October 31, 1918, and April 24, 1919.
12. *Shepherdstown Register*, November 28, 1890.
13. *Shepherdstown Register*, November 28, 1890.
14. *Shepherdstown Register*, November 28, 1890.
15. Interview with Juanita Moore Horn, April 23, 1984.
16. Interview with Juanita Moore Horn, April 23, 1984. Thropp also owned the Maryland Orebank (Singewald, "Report on Iron Ores," p. 193).
17. Grimsley, *West Virginia Geological Survey*, pp. 275-276; Interview with Juanita Moore Horn April 23, 1984; C.S.G., "Iron Industry," p. 18.
18. Interview with Juanita Moore Horn, April 23, 1984.
19. Interview with Juanita Moore Horn, April 23, 1984.
20. *Shepherdstown Register*, November 25, 1892.

21. *Shepherdstown Register*, June 13, 1895.
22. Interview with Frances Millard, April 13, 1986.
23. *Shepherdstown Register*, advertisements in January 1896 issues; Deed Book 79, p. 358, Charles Town, W. Va.
24. *Shepherdstown Register*, November 2, 1899.
25. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985.
26. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985.
27. Interview with Lowell Hetzel, June 1, 1985.
28. Deed Book 85, p. 48, Charles Town, W. Va. Interview with Samuel J. Donley, May 7, 1987. The original store at Moler's Cross Roads was an L-shaped two-story structure that burned in the late 1960's. The store run by Jack Donley during the next decade stands on the site of the original store building.
29. Deed Books 115 (pp. 454-455), 116 (p. 111), and 119 (p. 230), Charles Town, W. Va.
30. Deed Book 116, pp. 230, Charles Town, W. Va.
31. *Shepherdstown Register*, August 20 and September 3, 1886.
32. Deed Book G, pp. 491-492, Charles Town, W. Va.
33. *Jefferson County School News*, February 1976; *Shepherdstown Register*, July 27, 1884, June 25, 1886, August 20, 1886.
34. Board of Education Minutes, Harpers Ferry District, 1889-1913, pp. 30, 32-34.
35. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985.
36. Interview with Lowell Hetzel, June 1, 1985.
37. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985.
38. Board of Education Minutes, Harpers Ferry District, 1889-1913, pp. 115, 125.
39. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985.
40. Interview with Lowell Hetzel, June 1, 1985.
41. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985. Samuel Jackson "Jack" Donley (Interview, March 7, 1987) had similar views about the quality of education at the Reinhart School.
42. Interview with Lowell Hetzel, June 1, 1985.
43. Helen H. Mills, "History of Bakerton Methodist Church," manuscript, 1985; *Shepherdstown Register*, May 26 and May 30, 1896.
44. Mills, "History."
45. Mills, "History."

46. Katy Welty, "Kellers Chapel History," typescript, 1973.
47. Welty, "Kellers Chapel History."
48. Nellie Hendricks Moler, "History of the Founding of Bethesda M.E. Church South, 1874-1934," Moler's Crossroads, 1934.
49. Meg Forbes, cited in: Nancy Bodmer, *Buckey's Town Remembered*, pp. 158-161. T. J. C. Williams, *History of Frederick County*, pp. 518-519. Interviews with James W. Flanagan (July 23, 1985) and Guy M. Moler (July 8, 1985).
50. Diary of John Welsh, pp. 2, 6.
51. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985. *Shepherdstown Register*, July 24, 1952.
52. The Diary of John Welsh records the following fires: Nov. 1, 1903, John Flanagan's barn burns; Mar. 4, 1905, kilns on Daniels place burn; May 7, 1910, Bakerton Stable burns; *Farmer's Advocate*, July 23, 1910; July 18, 1910, Walter Moler's store and restaurant burns, possibly set, *Farmers Advocate*, July 23, 1910; Oct. 11, 1911, kilns on Daniels' place burn; April 7, 1917, C.D. Carter's stable burns; May 11, 1917, George Houser's house burns; Dec. 1, 1917, Preston Millard's store burns.
53. The Diary of John Welsh records the following accidents: June 4, 1903, Walter Rouser killed by flat car; Oct. 31, 1903, Ed Walter's head cut (Ore Bank); Mar. 2, 1906, Peg Grim killed at pit; Feb. 13, 1911, Harvey Ingram killed; Aug. 21, 1911, Will Stuart killed by train; Dec. 22, 1911, horse electrocuted; Aug. 8, 1914, John Cox killed at Knott's Quarry (*Shepherdstown Reg.*, August 13, 1914); Oct. 31, 1914, Wallace Grim hurt; Dec. 22, 1914, Paddie Kephart killed; May 10, 1916, horse fell in quarry; Aug. 2, 1917, Jack Barrett killed; Nov. 22, 1917, Howard Hetzel hurt; Feb. 13, 1918, Preacher Montgomery killed; Jan 29, 1919, Harry Brown killed (Keller Quarry); May 5, 1919, Will Smith killed by train; Nov. 18, 1920, horse falls in kiln.
54. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
55. Jefferson County, W. Va., Board of Education Minutes, Harpers Ferry District, May 23, 1901.
56. Jefferson County, W. Va., Board of Education Minutes, Harpers Ferry District, August 10 and August 20, 1901.
57. Jefferson County, W. Va., Board of Education Minutes, Harpers Ferry District, August 22, 1903, and July 5, 1904.
58. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
59. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
60. Jefferson County, W. Va., Board of Education Minutes, Harpers Ferry District, October 17, 1917.
61. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
62. Jefferson County, W. Va., Board of Education Minutes, Harpers Ferry District, August 26, 1919, June 29, 1920, and July 5, 1921. Flora Walker also taught there in the early 1920's (Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986).
63. Katherine Kent taught in 1922 (Minutes July 3, 1922), Mr. R.E. McDaniel in 1923 (Minutes July 2, 1923), and Richard Jackson or Margaret Evans in 1924 (Minutes June 20, and July 7, 1924).
64. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985; interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
65. Two of the most sensational crimes occurred in 1904, when four men attempted to hold up travellers near the Bakerton underpass and school teacher Laura Knode was assaulted by George W. Williams. All five of the men either worked at, or were staying in, Bakerton when the crimes occurred. William's capture,

escape, recapture, and trial prompted the formation of lynch mobs in Charles Town and Martinsburg and doubtlessly added fuel to the fires of racial prejudice in Jefferson County. Williams was hanged in September 1904. See *Shepherdstown Register*, June 30, July 11, July 14, August 4, and September 15, 1904.

66. *Shepherdstown Register*, August 11, 1921. *Martinsburg Journal*, September 15, 1922.

67. *Spirit of Jefferson*, August 9, 1921; Diary of John Welsh, p. 36.

68. Grimsley, *West Virginia Geological Survey* (1919), p. 396.

69. *The Insulator*, November 1948; Matthew P. Andrews (ed.), *Tercentenary History of Maryland* (Chicago: Clarke Publishing Co.), vol. III, pp. 371-372.

70. John O. Knott, "Homes and Home Building," *Shepherdstown Register*, November 2, 1922.

## **XV. THE SECOND GENERATION OF BAKERS (1922-1948)**

The Bakerton that had developed by the end of World War I was a bustling village with a roughness and vitality found in many mining towns. It was a working village with a closely knit population and the sights, smells, and sounds you would expect in a place that had a railroad spur running down its main street and regular blasting occurring at the mine. As previously mentioned, the character of the village was a reflection both of the people who worked there and the Bakers who had built it.

During the next quarter century, the character of the village would be influenced by several factors — an influx of new workers, the Depression, new technological developments, labor unions, and World War II. As important as these events were, the Baker-Thomas family was still the main force shaping the village of Bakerton. The biographical sketches that follow provide a glimpse of the second generation of the Baker-Thomas family. A genealogical chart of the Baker family appears in Appendix B.

### **FRANK C. THOMAS [17] (1891-1948)**

Franklin C. Thomas was one of five children born to C.F. Thomas [10] and Sarah Baker Thomas [4]. He was a nephew of William [3], Joseph [5], and Daniel [6] Baker and the cousin of J.H. Baker [8]. Thomas attended Western Maryland College from 1908 to 1910 and then returned to Buckeystown to work in the office of the brick plant supervised by his father.<sup>1</sup>

When Standard Lime and Stone opened a new plant in Woodville, Ohio, in 1914, Frank Thomas assisted General Superintendent Joseph Diauto in its construction. He served in the Army from 1917 to 1919 and then settled in Martinsburg, W.Va., with his wife, the former Helen Chandler. They raised a son and three daughters.

At the age of 28, Frank Thomas replaced the ailing Diauto as General Superintendent of Standard Lime and Stone in 1919. He held this and other positions of authority in the company for almost 30 years.

During his college career and throughout his life, Thomas maintained an active interest in athletics, first playing football and later baseball and tennis whenever the opportunity arose. As one of his contemporaries noted, his emphasis on the active physical life carried over into his work:

## XV. THE SECOND GENERATION OF BAKERS (1922-1948)

The lively gait and quick, lengthy strides of tall, athletic, and balding Frank Thomas tested the physical strength and stamina of those who endeavored to keep pace with him on his travels about any of the Company's plants. His presence was characterized by his singular mode of speech and voice inflection and his choice of words and men listened when he spoke.<sup>2</sup>

Workplace safety was one of his major concerns, and he was a frequent guest and speaker at plant victory dinners celebrating a continuous year of safe operation. Frank Thomas was not afraid to roll up his sleeves and get his hands dirty, and his battered hat and lime-dusted coat and shoes became part of his trademark as well as an occasional source of amusement. A frequent traveler on the B. & O. Railroad, Thomas once asked a pullman porter if he remembered him and received the reply, "No Sir, I don't remember you, but I sure do remember those shoes!"<sup>3</sup>

The Thomas house in Martinsburg was another source of interest to Standard employees. Remembering the house, Bill Flanagan noted that "We put out a special whitewash. It was a secret formula at that time. And we'd go around to different places, and finally Mr. Thomas himself built a home up here in Martinsburg and then the town sort of built up around him.... It was a beautiful new brick home, and we had to use this secret whitewash formula on his house.... So we put it on Mr. Thomas' house when it was a brand new brick home to make it look old rather than to be a new one."<sup>4</sup>

Guy Moler noted that "Mr. J.H. Baker always called by Frank Thomas 'Cousin John.' " Moler remembered Thomas as an "outstanding supervisor. He'd come around the plant, and he'd walk around with the superintendent. He'd come back up to his car and he'd say 'Well now, Brian, do this' or 'We're going to do this'. But he had an advantage. At that time, it was a closed circuit in the Baker family. And he was on the Board of Directors. And he went to Baltimore every Tuesday. He knew what was going to happen and what could happen ahead of time. He'd come around to the plant and walk around and talk to the superintendent and get his problems and so on. And before he left, he'd give him answers. I mean right then and there.... And as a rule, whatever rope he'd give the plant, the Board of Directors in Baltimore went along with.... But he'd come around, and he was very serious and very fair. And his word. Boy, I'm telling you, he'd tell you something and that was just the same as a lawyer drawing up a contract and signing your name to it. If he told you something, that was it. He had that reputation."<sup>5</sup>

Thomas Cherry, the Superintendent of Standard's Construction Divisions remarked

During the almost 30 years that I worked under Mr. Thomas, I do not recall of him asking anyone to perform any task that he would not have done himself. At all times I found him fair and above board in his dealings with his men, making very few promises, but these were always carried out. Mr. Thomas had more ideas than anyone else he was ever associated with. And in most cases they were workable. His first thought was that working conditions be made safe; after that production of a quality product.<sup>6</sup>

## XV. THE SECOND GENERATION OF BAKERS (1922-1948)

Shortly before 10 a.m. on August 3, 1948, Frank Thomas took off from Martinsburg Municipal Airport on a business trip. The plane was piloted by airport manager Edward C. Parkinson, and the men were accompanied by George Baker Treide, a Baltimore attorney and newly appointed member of Standard's Board of Directors. A few minutes after takeoff, the plane crashed in a wooded area between Arden and Gerrardstown, W.Va., killing all aboard. Among the numerous places that held memorial services was the Church of God in Bakerton.

### **JOHN H. BAKER [8] (1869-1954)**

William G. Baker's [3] son John H. Baker attended Western Maryland College and Eastern Business College, finishing his studies in 1889. He married Lena Millard (sister of P.S. Millard) in 1893 and had two daughters (Figure 15-1). J.H. Baker became active in several of the businesses managed by his father or uncles, including the Citizens National Bank of Frederick (Maryland), Standard Lime and Stone, and the Washington Building Lime Co. When Daniel Baker II [6] died in 1921, he became president of Standard Lime and Stone. He left the position to Daniel Baker III [27] in 1944 and became Chairman of the Board. J.H. Baker also served as president of the Buckeystown Packing Company and the Columbia Brick and Coal Company and as secretary and treasurer of the Buckingham School. He was a trustee of Western Maryland College, Westminster Theological Seminary, and the Buckingham School.<sup>7</sup>

Frances Millard, who lived in Buckeystown with J.H. and Lena Baker for a while, remembered an "Uncle John" in his 60's who "was a good Christian man, a good business person.... He did a lot of good with his money.... As a child I knew him more on a formal basis, rather than a hail fellow well met. I mean you just didn't go up and pull his coat tails. He was more dignified." David B. Baker, Jr., has similar memories of "Cousin John" as "very prim, stiff collar, coat, tie."<sup>8</sup> (See Figure 15-2.)

Another sketch of J.H. Baker portrayed him as the patriarch of Buckeystown and the Baker family:

He held a note on every farm, a lein on many endeavors. And he sat, a white-haired giant, in the center of the settlement and looked upon all men as his own. He owned them, gently and patiently, and his small, lace-collared wife adored him for it.<sup>9</sup>

Guy Moler remarked that "Mr. J.H. Baker used to call Bakerton 'his plant.' Brian Houser's daddy [D.R. Houser] was superintendent there for a long time. And Mr. J.H. and Mr. Houser were real good friends other than from a business point. At that time, when anybody out of the Baltimore office would come to Bakerton, they'd come to Harper's Ferry on the train and hire a horse and buggy, a

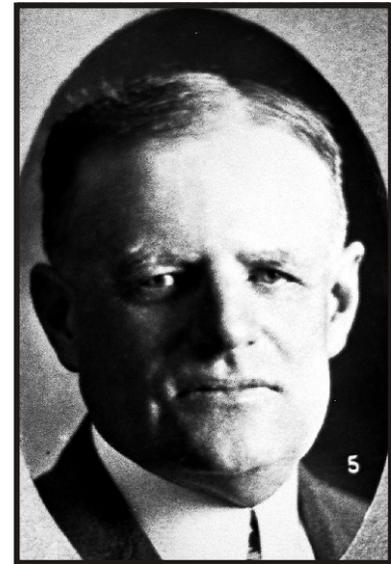


Figure 15-1. John H. Baker

## XV. THE SECOND GENERATION OF BAKERS (1922-1948)

team of horses, and drive out to Bakerton, and sometime they'd go to Mr. Houser's house for lunch. He'd entertain them.... And Mr. J.H. always used to call this Bakerton 'His plant.' When Mr. Baker was in the hospital one time for some operation, Brian got a card and took it all around and got everybody in the plant's signature on the thing and mailed it down to him. And the day he got out of the hospital, he come back to the main office and went from one office to the other and showed them the card he got from his plant. And he really got a thrill out of it. But then they say when they were notified that the Bakerton plant had voted to join the union, they say that just about killed him. He was very disappointed that the Bakerton plant would join the union."<sup>10</sup>

Within the family, J.H. Baker played an important role in getting the younger ones established in the business. As David B. Baker, Jr., remarked, "I don't know whether you would call him a caretaker in today's terms ... He was an equalizer when he was around, trying to ride herd on the next generation of boys. And I would not describe him as a very aggressive man. He was a very nice person, a very gentle person."<sup>11</sup>

John H. Baker retired from the presidency of Standard in 1944, being replaced by Daniel Baker III [27]. He spent the last years of his life at the Hotel Belvedere in Baltimore and died on August 27, 1954.

### **WILLIAM G. BAKER, JR. [9] (1874-1948)**

The second son of William and Susan [7] Baker, William G. Baker, Jr., graduated from Western Maryland College in 1894 and received additional baccalaureate degrees in finance (Yale, 1896) and law (University of Maryland, 1899). With Sewell S. Watts, he founded the investment banking firm of Baker, Watts, & Co. in 1900. He retired as an active partner in 1942 but continued to be a limited partner in the firm until his death. (See Figure 15-3.)

William G. Baker, Jr., was president of the Investment Bankers Association of America in 1918-1919 and a director of Standard Lime and Stone Co. and the Chesapeake & Potomac Telephone Company. He was one of the trustees of the Buckingham School, and during World War II was Director of the Liberty Loan Fund for the Baltimore District.<sup>12</sup>



Figure 15-2. Frances Millard (Preston Millar's daughter) feeding chickens, Bakerton, WV, 1920's

## XV. THE SECOND GENERATION OF BAKERS (1922-1948)

### HOLMES DAVENPORT BAKER [21] (1880-1950)

The son of Joseph [5] and Emma [18] Baker, Holmes Davenport Baker graduated from Western Maryland College in 1899 (Figure 15-4). He entered business as a clerk in the Citizens National Bank of Frederick, Maryland, and became president of the organization in 1922. He held positions of assistant secretary, treasurer, and vice president of Standard Lime and Stone and Washington Building Lime. H.D. Baker was a trustee and vice president of the Buckingham School for Boys and a member of the Maryland Department of Geology, Mines, and Water Resources.<sup>13</sup>

### DANIEL BAKER III [27] (1890-1956)

Daniel Baker III was the son of Daniel [6] and Mary Bratt [24] Baker. After graduating from Princeton (1917) and serving in the Army (1918-1919), he became vice-president of Standard Lime and Stone (1919). During the next two years, he worked at Millville, W.Va., where a refractory plant was being built. While at this location, he established a supply inventory system that continued in use through the 1950's. His brothers, Joseph D. [29] and David B. Baker [28], also held positions of responsibility in Standard Lime and Stone.

Daniel Baker III organized the first safety program in the company at the Martinsburg, W.Va, plant in September 1927. According to one of Standard's publications, he was "largely responsible for the marked reduction of occupational injuries and the excellent safety record the Company has established."<sup>14</sup>

He became president of the company in 1944 upon the resignation of John H. Baker [8] and remained in that position until September 1954. (See Figure 15-6.) He retired at this time, when Standard was purchased by the American-Marietta Company. He was vice-president of the Buckingham School until it closed in 1944. Daniel Baker died on October 16, 1956.

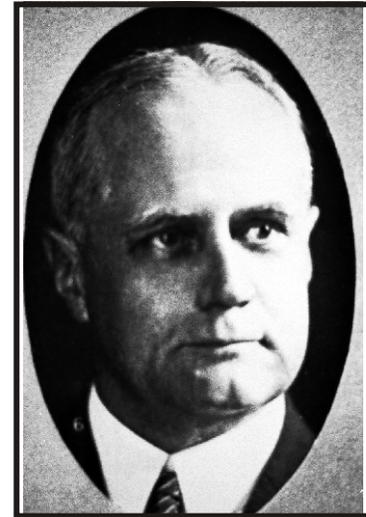


Figure 15-3. William G. Baker, Jr.

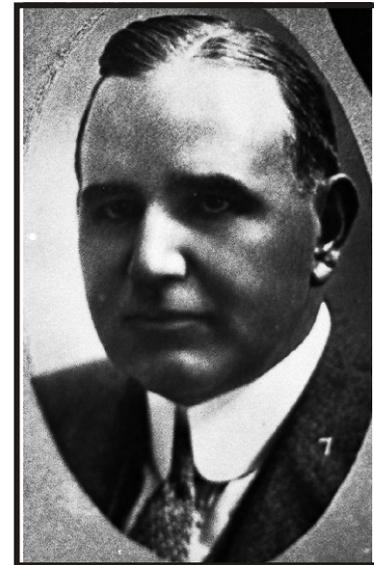


Figure 15-4. Holmes D. Baker

## XV. THE SECOND GENERATION OF BAKERS (1922-1948)

### **DAVID B. BAKER, SR. [28] (1891-19..)**

The second son of Daniel [6] and Mary Bratt [24] Baker, David B. Baker, Sr. (57) became vice-president in charge of purchasing at Standard. He was responsible not only for ordering supplies such as coal but also for administration of the many acres of farmland owned by Standard. He retired from Standard in 1949.

### **JOSEPH D. BAKER, JR. [29] (1894- )**

The third son of Daniel [6] and Mary Bratt [24] Baker, Joseph D. Baker, Jr., graduated from Princeton in 1916 and married his cousin Ellen Baker in 1925. He pursued a career in finance and was director of the Eutaw Savings Bank and the U.S. Fidelity and Guarantee Company.<sup>15</sup> (See Figure 15-5.)



Figure 15-5. Joseph D. Baker, Jr.

XV. THE SECOND GENERATION OF BAKERS (1922-1948)



Figure 15-6. Standard Lime and Stone Co., Martinsburg, WV, Superintendents' Conference, November 23 and 24, 1951. Front row center, W.J. B. Houser; third row second from left, Mr. Cherry, Lowell Hetzel (next), far right, Daniel Baker III.

## XV. THE SECOND GENERATION OF BAKERS (1922-1948)

### Notes

1. Millville Safety Department, Standard Lime and Stone Co., "Franklin Charles Thomas, Sr.," *The Insulator*, vol. 13, no. 11 (November 1948).
2. Millville Safety Department, "Franklin Charles Thomas, Sr."
3. Millville Safety Department, "Franklin Charles Thomas, Sr."
4. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985.
5. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985.
6. Millville Safety Department, "Franklin Charles Thomas, Sr."
7. Matthew Page Andrews (ed.), *Tercentenary History of Maryland* (Chicago: S.J. Clarke Publishing Co., 1925), vol. III, pp. 371-372; *Frederick [Maryland] News*, August 27, 1954.
8. Interview with Frances Millard, April 13, 1986; Interview with David B. Baker, Jr., September 15, 1986.
9. Mary Bland Armistead, "Town Needn't be on Map to be Titled 'Historic,'" *Roanoke Times and World News* (January 1980), cited in Nancy Bodmer, *Buckeystown Remembered*, p. 194.
10. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985.
11. Interview with David B. Baker, Jr., September 15, 1986.
12. *Who Was Who in America, 1943-1950*, vol. 2, p. 39; *Frederick [Maryland] News*, December 28, 1948.
13. *Who's Who in the East* (Chicago: A.N. Marquis Co., 1948), vol 2, pp. 98-99.
14. "Accident Round Table," October 31, 1956, Standard Lime and Stone Co., Baltimore, Md.
15. *Who's Who in the East* (Chicago: A.N. Marquis Co., 1957), p. 46.

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

### THE LIMESTONE INDUSTRY

As previously mentioned, the early 1920's marked the end of Standard's operation by its founders (Joseph [5], William [3], and Daniel [6] Baker) and the assumption of authority by the next generation of the family — J.H. Baker [8], William G. Baker II [9], Daniel Baker III [27], and Frank Thomas [17]. Since Standard Lime and Cement was owned by the Baker family, policies formulated at the corporate level were often not made public. However, it seems fair to say that, when changes in corporate management were followed by changes in corporate and plant operations, Standard's Board of Directors had taken some action.

About the same time that the second generation of the Baker family assumed control of the business interests, the conversion from steam to electric and gasoline power began at the Bakerton plant; mining and lime-burning operations also continued to expand. The first tunnel was started at Bakerton on October 13, 1921. In 1923, the steam-powered hoist that pulled the stone cars out of the quarry was replaced by an electric one, and the following year five new kilns and an electric hoist to the crusher were installed and the first rotary kiln went into production. A larger rotary kiln was added in 1928.<sup>1</sup>

Lowell Hetzel, who was an engineer for Standard Lime and Stone and Assistant Superintendent at Bakerton, explained the plant operation during this period: "Limestone, in place in the quarry face, was drilled vertically by steam or compressed air drills and blasted by dynamite down on the quarry floor, where the stone was further broken by men with sledge hammers. One man-size stone, approximately the size of a one-foot cube, was loaded by hand into wooden cars on four steel wheels. These cars were pulled on railroad tracks by horses or mules to the bottom of the incline which ran from the quarry floor to the top of the kiln building."

"The loaded cars were pulled by a steel cable up the incline to the level where the kilns were filled. Power for the cable was supplied by a steam engine for years and later by electric motor. At the top of the incline, the loaded cars were pulled by horse or mules, on railroad tracks, to the individual kilns where stone was dumped into the kilns. Stone smaller than one-man size was loaded in the quarry into separate wooden cars, pulled to the top of the incline, and sent to the screen house for crushing and sizing. Empty cars were lowered back to the quarry by cable for reloading. The procedure was the same for filling either pot kilns or patent kilns."<sup>2</sup>

Olin Knott, Sr., was one of the persons who supplied horses to the quarry before they were replaced by gasoline-powered vehicles. (See Figure 16-1.) The horses, like the workers, had their own time cards with their names on them and were paid by the hour. Olin's son, Charles, worked with the draft horses at the quarry as a youth. He recalled that he "pulled the horse along the dump on top of the kiln where they used to dump the stone in. I would pull the stone up and they had a fella that would fill the kilns. And then that horse

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

would take the cart off and he'd go back and pull another one up. Then you got up there so far, and they had two tracks, and he'd push this one back in empty, push it on that track, while I'd come up the other track."<sup>3</sup>

George Dozier, who worked at the Bakerton quarry from 1927 to 1957, noted that later "they had big Eukes and a shovel down in the mine. They'd fill them and they'd bring it out on top, and dump it into the crusher. And they had a place for people to break stone down to eight inches. You'd put pads on your legs and go down, and you'd break the stone down till it would go down to the crusher. And then the crusher would crush it."<sup>4</sup>

Describing the operation of the kilns, Hetzel continued, "Pot kilns, one of the earliest types of lime kilns, were usually constructed in a solid stone structure made of blocks of limestone,



Figure 16-1. Standard Lime and Stone Co., Martinsburg, WV, Mine, Mule Hauling Stone Cart, Steam shovel Loading Stone Cart, undated. Operations at the Bakerton plant were similar.

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

approximately 50 feet high with each vertical kiln in the structure lined with firebrick. To place a kiln in operation, alternate layers of wood and limestone were added from the top of the kiln until the internal chamber was filled. Fire was applied to the bottom layer of wood and as it burned higher layers of wood were ignited and the heat turned the stone into lime which was drawn from the bottom of the kiln."<sup>5</sup>

"Newer patent kilns were also vertical kilns but greatly improved over pot kilns," Hetzell said. (See Figure 16-2.)

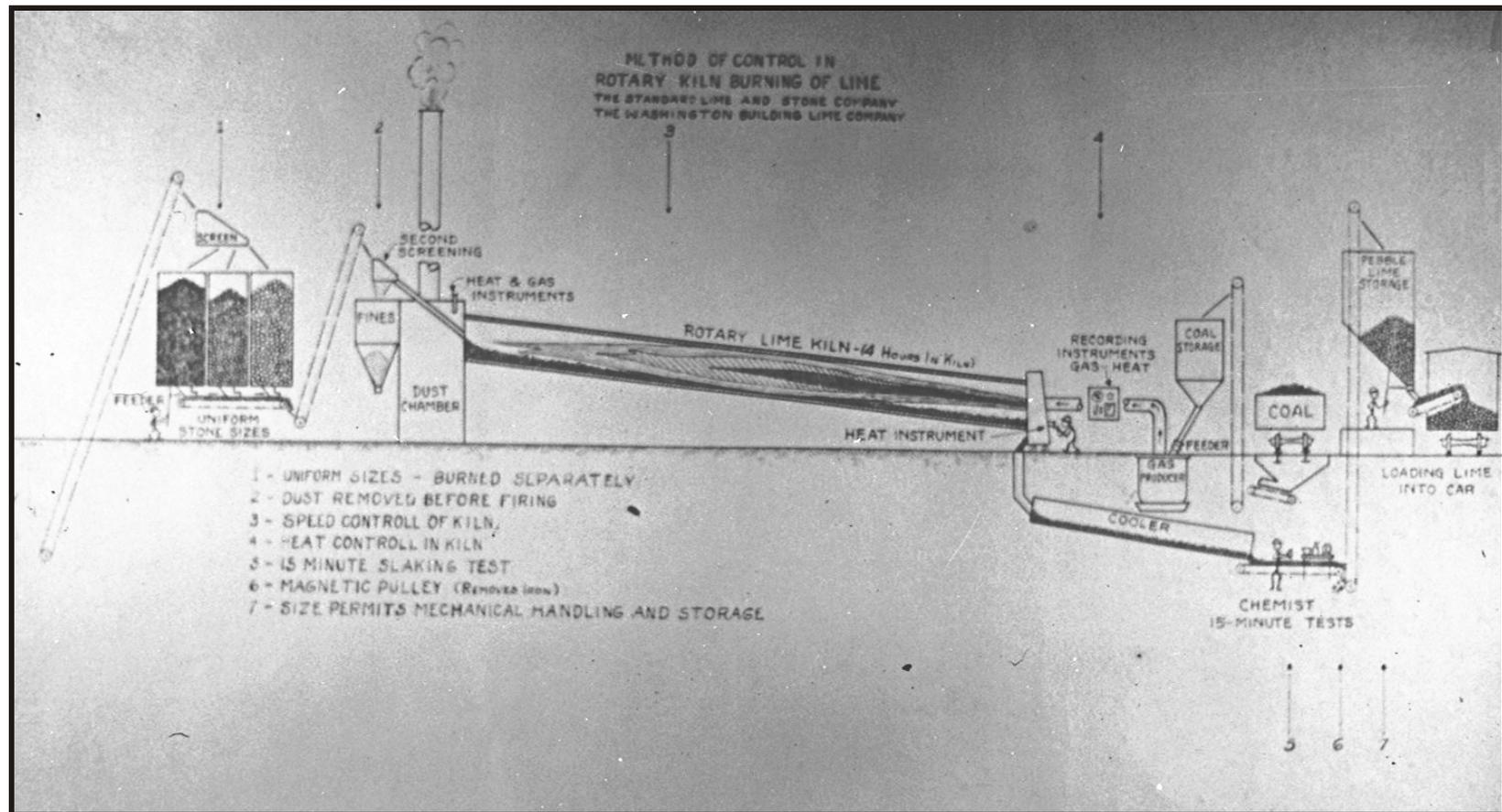


Figure 16-2. Method of Control in Rotary Lime Kiln (Drawing). Standard Lime and Stone Co., Washington Building Lime Co., undated. Courtesy of Lowell Hetzell.

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

"Usually patent kilns consisted of vertical steel cylinders, brick lined, with three furnaces at ground level. Hot gases from the coal of burning furnaces passed up the kiln around the limestone lumps, turning the stone into lime which was drawn from the cylinder, one floor below the furnace floor. Adding stone to the top of the kiln and drawing lime from the bottom of the kiln were intermittent operations."

Hetzel noted that the Bakers introduced modern rotary kilns in 1928. "The rotary kiln out here was only about 175 feet long. And 9 feet wide. That shell was bricklined with six-inch thick brick all the way through that kiln. Otherwise, with all that heat running through there the shell would have been broken." These kilns were gas fired and built at a slight incline so that stone gradually moved from the top to the bottom as it was burned. A small coal gasification plant was built to provide fuel for this kiln.<sup>6</sup>

"That lime was drawn from the bottom of the kilns and dumped on the floor in a large building. In the process, not all of the stone was burned into lime. So there were men called pickers who went over those lumps of lime, and they could tell by hitting it with a hammer whether it was good quality or unburned. And they would throw out the unburned. And that could be taken back up and fed through the kiln a second time. When it went through the second time, it was completely calcined."

He continued, "later on they found that by grinding lime and adding water to it they could make hydrated lime. And in the old days it was used in whitewash. The company owned many houses here that were occupied by employees. And most of those houses were whitewashed. The company gave the occupant enough lime to whitewash his house or his fence or whatever they wanted."<sup>7</sup>

Hetzel added, "At Bakerton, in the early '30's, an addition was made to the plant. Up to that time, we burned only lime in one of the three major kilns. In the '30's a magnesium carbonate plant was built. And out here at that time until after the Second World War, magnesium oxide was produced for the rubber industry, and that's the only thing that created a market there. Much of that stuff before the war, though, went into Phillips Milk of Magnesia."<sup>8</sup>

"In the quarry, if there was a big deposit of dirt over the stone, it had to be removed. So they had a stripping operation and a quarrying operation. That's one of the reasons they went to an underground mine, so they wouldn't have to remove all that overburden on top. And they just followed the vein. Another reason was that the stone at first was on the surface, but then it began to dip. It dipped down toward the river and it dipped in a westerly direction. So they went down as the mining process followed the stone."

During much of the history of the Bakerton plant, a cooper shop was located on company property. Guy Moler got his first job there in 1930 while he was still going to school. He recalled, "I got 27 1/2 cents an hour for 10 hours. Nailing barrels. When they had all these shaft kilns, they shipped a lot of lime in wooden barrels. They had a cooper shop. Staves would come in bundles, hoops would come in separately. And they'd set the barrels up down on the ground floor and put the head hoops and the bull hoops on and they'd

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

shoot them out a little conveyor and come up to what we called the loft. We had one fellow up there who drove the hoops down tight and sent 'em up to two boys who were nailing barrels. They put these little hoop nails over the bull hoops, and nailed about three or four around and put about six penny nails around the head. They had hatchets, and they'd nail a spike on the blade, and they hit this hoop and punch a hole in it and set the nail in there and drive it in, and turn it around and punch a hole, and drive the heads in. Then they'd go down on the floor. They had a big lattice cart, two-wheel cart, and horse and the hauling fellow would roll 'em out and haul 'em down to the lime room. Then they'd fill them up with lime shovel the lime in and take a big wooden maul, pound it down tight. And then they'd put the head hoops in the head by hand. And then they'd nail those down there. Then take a whitewash brush and dip it in a bucket of paste and smear it all around on the head and put a label on there Company label."<sup>9</sup>

In the 1920's and 30's, C.D. Carter, a constable in the Harper's Ferry District and resident of Bakerton, picked up the payroll at the Bank of Harpers Ferry and, accompanied by two guards, brought the money back to the Bakerton plant.<sup>10</sup>

During much of its lifetime, the Bakerton plant operated two or three shifts, so that the plant and the area surrounding it was active day and night. George Dozier, who worked the second shift during part of his career, remembered pleasant times after work "We would get off work at 11 o'clock at night and sometimes, we had a place we'd set out there on this rock, and talk until about 2 o'clock in the morning. We'd just sit there and talk."<sup>11</sup>

D.R. Houser was superintendent of the Bakerton plant from the time it opened in 1889 until he retired in the early 1930's. He was replaced by Walt Flanagan. Flanagan was followed by John Bean, Sidney Mash, and Jack Frost (1935); all three men worked only briefly in Bakerton. Frost was succeeded by Brian Houser (1936), D.R. Houser's son, who was superintendent until the plant closed in 1957.<sup>12</sup>

At the corporate level, the management of Standard Lime and Stone appears to have remained fairly stable until the mid-1940's. J. H. Baker [8] retired from the position of president and was succeeded by vice-president Daniel Baker III [27] in 1944. A double tragedy occurred to the company in 1948 with the deaths of Frank Thomas [17] and Henry Baker Triede in August and of J. H. Baker's brother William G. Baker, Jr. [9], in December.<sup>13</sup>

### **THE IRON INDUSTRY**

Iron mining at the Orebank, under the ownership of Joseph E. Thropp, ceased in the early 1920's. The property was sold to the Everett Saxton Company of Pennsylvania in 1925; it had been in the hands of a receiver for a year or more. It had not been mined since. The property containing Israel Friend's stone house was owned by Mrs. James C. Savory of Kenneth Square, Pennsylvania, from approximately 1940 to 1960.<sup>14</sup>

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

The parcel north of the Friend house was initially purchased by the power company and then by Robert Mason of Bakerton; this area is now a residential development known as Glen Haven. Lumps of iron ore are still unearthed by local farmers. An Indian graveyard uncovered on the Glen Haven site may be part of the one mentioned in the 1802 resurvey of the Moler-Friend patents.

George Washington Jones, one of the former workers at the Orebank, was still living in the stone house in 1952, at the age of 90; he continued to live there until his death approximately three years later.<sup>15</sup> He was one of the last people to occupy the house. The house is now owned by Mr. Sullivan of Bakerton, and the site of the washing plant is on adjoining property now owned by Mr. and Mrs. Walter Cool.

### HEALTH AND SAFETY

Bakerton was a thriving village during most of this period, but life also had its somber side. Several smallpox epidemics swept through the village early in this century. The nearest doctor, Samuel T. Knott [17], lived at Moler's Crossroads, and his son-in-law, Dr. Johnson of Harpers Ferry, also served the area.<sup>16</sup> In the winter, workers frequently drowned crossing the ice-covered Potomac River between Bakerton and their homes in Maryland. Among those who met this fate were Raymond Hoffman and Kate Gross (December 3, 1926).<sup>17</sup>

Although Bakerton had an aggressive safety program, mining accidents killed or seriously injured scores of workers. Bill Flanagan recalled several incidents: "I guess the worst of the first accidents at the plant that I remember, even before working there, were loss of fingers, crushed hands, feet, flying objects, things in the eye, things like that. But some of the worst accidents even after the plant was fully mechanized was, Mark Horn was one of them and Bill Williamson. He was from Charles Town. He went through the stone-sizing plant, and they were crushed between the wall and the side of the screen.... Bill Williamson and Mark Horn were doing some welding work and the electric control was tripped accidentally. Of course, it beat these two men up beside the building. And Mark Horn had I guess crushed forty or fifty bone breaks in his body, especially pelvic area. And he laid in the hospital, I don't know how long. And Bill Williamson was pronounced dead."<sup>18</sup>

Flanagan continued, "a similar accident happened with Strother Lynch [1928]. Strother Lynch, somehow or other got in the stone sizing plant and they found him with the stone down on top of him. I was in the room there, his scalp was split back over his head. And he still talked to you and asked for something to drink and a cigarette. And they hauled him into Charles Town and phoned the doctors down at Charles Town Hospital, and he lived a short time. But he died the same day."<sup>19</sup>

Electrification of the plant brought its own dangers. One of the horses used to haul stone at Bakerton was killed by electricity in 1924, and Elmer Griffin, a driller in the mine, was electrocuted in 1932.<sup>20</sup>

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

Almost one year after Elmer Griffin met his death by electrocution, his son Thomas Griffin was killed in an accident that also involved electricity. Guy Moler remembered that "They usually did the drilling in the daytime and they would shoot around quarter of four or something like that. It was the last thing. They drilled, loaded the holes, hooked their wiring, and as they come out [of the mine] they'd pull the switch, which was a safe distance away from the shot.... And they had the shooter and his helper loading the holes. They had just about finished up loading, and they had hooked up their lead wire from one hole to the other and cap wires, like that. And hooked on to the main line and there was a storm outside, come up.... They had four saturators, which were heavy metal, just like silos, and they were sticking up there in the air about 35 or 40 feet.... And lightning struck on top of one of these saturators and went through the switch. There was so much charge on it, it jumped the switch down in the mine, the switch they would have thrown to put the shot off. It put the shot off and killed one boy [Thomas Griffin].... And there were some fellows running the drift up beside the wall. And they were in there, and it killed this one boy and hurt the other, Bill Johnson. He was in the hospital, I don't know how long. It pulled his ribs loose from his spine and mashed his nose in."<sup>21</sup>

Bill Flanagan added that "Mr. Rion Trundle was killed walking along the narrow railroad track [1945]. And he was talking to two other people. They don't know whether they were joking with one another and he accidentally stepped in front of it or whether he was in front of the train and the operator of the locomotive didn't see him."<sup>22</sup> Flanagan continued, "Melvin Hoffmaster was injured by a runaway truck of stone that was running down an incline and pinned him up against the side of the mine entrance and broke his hip. And he laid in the hospital for a year. And Raymond Hoffman. He was in the factory pressure room and an arm was caught in a fly wheel and came off. And there were other bad accidents out there."<sup>23</sup>

Before the advent of the union, workers at the Bakerton plant received compensation for job-related injuries but did not get sick pay for illness. If you were sick and could not work you didn't get paid. This policy, which was eventually abolished, may have contributed to on the job accidents. As George Dozier noted, "When you've got a bunch of children, you got to go."<sup>24</sup>

Organized safety programs seem to have been developed in the late '20's or early 30's. Daniel Baker III [27], then vice president, was instrumental in developing company-wide safety programs. At the local level, the *Bakerton Safety News* was begun early in the 1930's by Joe Capriotti, one of the plant foremen and a graduate of the Buckingham School. The paper carried articles written by both managers and foremen and included items on local social events, sports, and safety competitions. Bill Flanagan remembered that "They were always interested in safety. The safety programs were very competitive among the plants. There was Millville, Bakerton, Martinsburg, Capon Road. Some of the safety teams trained the children and their families in first aid."<sup>25</sup>

In addition to the hazards associated with working in a mine, the village of Bakerton was undermined several times (apparently by mistake). Guy Moler recalled the incident involving the house behind Millard's corner store: "Well, it's no secret now. It used to be George Houser's house, Brian Houser's uncle, and they had four or five boys and Margaret. She never got married. She was living

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

there and the mine come underground under that section of Bakerton. Margaret died and a fellow bought it, and they were drilling a well and the bit went down into the mine. They didn't know that the mine was under there."<sup>26</sup>



Figure 16-3. Standard Lime and Stone Co., Bakerton, WV, Safety Rally, in front of Plant Laboratory, June 1, 1954.

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

Moler remembered that there used to be two houses next to the community center on the property now owned by the Church of God. The one next to the community center "was a privately owned house for a long time till the Bakers bought it later on and began moving the mine around. I lived in that house for 15 years, and the mine come around there and went under one corner of the house, between the two houses. And it went right between here's the two houses here and the mine come around in the chicken yard of the house that I rented. And there was a hole there that went clean down into the mine."

Another problem existed at Lyle Moler's house. Guy Moler continued, "There was a hole went through right in back of his house, right in the back yard. You could look right down there and after the plant closed down and the mine filled up with water."<sup>27</sup>

One of the most dramatic incidents happened at the home of Norman and Lena Clabaugh. Their nephew Charles Knott recalled:

It was practically a brand new house. They had two boys and they were playing. They had a right good sized tree in that yard there.... They was playing out there all evening long, and when they got up the next morning, you couldn't even see the tree. Just covered it up completely. My uncle [Brian] was Superintendent out there then. Oh, my aunt [Lena], she really got shook up. She thought the house was going in and everything else. She gave my uncle a fit. So he had to go to work down Harpers Ferry and buy a place down there and get her out of there. She wouldn't stay there. But they took that hole and hauled big rock in there and filled it up.<sup>28</sup>

Another kind of disturbance, the 4 o'clock blasting at the mine, was something that the residents grew to take for granted, but it often gave visitors a considerable fright. Charles Knott remembered one of these occasions:

When my grandfather died, at that time they fixed you up in the home. Well, my grandfather died in my house, and they had a fellow over here at Melvin Strider's by the name of Guy Davis. And he done the embalming. He was there in the upstairs room over my kitchen. He was embalming my grandfather, round about 4 o'clock in the evening. They let off one of them shots and he thought the world was coming to an end. Man, it shook everything. He come down and said "What's the trouble? What's the trouble?" And I said "Oh, that was just a blast out at the plant." It scared him so bad, he talked about that for a long time.<sup>29</sup>

Another business, located south of the Orebank on the property now known as Allen's Wonderland, added a distinctive aroma to the Bakerton area when the wind was blowing in the right direction. This was the site of a rendering plant that processed the carcasses of dead cattle and horses. Bakerton residents who lived here in the '20's and '30's when this plant was in operation say that the smell was unforgettable.

From its founding, Bakerton had been plagued by a lack of adequate fire protection, not having its own fire department and being several miles from the nearest one. Describing the fire that razed C.D. Carter's store, a reporter noted "As there is no water supply or fire apparatus at Bakerton, there was absolutely no chance to save the building or contents, and the whole thing went up in smoke,

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

with no salvage whatever." One year later in 1923, Babe Carter, a black employee at the Bakerton plant, was burned to death in a fire that consumed his shanty on Ten Row.<sup>30</sup> Fire protection remains a problem in Bakerton today.

### LABOR UNIONS

The Bakerton plant was unionized in the mid-1940's. Before the employees joined the union, Standard had a grievance committee through which individual employees could attempt to resolve differences with the foremen. Opinions about the effectiveness of this system differ, some of pro-union men believing that the system was not really workable. Lowell Hetzel, Bill Flanagan, and Guy Moler held management or supervisory positions at the time and thus were not union members.

Guy Moler recalled that "This fellow called Barr was a representative. He started coming in around the fringes of the plant. He wouldn't go into a plant, see. And he'd meet these guys in the evening after work and get a couple in his car and go on down the road someplace and pull off the road and talk to them."<sup>31</sup>

Bill Flanagan said that "A union was formed but wasn't recognized for a good many years, and then they finally did recognize them. Well, the company decided it better.... The reason they got the union in was because our customers were unionized, such as the steel companies. Most of our business went into steel at that time United States Steel, Pittsburgh Steel.... We shipped to a lot of steel mills and paper mills, and they were all unionized, of course."<sup>32</sup>

Flanagan went on, "The Bakers finally consented to the union coming in. Well, the employees themselves had to vote the labor union in. But it was a long time before the employees would recognize the fact that the Bakers wasn't being just as good and the union had nothing to offer to them that they were not already getting from the company."

This view was shared by some of the union members. Recalling the union, George Dozier said "I don't think it did us any good. I believe that if they didn't have that union, the plant would still be going. I might be wrong. But they used to kick up all the time. They'd kick up a row about this and the other, what's right. They'd give a man a day's work and they'd claim that was that man's day, you see."<sup>33</sup>

No strikes occurred at the Bakerton plant, although other operations of Standard had labor problems. Frank Thomas [17] was involved in these disputes and quickly developed a reputation as a tough negotiator, a fact that probably influenced the activities of the union locals at Bakerton and other company locations. Guy Moler recalled one incident:

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

They had a plant down on Capon Road, just a stone crushing plant. And the plant went out on strike. A fellow by the name of Barr was union representative at that time. He thought he was going to bluff Mr. Thomas into something, you know. And Mr. Thomas had two or three meetings and at a meeting he said "Mr. Barr and you gentlemen, I've given you my final offer. You either go back to work or we're going to close ... start moving equipment out at a certain date." Well, Barr said "Ah, he's bluffing. He's not going to close the plant down. They need the stone." You know, business was pretty good. "He's not going to close it down. Don't let that worry you." When the day came, he started moving equipment out. He had a truck there and started moving equipment. He closed the plant up. Barr called him up and asked him if he would reconsider. And he said "No. I told you what I was going to do. Now, when I tell you something, that's what I mean." He closed the plant up and built a fence around the property. He was really something.<sup>34</sup>

### **AGRICULTURE**

Agriculture continued to be a major economic force in this area throughout the period. At Moler's Crossroads, a large portion of the Moler farmland was now in the possession of their relatives, the Donleys, and it continues to be worked to this day. A similar situation existed at Engle, where the Gagebys and Kidwilers, relatives of the Engles, continued to farm much of the land.

Standard Lime and Cement Co. was also involved in agriculture in the Engle, Millville, and Bakerton areas. The company owned several hundred acres of farmland which was being reserved for future quarrying. To keep the land and buildings in good condition and to try to get some return for their investment, Standard leased much of this farmland to tenant farmers. David B. Baker, Sr. [28], had overall responsibility for farm management, and the operations in the Bakerton area were supervised by Heath Holden, a former agent of the Jefferson County Farm Bureau.<sup>35</sup> At least from the company's point of view, tenant farming seems to have been more trouble than it was worth. Remembering his father's experiences with tenant farmers, David B. Baker, Jr., remarked "Tenants were always a problem, because they would come and go. And when they were all losers, it was a real interesting situation. Dilapidated houses. They were always running out of this or running out of that."<sup>36</sup>

Other portions of the Baker limestone reserve were worked by local farmers. In the case of D.R. Houser, superintendent of the Bakerton plant, he retained the right to farm the land he sold to the company as long as he lived. His relatives farmed much of this land until his death.

### **THE BUSINESS COMMUNITY**

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

During the period from 1920 until the late 1940's, Bakerton had a fairly substantial business community for a village of its size. Several stores, restaurants, and boarding houses were located in the village as well as a car dealer, saloon, bowling alley, theater, two schools, five churches, and a community hall. As the roads improved and automobiles reduced the time required to reach Harpers Ferry, Charles Town, and Shepherdstown, some of these businesses moved to the more populated areas. Other businesses that served primarily black workers and their families disappeared in the 1930's when the Bakerton plant replaced hand-fired kilns with more automated ones. This change eliminated many of the jobs that had been long held by black workers.

Many of the employees lived in low-rent company housing and bought their supplies at the company store. Several general stores were located in Bakerton, and employees were free to shop where they chose. Bill Flanagan's first job was as a clerk in the company commissary run by M.S.R. Moler and Preston S. Millard, a brother-in-law of the Baker family. Lowell Hetzel and Guy Moler also worked there as teenagers.

Guy Moler recalled that the original store "was out there at the plant where the office later was. Only it was a different building because Millard's store burned down. And it was Millard and Moler at first. He was in partners with John Moler who was a cousin of mine. And Jake Moler lived down there on the farm right east of where the office was. They did business as a partnership for a good while and then Mr. Millard evidently bought him out. And then Jake Moler moved to Shepherdstown and Mr. Millard continued to operate the store."<sup>37</sup>

Moler continued, "The store was facing west. There was a little old porch there. It wasn't very big. And when you go in, there was your store part to the right. Off to the left was a wareroom. And you'd go in the door here and there was a desk. And you'd come in here to the store part and there was counter all the way around. There were things in back of the counter. And there was a little swinging door there, and you went in and there was one of these big roll-top desks. That's where they did their ordering. Everything that was done    paperwork    all was done from there."

Moler remembered that on one occasion "My mother was over there. And in this wareroom here, they must have cleared it out or something, they had it packed with Christmas stuff    Christmas toys and all hanging from the ceiling. And I remember I fell in love with an air rifle. I'd carry that thing around and I'd sight, you know. And I wanted Santy Claus to bring me that thing. I didn't get my air rifle.... And I don't know if the fire started in there or what. But that night the thing burned down, and that was Christmas Eve [1922]."

Among the persons working for Millard at the original wooden company store was Martin D. Welsh, Sr. [9], who lived over the store with his wife. The two of them barely escaped from the 1922 fire with their lives, the floorboards of their apartment being so hot that Mrs. Welsh [11] burned her feet during their escape.

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

The ruins of the store were quickly cleared away, and the company built a brick building on the site that was used by Millard as a store for several years. Mr. Welsh continued to work as a clerk in the store during that period. The building was later converted into the plant laboratory. It continued to stand until the early 1980's, when it was leveled by residents of the subdivision that now occupies the quarry property.

Preston Millard's next store still stands on the corner across from the Bakerton Village Store. This store, built while the brick store was still operating on the company property, was also staffed by Martin Welsh, Sr., when the company store closed. Millard's daughter, Frances, remembered it as "a weatherboarded building with a cement porch. The post office was on the left as you entered the store part. The candy was on the right. There was a door on the side that went into a sort of ware room. The store had an upstairs apartment."<sup>38</sup>

She continued, "We used to have a dog named Don. A Newfoundland dog a big black dog. Mama used to send him down to the store to get meat or something, with a note in the basket. And he'd only give the basket to the clerk or Daddy. And they would put in meat in the basket and he would return home. And if another dog tried to get him, he'd put the basket down, go after the dog, and come on home with the basket."

Bill Flanagan's brother Charles worked there as assistant postmaster before he got a job at the Bakerton plant. Frances Millard also remembered her father "saying that 'Luke,' a black man who worked for him was such an honest person that he would trust him with anything. Many times he would bank for him." Miller Moler replaced Charles Flanagan when he went to work for Standard, and the Moler family lived upstairs over the corner store.<sup>39</sup> This store, as well as the others in Bakerton, continued to serve people who lived on the Maryland side of the Potomac River in the Dargan-Frog Hollow area.<sup>40</sup>

Although Standard discontinued the practice of paying employees through Millard's store during this period, many of the employees still bought their goods from Mr. Millard on credit. Some of them still spent much more than they earned, including the "Charlie" mentioned in an earlier chapter. Charles Knott recalled that when "Charlie" had run up a large bill and returned to get some more items, Mr. Millard found out that he wasn't working and cut off his credit until he returned to work. Charlie, who had eight kids that kept on eating whether he worked or not, was left to his own wits to get out of his predicament. Charles Knott continued, "Well, it wasn't but a couple of days went by, Charlie come out. He couldn't get no work. So he was dressed up a little bit, and he just got down in the lime and got lime all over him. And he went out and he walked in, and Mr. Millard was so glad to see him 'cause he made a lot of money off of Charlie. And he walked up and he says 'Charlie, what can I do for you ' Well, Charlie got a great big bag of groceries. I mean as much as he could carry out of that place. And when he walked out, Mr. Millard said, 'By the way, Charlie, you're working, aren't you?' 'No,' Charlie said, 'but I'm hoping to get back.' 'Wait a minute, I can't let you have that!' Charlie replied, 'Too

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

late now, Mr. Millard,' and left the store." According to Charles Knott, "Charlie" was an honest man and, like most of Millard's customers, eventually paid his bill.<sup>41</sup>

Mr. Millard also served as a local money lender to people who needed more than credit for his merchandise. Charles Knott recalled that "he'd loan them money and he charged them 10% interest. You could go out there when we was boys, before I got married. If I needed \$5, you could go out there and he'd loan you \$5, but he'd charge you 50 cents for it 10 cents on the dollar for 2 weeks."<sup>42</sup>

Mr. Millard was one of the first postmasters of Bakerton, the postoffice originally being located in the company commissary and then in Millard's corner store across the street from the present site of the Bakerton Village Store. Having the post office contract was a definite asset for a store owner, and Bill Flanagan observed that, when Mr. Millard sold his store in the 1940's, "there was quite a race for who was going to get that post office because it was up for appointment at that time. And Roy Best, Martin Welsh, Sr. [9], and Jap Manuel [12] were all after the post office, and finally Martin, Sr., got the post office and moved it across the road."<sup>43</sup>

A second store, run by Christian D. Carter, was in existence when Millard's wooden store on company property burned and was replaced by a brick one. Carter's store also sold general merchandise and was composed of a one-story hollow tile building, an adjoining shed, and a refrigeration plant. This building burned in August 1922. The restaurant operated by Joe Capriotti was later built on the foundation of the Carter store.<sup>44</sup>

The building recently occupied by the post office has been the site of several stores, the first being run by Samuel Knott [24], who operated it in the early 1920's. Bill Flanagan recalled that "Sam Knott ran a store there, but there also was a company of Moler, Knott, Carter, and Rice. The bowling alley was in the basement. A movie and athletic floor was up on the second floor. The house part was in the back. He had a barber shop in the back that was run by a man by the name of Huckleberry."<sup>45</sup> (See Figure 16-4.)

In 1919, Samuel O. Knott sold his store to Preston Millard and moved to California. Millard operated this store for 20 years until financial problems drove him out of business. The store and the position of post master first came into the possession of Roy M. Best, who sold the business to W.L. "Jap" Manuel [12] in August 1939. Manuel's store became one of the major places of business during this time. Some time before 1939, the corner store formerly owned by Millard was also purchased by Manuel, who set his son Walter [16] up in business in the corner store and turned the management of Knott's old store over to his daughter Bertha [15].<sup>46</sup>

The origin of the last surviving store in Bakerton grew out of the scramble for the post office after Mr. Millard retired. Martin Welsh, Sr. [9], a long-time employee of Millard, constructed the present store building primarily to house the post office he hoped to get. When he received the post office contract that "Jap" Manuel [12] and several other local residents had also sought, he used the extra

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

space as a general store to supplement his income. He continued to operate this store until the early '60's, when Martin "Skeeter" Welsh, Jr. [13], took over the store with the help of his wife Dottie. (See Figures 16-5 through 16-8.)

During this period, the store at Engle Switch was run by B.E. Maddox, who lived upstairs. The general store contained a post office, and mail for the Bakerton post office was picked up at this point. The store at Moler's Cross Roads, run by Mr. Sager, also did a lot of business at this time, and it served as a social gathering place for members of the community. After the store burned down and Sager moved away, a new store was built at Moler's Cross Roads and operated by Jack Donley.<sup>47</sup>

For much of the history of Bakerton, coal was a major source of fuel for the village residents and for the plant. An elevated coal tipple stood on the land now occupied by the Bakerton Village store. The coal was brought

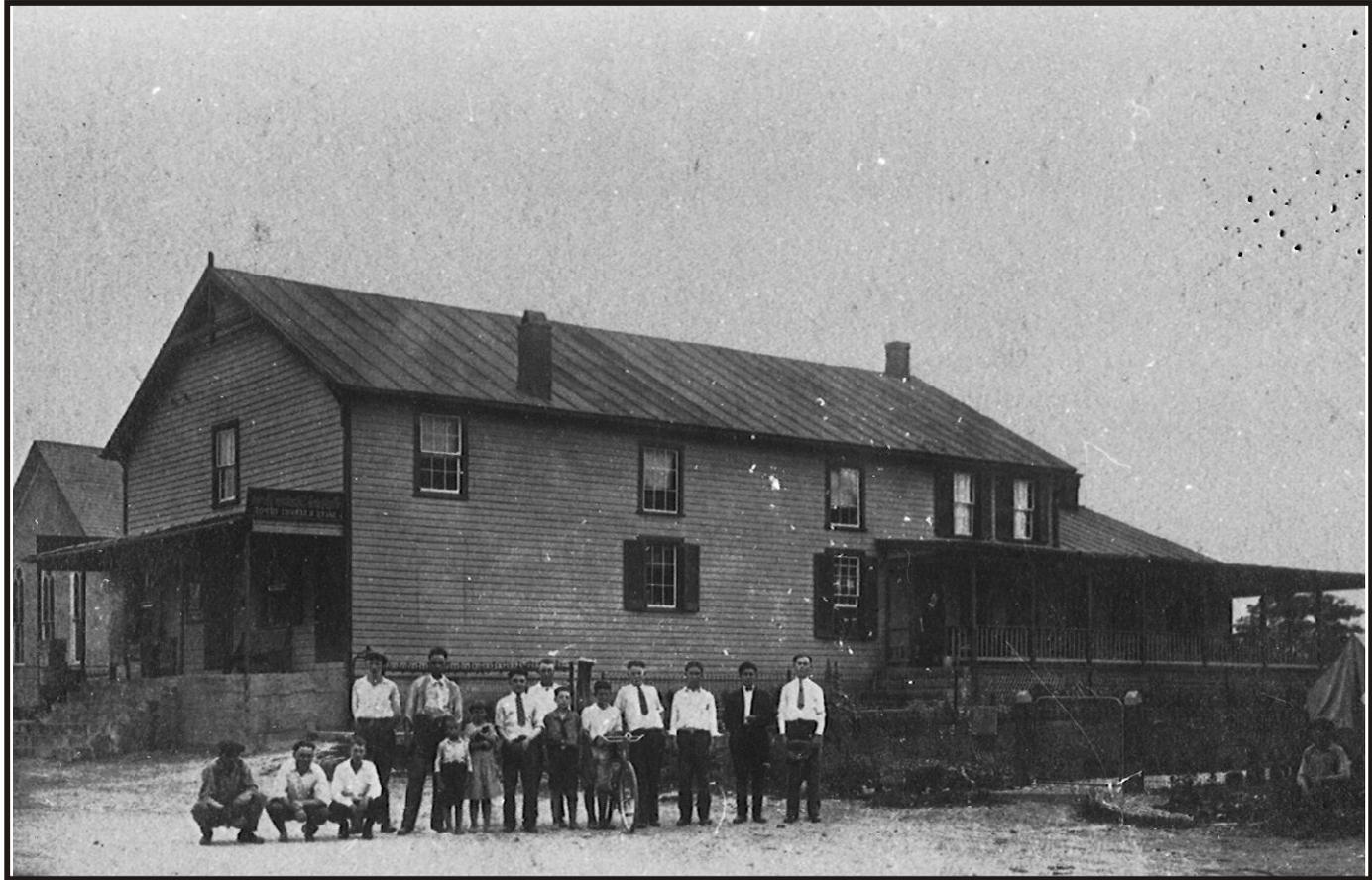


Figure 16-4. Samuel Knott's Store, Bakerton, WV, Bakerton Methodist Church to the right, Home of Brian and Corinne Houser at far right; from left to right: Charles Flanagan, Clarence Hill, Burns Trundle, J. William Flanagan, Luther Bowman, X, William Mills, Richard Houser, X, X, Grover Mills, Samuel Trundle, Russell Moler, Clarence Moler, Margaret Houser on porch, ca 1918.

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

in by rail and distributed by wagon; trucks were later used to make deliveries.<sup>48</sup>

Bakerton had several places to eat. Most were lunch counters in stores or tables at boarding houses, but the village had at least one restaurant. Bill Flanagan observed that "The first restaurant in town was Starry's of Shepherdstown. And then the Capriottis took over. Miss Nichols served meals in her home. Mostly Bakers ate there, Mr. Millard the store owner, and the superintendent."<sup>49</sup> The Capriottis' restaurant, begun shortly after World War II, was operated out of the family home until about 1953. Joe Capriotti's wife had the main responsibility for running it, although Joe had several specialty items that he prepared himself. His recipe for chile was so popular that people would come from all over the county when he held one of his famous "chile feeds" in Bakerton. Joe also became famous for his spaghetti sauce, but for another reason. According to Charles Knott, "Joe was going to Shepherdstown one time, and he was running a little late, and he got over there where Wit used to have that restaurant, the Wit Club. He hit that pole, and it didn't hurt him too much, but he had this spaghetti sauce that got all over him. And they said 'My God, the man's bleeding to death!'"<sup>50</sup>

A lunch counter was built in Welsh's store during the 1950's. Run by Dottie



Figure 16-5. Martin Welsh, Sr., in front of Welsh's Store (no porch), 1941

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)



Figure 16-6. Martin D. Welsh, Jr., in Welsh's Store, Bakerton, WV.



Figure 16-7. Dotty Welsh, Welsh's Store, Bakerton, WV

Welsh, it continued to operate for about a decade. The blacksmith shop in Bakerton, as in many small towns, gradually evolved into a garage as more automobiles appeared. Early in this century, Albert G. Rice operated a blacksmith shop across the street from the present home of Martin and Dotty Welsh in an area then known as "Poketown." The name was given to the area because of the large numbers of poke berries that grew there.<sup>51</sup>

The first automobile in the village appears to have been purchased by C.D. Carter, the owner of the livery stable and the local constable. Lowell Hetzel remembered that "It was an Overland with the gearshift outside the body, out on the fender. And there was a man up there around Kearneysville by the name of Marshall who came down here every weekend to visit on the Moler farm near the plant. He'd come down by train to Engle, and Mr. Carter would go down and meet him and bring him out here on either Saturday evening or Sunday morning and take him back on Sunday evening. Sometimes he'd allow us to ride down to Engle with him, and that was one of the earliest automobiles I recall in Bakerton."<sup>52</sup>

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

Shortly after the end of World War I, Rice built a garage and began selling automobiles in Bakerton. This business was located on the property now owned by the Church of God. Guy Moler stated that Rice "started out with Maxwell cars and trucks. And then later on he started selling Fords. The first car I ever had was a 1923 Model T Ford Roadster that I bought there. And I drove that for three years and I bought a 1926 Ford Roadster then. They'd come in a boxcar all torn down. The body was just a frame and engine, and the fenders and body was all strapped against the side of the wall. And when they came in, you'd take two or three fellows and go around and unstrap these things and take a fender out at a time front fender and then a hind fender and then body and bring her down and set the body on. Put on a few bolts (there were only a few bolts) and they were all together."<sup>53</sup>

Bill Flanagan observed that C.D. Carter and A.G. Rice were initially partners in the car business and that the operation was later taken over by Rice. According to Flanagan, not all of the cars arrived by rail. Rice had some of them "shipped into Baltimore by boat and he'd pick up a bunch of boys (I was one of them), and we'd go to Baltimore and drive cars back to Bakerton. And we had all kinds of problems with those things. Either they'd run out of gas or they'd get the engine too hot, or something would happen. Of course, there wasn't too many hard surface roads back then."<sup>54</sup>

Roy Best eventually took over the operation of the garage from A.G. Rice. Lowell Hetzel, who used to work there during the summer when he was a boy, recalled, "They had an open pit for oil changes and it was just a plain old garage. One end of it they had a little office. Another room was a parts department. They didn't carry very many parts. My earliest recollection was working on Model T's. And one of the worst jobs about that was changing bands in the transmission. The low and the reverse and the brake band. After you pulled the metal part out and put a new lining in, then you had to wind it. I remember uncle had an old car there. I don't know where he got the thing, but it wasn't anything but chassis. There wasn't any body on

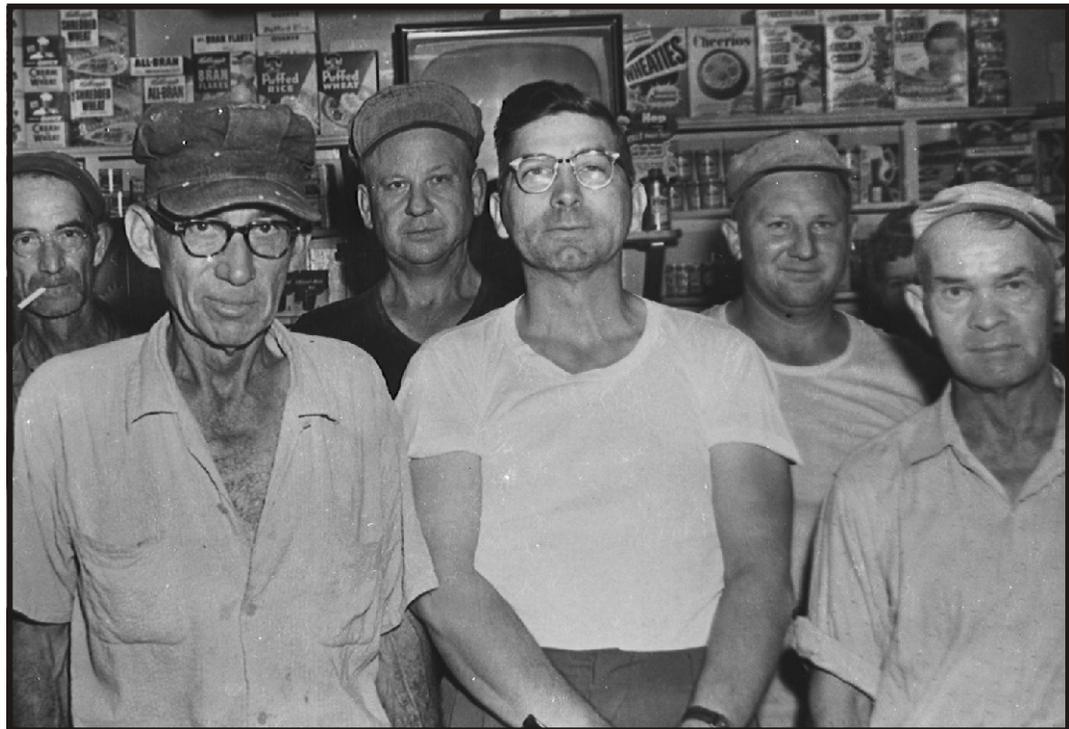


Figure 16-8. Workers from Standard Lime and Stone in Welsh's Store, 1950's.

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

it. And the gas tank in those days was under the front seat. So it had a gas tank, and he finally said 'If you can get that thing to run, you can drive it around here a little bit.' So, finally, I don't think I ever went any further than the Orebank, but I was sitting on top of the gas tank without any body.... The Model T was the first one that I recall. And of course the Model A came along."<sup>55</sup>

Roy Best left the garage to take a job as a mechanic for Standard and was replaced by one of his assistants, Warren Demory. Eventually, Demory also went to work for Standard. Some time in the 1930's, the garage went out of business and the building was purchased by Standard and made into a community hall.

The owners of the early automobiles had to contend with dirt roads that were dusty in the summer and often impassable with mud during the winter. Some time during the 1920's, the roads began to show some improvement. According to Lowell Hetzel, "The farmers picked up stone out of the fields and piled it along the road, and the county had a crusher they would bring around when I was a teenager. And they would crush the stone and scatter it along the road. That was all the treatment it got."<sup>56</sup> Bad weather and road conditions often isolated Bakerton from adjacent areas and emergency services. When emergencies arose and people needed medical attention, Charles Knott and Lowell Hetzel remember crews of 40 to 50 men with three or four pickup trucks who shoveled the roads by hand so people could get treatment.

### LIQUOR

The Baker family had long supported the cause of temperance, at least as far back as 1849, when Catherine Baker [2] was converted at a camp meeting. Her three sons William [3], Joseph [5], and Daniel [6] and daughter Sarah [4] shared her conviction and passed it on to their children. Sarah Baker Thomas, the mother of Frank Thomas [17], was president of her local Women's Christian Temperance Union for over 40 years and a member of the chapter in Frederick County Maryland for 27 years.<sup>57</sup> Thus the passage of the Volsted Act was supported by the family and promoted by the officers of Standard.

Throughout the prohibition era, residents of Bakerton and Engle lived next to temptation, for one of the most notorious centers of the moonshine industry was located in Frog Hollow across the Potomac River. The river had never been a barrier to travel between West Virginia and Maryland, and during Prohibition it probably helped the transport of liquor into the Bakerton area. Charles Knott vividly remembered one occasion:

One day when I was about 14, Rion Trundle and I was hauling fodder out of the field right behind me there. And we see this car running up and down the road with a bunch of colored people in it.... And I didn't think too much about it. So they went up the road and come out at the plant to get some air in their spare tire. Well, they figured they was hauling whiskey, so they called out here to get the game warden.... So in the mean time, after they got air in their tire, they went back down the river. That's when they picked the whiskey up. Finally they come up where that break is where Shepherd lives, and about that time those fellas jumped out of that car and started running.

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

And I yelled "Mr. Rion, I need help! Here they come again! They're coming after me!" And come to find out, the game warden had come out and backed up right there where Shuff's lane is, below Pete Daugherty's house. And he backed in there and he was coming out to get 'em, and they seen him. They jumped out of the car and the car run down. That was full of whiskey.... But you talk about a scared boy. I thought they were running after me. I can remember the game warden was shooting up in the air, and those fellas was running clear on up where Mrs. Newton lives now.... I guess they had run it across the river, maybe that night, and then hid it.<sup>58</sup>

Although many of the area residents disapproved of the use of alcohol, a large number of the local people had spent their lives where making moonshine was a skill passed down from father to son. Men who lived in Maryland and worked at the Bakerton plant brought moonshine across the river in their lunchboxes during their daily commute.

Engle had its own share of problems caused by moonshine. One intoxicated man was struck and killed in 1926 by the B. & O. Capitol Limited as he sat on the railroad tracks, and a local reporter announced in the fall of 1928 that "folks of that neighborhood are greatly annoyed at the invasion of drunks who make Engle their headquarters." On another occasion two drunks parked their car on the railroad tracks and went to sleep in a nearby yard; the car was struck by a train and thrown against the general store operated by B.E. Maddox.<sup>59</sup>

This accessible supply of moonshine was probably responsible for the small number of illegal stills that operated in the Bakerton area. However, at least one enterprising individual provided residents with some local booze. Ironically, this still was located in the heart of prohibitionist territory -- on the grounds of the Bakerton plant. George Dozier explained that "There was a fellow, he was a black guy, called Chester Jones in these houses up here, a little shanty. It had a little building. And any time you seen fire shooting out of the top, he was in there making his whiskey. And the law got after him and he left. They never did get him, but they got that still. Yes indeed, we drank a lot of moonshine there in Bakerton."<sup>60</sup>

### **THE DEPRESSION**

Like many mining towns, Bakerton was hit hard by the Depression. Bill Flanagan recalled that "They started laying off people from certain jobs, and then it got down to the point where they had laid off so many people and, since it was a town where each one owned their own home or the company owned the home, they split up the workday by one working three days a week instead of 5 days a week. At that time, they were working on a 40-hour basis instead of a 7-day [week and an] 8-hour day. They worked 40 hours and each person was allowed half the time."<sup>61</sup>

Guy Moler agreed, "It was bad there during the Depression. It was bad. I mean, people were on hard luck. That was before the union days, you know.... And every morning there'd be a group of people assembled down there around the plant office, looking for a day's work or something to do. And you'd need three or four, or maybe five. That was all you needed that day. You'd look around

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

and call out this man and that, and the others would turn around and go home. I've seen them leaving with tears in their eyes. There wasn't social security, no relief, no nothing."<sup>62</sup>

Moler continued, "The Bakers tried to give them as much as they could. I remember at one time they had a whole bunch of men out there going over the fence around the property, repairing fence, which wasn't necessary. You didn't have to have that done. But they did whatever they could do to get as much work as they could. And they would start the plant up and run for a week until the silos were filled up. And there wasn't much business. That would last for three weeks."

George Dozier remembered "It was awful. A lot of people were out of work. You might catch a few hours here or there, you know, and when the time came to get to Harper's Ferry, you walk all the way down there and bring it back in a little sack on your back. Sometimes I'd get beans and flour. And that was it."<sup>63</sup>

### WORLD WAR II

During the next decade, there was almost more work than the employees could handle as Bakerton increased its production to support the war effort and men were called to service. Women began working at the plant during this period.

Lowell Hetzel stated that "From 1934 until after the Second World War, magnesium oxide was produced for the rubber industry.... And some of the ladies here worked in the magnesia plant during the Second World War. It operated 24 hours a day, 7 days a week.... Some of that was pretty rugged work, but they did a fine job."<sup>64</sup>

Guy Moler recalled that "my wife worked there for about 18 months or so. Bill Flanagan's wife worked there, and Eva Cox George Cox's wife and Bertie Jones I guess Dimmie Jones' niece and Helen Mills, she worked there a long time until the plant closed down, and my sister-in-law at that time lived in Bakerton and she worked there for a while. And Jessie Houser, she worked there. Dick Forsythe's wife."<sup>65</sup>

Moler noted that there was some resistance at first to having women work at the plant "but it didn't amount to anything. In fact, I got a letter an anonymous letter when my wife went to work out there. Something about she ought to be home where she belonged.... And it all died down and nothing happened."

The addition of women to the workforce was a temporary measure. Bill Flanagan observed that "After the war, they furloughed them. And the [magnesia] plant sort of failed after that because it was too expensive to manufacture."<sup>66</sup>

XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)



Figure 16-9. Keller Chapel (Methodist), Engle, WV, 1987.



Figure 16-10. Bethel Church of God, Bakerton, WV, 1950

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

### RELIGION

The expansion of the mining operations at Standard and the arrival of new workers provided the local churches with the sources of potential members. During the 1930's the number of local churches reached its peak, with Bakerton having five and Engle and Moler's Cross Roads one each.

Several organizational changes occurred in the Methodist Church during this period. In 1920, the newly erected church at Millville, W.Va., was added to the local circuit with Bakerton, Shenandoah Junction, and Halltown. Halltown was dropped from this circuit in 1922, and the circuit continued to have three churches until 1942 when Keller Chapel at Engle, W.Va., was added (Figure 16-9). On the national level, the Methodist Episcopal Church South became part of the Methodist Church in 1938,<sup>67</sup> healing a division that had begun during the Civil War.

The Bakerton Methodist Church appears to have had a strong, active congregation during this period, and church-related social activities were plentiful. Duke's Woods was the site of numerous church picnics, festivals, and Chautauquas. During the fall, there were Harvest Home Festivals at this site, and cooking apple butter in big copper kettles was a popular social event. Margaret Daugherty recalled that "We would always have an entertainment in the fall, and the boys and girls would go out in the hills behind the plant and gather red berries to trim the church."<sup>68</sup> At Christmas time, members of the congregation made house-to-house visitations.

Another church, the Bethel Church of God, had its beginning in 1933 (Figure 16-10). According to Louise Talley, Rev. Gardner Taylor of Samples Manor, Md., requested Rev. Samuel Kipe to assist him at a service to be held on Sunday, November 12th:

They had a congregation of about 80 people. A Bible school was inaugurated with an enrollment of 80 on the same day. And that night at 7:30 Rev. Samuel Kipe took charge. He conducted a revival meeting which resulted in the conversion of 38 persons. [They] decided to build a church and held prayer meetings until the church was built, mostly in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Frank Grim. On the first Monday of April 1934 ground was broken for the building of Bethel.<sup>69</sup>

The building was finished that year. A belfry containing the old bell from the Oak Grove School was later added to the building.

### EDUCATION

The 1920's marked the closing of many one-room schoolhouses in Jefferson County. This was brought about, in part, by the appearance of the automobile and the improvement of some of the County roads. Many students from small rural schools began to be

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

bussed to larger district schools located in Shepherdstown, Harpers Ferry, and Charles Town. Occasionally, as in Bakerton, a new school was built to accommodate the growing school population.

Plans for the construction of a new school at Bakerton began about 1920, and land was purchased from C.D. Carter for the purpose. After visiting the schoolhouse at Shenandoah Junction, the School Board voted to erect a three-room school, noting that a fourth room could be added later if needed. Although slated to open at the beginning of the 1921 fall term, the building was not ready until after Thanksgiving. The school was officially opened on November 28, 1921, with the children marching from the Oak Grove School to their new classrooms. The school appears to have been without an inside source of water until 1923.<sup>70</sup>

Rose Cockrell, who had taught at Oak Grove, was appointed the first principal of Bakerton Elementary School, and she was assisted by teachers Ellen Webb and Mrs. Bosell. Other teachers at the school during the next decade included Beatrice McKinnon, Corine Houser (wife of Brian Houser), Bessie Henkle, Blanch Pine, Katherine Willis, Charlotte Horner, Audrey Engle, James M. Moler, and Christine Geary Shade. Salaries ranged from \$69 to \$85 per month, based on the teacher's experience, and raises appear to have been rare.<sup>71</sup>

One classroom was converted to a lunchroom in 1944 because the enrollment was considered to be too small to utilize three classrooms. Thereafter, the school contained only two classrooms, holding grades 1-3 and 4-6. Total school enrollment was 50 students in 1949, with children being bussed to the school from a 1-mile radius. The school was closed in 1965, and the students were bussed to Harpers Ferry Graded School.<sup>72</sup>

Christine Geary Shade, one of the students at Oak Grove, went on to become a teacher and taught at Bakerton Elementary for most of her career. Mrs. Shade recalled her love of learning began in Bakerton, "My first teachers were Miss Ethel Moler and Mr. Engle in the Oak Grove School. Miss Ethel was the first teacher who influenced me to make up my mind that I wanted to become a teacher. I think everybody loved her."<sup>73</sup> She continued, "In 1922 I finished the ninth grade in the Shepherdstown Elementary School so I was on my way to becoming a teacher.... Shepherd College had a Short Course and Standard Normal at that time. One of my friends sent an application to Harpers Ferry but they said they were hiring experienced teachers. I didn't think I had a chance. There was a vacancy in the third grade and the eighth grade. I preferred the third. The third grade teacher was getting married. Mr. Preston Millard was on the District Board and he said the last time he saw me I wasn't any bigger than a cake of soap after a hard days wash and a few of the children were hard to manage but he agreed to let me try."

Mrs. Shade recalled, "There were some problems with a few the first year but nothing I couldn't handle. After five years I was asked to take the third and fourth grades in Bakerton for one year and if I didn't like it I could return to Harpers Ferry. James Moler was the Principal and Audrey Engle the first and second grades. Neither one had experience. I taught there thirty years."

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

She added, "Later one room was changed to a lunch room and I had the first three grades. Miss Ethel Henkle had the fourth, fifth, and sixth grades. The other grades were transported by bus to Harpers Ferry." When the Bakerton plant closed, she said, "some people moved. That's one reason they changed that into a two-room school. We had enough, I had 15 in the first grade. To really teach them, I could have spent the whole day with just 15."<sup>74</sup>

Other schools in the Bakerton area were also facing problems with an expanding school population in the 1920's. The black school in Bakerton, held in the black Methodist Church and taught primarily by Margaret Evans, appears to have closed in 1928. Students were bussed to Harpers Ferry. Black students continued to attend school in Harpers Ferry until the schools were desegregated. Thereafter, they attended Bakerton Elementary School until it closed.

In 1922, the Board of Education had plans drawn up for a one-room addition to the Elk Run School at Engle. This addition was not made, and the overcrowding was apparently alleviated by bussing several grades to Harpers Ferry. The Elk Run School, located across the road from Keller Chapel, closed around 1930 and the children were bussed to Harper's Ferry. The building later burned. The Reinhart School at Moler's Crossroads was closed in 1928 and the children bussed to Shepherdstown. The building was torn down a few years later.<sup>75</sup>

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

### SOCIAL ACTIVITIES

The churches provided one of the major sources of social events in the Bakerton area. Most of the Bakers were active supporters of the Methodist Protestant Church, and the land for the first Bakerton Methodist Church was donated by the Baker family. Frances Millard noted that "They were pretty generous with their money. However, if they thought you could make it on your own, you did it. But if you needed help, they were there."<sup>76</sup>

Although the Bakers' dislike of drinking and gambling was well known throughout the area, the family did not attempt to thwart these activities at Bakerton. Inevitably, the differing moral values in the Bakerton community produced some conflicts.

The saloon run by Bud Rowe opened after the end of Prohibition and remained part of Bakerton's social life for several years. Charles Knott recalled that "He sold beer and made a lot of money." But his prosperity in Bakerton was not to last. When the saloon closed, it was not through the influence of the Bakers or their local advocates of temperance. Knott continued, "They had a fellow who used to work out here at the plant.... All of a sudden, one time they had a big to-do up there and he come in and set there. I guess he didn't have too much money. And somebody said something. And he just cleaned the house out. He just threw everything out. That was the talk of the town for a while. Well, he wasn't that kind of a fellow. He went back and told Bud he was sorry. But Bud, he closed up and went to Shepherdstown."<sup>77</sup> No saloon has opened in Bakerton since that time.

Bill Flanagan remembered one of the more amusing situations: "I lived at that time over where Martin D. Welsh, Jr., lives now.... We belonged to what was known as the Young Adult Sunday School class at the Methodist church, and we used to have meetings at different homes. And this particular night was at my home, and they had a juke box over at this beer joint and while the meeting was going on. Well, we said we were going to have a prayer now. 'Brother Lowell



Figure 16-11. Hog butchering was often an event that brought the community together. This one at the Donley farm, took place on Thanksgiving 1965. Jack Donley stands next to five hogs. Courtesy of Raleigh A. Donley, Jr.



Figure 16-12. Bakerton Baseball Team, Bakerton, WV, ca 1916, first row: Oscar Flanagan, Martin Welsh, Bryan Houser, Sheldon Geary; second row: Samuel Bond, Mack Moore, Roy Welsh, Carrol Moler, Lawrence Welsh, William Mills.

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

Hetzel, will you please lead us in prayer.' And just as he started praying, the juke box started over at the beer joint and one of the records was 'Makes No Difference Now.' "78

On the topic of drinking, George Dozier believed that the Bakers "put up a big kick about it one time, but it didn't go through.... They couldn't do nothing about it. It wasn't on company property. We used to go out the Row and go out the track. Cut across the field. We used to have a big time out there in Bakerton. They used to sell beer in a quart can called Eslingers. And that was all the kind of beer they would drink. The people would come out of there with it underneath their arm. If they didn't want people to see them, they'd go around, say like through this woods. They'd shoot through there."79



Figure 16-13. Making Apple Butter, Engle, WV, ca 1950.

Company sponsored picnics in Duke's Woods were frequent events. George Dozier stated "it was Walt Flanagan, I think started having company picnics for them that worked over there at the plant. And they could bring their families. Had all kinds of food there for them. And what was left, he would take it around on Ten Row and distribute it around for the people that had large families. Johnny Moler and my daddy and Uncle Trav. He'd bring it around in his car."80

Local musicians often provided Bakerton residents with entertainment. Dozier recalled that "those Jamison girls [Louise Talley, Dot Miller, and Lillian Lloyd] can sing too. My father set up on the porch, and we used to play ball in front. When we got through playing ball and it got too dark, he called me up on the porch. And they were singing, and he called them 'the McGuire Sisters.' "81

Carnivals, tent shows, and circuses came to the village for many years. Lowell Hetzel remembers activities at the field across the road from the Methodist church: "That was an open lot back in those days 1916. Hunt's show ... it was a big travelling show, and animals and all like that came to Bakerton by rail. If we hadn't of had that railroad, I guess we wouldn't have had a show. I don't remember the one in 1916, but I do remember a little later on. We lived in the house where the Taylors lived.... And when a show came to town, they needed water. We had a cistern up there, so they carried water from there and we had tickets to the show."82

The second floor of Knott's store was used as an auditorium and hosted travelling shows as well as movies. Frances Millard remembered "something coming where they had Uncle Tom's Cabin. Little Eva died and I can remember crying. That could have been the Chautauqua."83 After the company converted A. G. Rice's garage into a community center in the 1930's, much of the local entertainment took place in this building.

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

For decades, baseball was a passion in Bakerton, and competition between the local team and other teams in the Bi-County Industrial League was often fierce (Figure 16-2). The playing fields and uniforms were furnished by the company, and the fate of the team was closely followed in the plant newspaper, *The Bakerton Safety News*, which also covered church and social events as well as company news. Safety competitions also became a local sport, with each plant training teams of employees and often family members.

For many years, probably until the late 1930's, Bakerton had two baseball teams — one black and one white. George Dozier recalled "Blacks had a baseball team there, too. They played down over the dump, in the flat down over there. They were all out of Virginia. Then after they moved away, they just gave up playing ball.... [The Shepherdstown Red Sox] came down and played in Bakerton, too. And then the whites got up a team and they played out next to the schoolhouse in the flat. I've walked out there many a Sunday and set in the shade and looked at them play ball. And they would play the black team out of Shepherdstown on that diamond. They had a big time out there at Bakerton."<sup>84</sup>

### THE BLACK COMMUNITY

The black community in Bakerton, like its white counterpart, depended for its livelihood upon the quarry and related operations. Although blacks eventually moved into some of the skilled labor positions at the Bakerton plant, many of the black workers from the beginning of the operation until the 1930's worked primarily as kiln tenders. The kilns generated intense heat; they were hand-fired by coal, and the hot ashes and burned limestone were removed the same way.<sup>85</sup> Putting finished lime into bags and barrels and loading trucks and freight cars were also operations performed primarily by black employees.

Most of the black families lived on Ten Row, a line of 10 company houses located northwest of the original quarry. George Dozier, who lived there 54 years, recalled "There was no water inside the house. No bathrooms, nothing like that. It had outside toilets. And the rent that we used to pay on Ten Row was only \$6.30 a month."<sup>86</sup>

While the men worked as baggers, kiln tenders, and laborers, some of the women did domestic work in the community. Frances Millard recalled that two black women worked for her family — "Kate [Burrell] took care of the cooking and when she would not come, her sister Rose would. Annie Grim was our housekeeper. Kate would take care of me sometimes. I loved her."<sup>87</sup>

George Dozier added that "there was a lot of black folks out there when I was a boy coming along. From Virginia and around like that, you know. Strasburg, Virginia, and all. There used to be a lady called Dolly Butler who used to run a boarding house on down we called 'in the field.' And she would cook lunches and all for these men that worked at the plant. And my grandmother used to live up this way from us, and she would clean clothes and press suits and things for the men that worked in the plant down there."<sup>88</sup>

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

A man named Grigsby also ran a boardinghouse for blacks. Bill Flanagan recalled that "He would buy so much food and the company built him a place out back, near the end of Ten Row, and built him a place where he served meals. And he served breakfast, lunch, and even dinner to the employees that wanted to deal with him or didn't carry their own lunch."<sup>89</sup> Guy Moler remembered the same place, "There was two or three of those Grigsby boys, and I've forgotten which one had the boarding house. At that time there was a whole bunch of colored fellows there that fired these kilns. A lot of them from down in Rapahannock, Virginia. And they'd come up here and live in these little shanties and places like that. And this guy run a boarding house down there. And they'd take their meals there, down over the hill from the plant, on the north side of the plant."<sup>90</sup>

George Dozier, who was born and reared on Ten Row, stated "I went to work on the plant when I was 13 years old. Because it was a large family. There was 11 of us on my side. So Walt Flanagan Bill Flanagan's uncle he was superintendent at the plant. He told me one day, he said "You know, your father's not getting enough to take care of you all. You come out and I'll give you a job." He gave me a job filling water coolers and carrying [them]. They fixed me a hook to carry these buckets and keep the coolers clean and put water in them at different places for the men on the plant. That's how I got started at the plant there."<sup>91</sup>

While Dozier was growing up, the black Zion Baptist Church was built across the road from his father's house. Dozier recalled "it was built by the congregation ... on the plant property. [The Company] gave them that piece of land so they could put up a church right there at Bakerton. My daddy helped put that church up. That's the way they got started there in Bakerton. They used to have all-day meetings. People would come from all different places, preachers and all, and they would have a big day there on Sunday. And all the people around there would help donate money for the church and the preacher."<sup>92</sup>

The black Methodist Church, according to Charles Knott, was "right across from Brian Hoffmaster's house. That was a right good size church. I guess it was 30 by 40 or maybe 50. It was just a building where you went in, and had windows on it. But they had just an aisle and pews on each side. And in the summer time, they'd open it up. They had some real good colored preachers and my daddy would go up. And we were just kids, and didn't have no business doing it, but we could look in the window and see our daddy in there. We'd peep our heads up and then we'd run because we didn't want anybody to see us."<sup>93</sup>

The black school, begun in the black Methodist church in 1917, continued to operate until 1928. It was taught by Flora Walker, Margaret Evans, Mary



Figure 16-14. George Dozier's children (Carla, Gregory, and Kevin) at Welsh's Store, Bakerton, WV

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

Page, Katherine Kent, Mrs. R.E. McDaniel, and Richard Jackson. When the school was closed, black children were bussed to Harpers Ferry. They continued to attend school there until integration took place. They were then able to attend Bakerton Elementary School.<sup>94</sup>

Both the black and white residents of Bakerton recalled that the black section had a reputation for being rough. George Dozier noted "I've seen them down there in the field. Them guys would get all drunk and they'd get to fighting. I seen a guy pull a gun on a man when I was a boy. His name was Jack Johnson. This guy told him, 'I don't believe you'll shoot that gun.' He didn't shoot it, and that guy took that gun away from him and like to beat him to death. They had to call the law. And down in the field below us, they used to get drunk and carry on. And if they would have a meeting at the church, them guys would get all drunk up there and raise Sam..., they'd have them arrested. They'd have to go to town or out at Bakerton, to pay a fine for disturbing the peace at the church. Oh yes, there used to be a rough bunch out there."<sup>95</sup>

Recalling Shorty Evans, one of the roughest characters in town, Dozier said "He shot a boy called Buster Tinley. He was a bad one. And he got killed in Martinsburg over three cents. Gambling rolling dice." Bill Flanagan agreed, "He was a pretty rough character. I worked over at the laboratory and he had a little shanty right near there. And I guess he practically ran things among the colored race.... But he had everybody afraid of him, or he thought he did. He would take and pull a gun out and shoot at their feet. You had to dance for him. He did it one night there in the store."<sup>96</sup>

Bill Flanagan remembered that "on the beginning of Saturday evening, you didn't dare go out that way. At least, my family wouldn't let Charles or me go out because you could hear gunshots clear over until midnight Sunday. It was some kind of shooting going on or some kind of fighting."<sup>97</sup>

Although much of the publicity relating to the black community in Bakerton tended to focus on the violent aspects of the area, the black community, like the white one, contained its share of hard-working, church-going residents. George Dozier noted "I'm 71 years old, and I never gave my daddy and mother a bit of trouble. Never was in trouble in my life. And I raised nine of my own. And all of them grewed up and got away from me. I didn't have to have the law pull them out the door and say, 'I'm after your son or daughter.' That's the way we raised them.... I always told my children, just like my dad told me, he said, 'Son, if you see trouble, walk away from it. Don't you stay there.' And that's the way I raised my children."<sup>98</sup>

One of the most sensational events in Bakerton's history occurred in the black community in the spring of 1928. The body of a murdered black man was found in the Company pond. Bill Flanagan recounted his memories of the murder: "A pretty large-sized pond was across from the store and restaurant. The whole area in there, clear to the edge of the quarry, was one big artificial pond. And two boys from school were in the same class with me. And we carried water from the plant out there. That's where the water

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

tower was. There was a well there. And they carried water to the Oak Grove School down on the corner. And that was the route they would come by the pond. They'd come over the hill there, down to the school. And this object was seen on the surface of the water, and they started picking up stones and throwing them at this object. When the waves started, why it showed it was a person's head. And it hadn't been reported, I don't think. He was a married man, Ralph Beckwith. And it was finally reported because they thought this William Grey was after Beckwith's wife. At least it proved out in court."<sup>99</sup>

Flanagan continued, "My brother Charles was one of the witnesses. And the reason he was called as a witness is because this Grey had borrowed a .38 handgun from Charles. And the bullet that was found in Beckwith's body matched the gun. So that's the reason they called Charles to Charles Town to be a witness. And Grey had threatened Charles because he thought he was instrumental in being brought to trial for the murder. Naturally, he was right, but apparently he contested Charles' statements and reported around, and it got back to Charles that when he got out of the penitentiary he would get even with Charles, or he threatened to kill him. So Charles was part of this also, and in the meantime Will Grey died in prison and soon after Charles died also. So that's the way it happened."

According to the *Shepherdstown Register*,<sup>100</sup> "The tragedy created a considerable stir in Bakerton... Bakerton doesn't pay much attention to ordinary shooting scrapes, but when the same man is killed three times it becomes a sensation. Uncle Bob Wilkinson is the authority for the statement that Beckwith was killed three times. He was hanged, he was shot to death and he was drowned said Uncle Bob, which was certainly making an effective job of it." Other papers, such as the *Spirit of Jefferson* and the *Martinsburg Journal* viewed the murder in a more serious light, calling it "one of the most cold-blooded ever recorded in Jefferson County" and "one of the most fiendishly brutal murders ever to have disgraced this county."<sup>101</sup> Although the evidence against Grey was said to be completely circumstantial, a Charles Town jury found Grey guilty of second degree murder after only 10 minutes of deliberation.

### THE ITALIAN COMMUNITY

Some time during the 1920's an Italian community began to develop in Bakerton. Some of the residents of the section of town called "Little Italy" are said to have been skilled quarrymen and blacksmiths who immigrated to this country seeking work.

Frances Millard remembered that "there was a Four Row. There was a group of four houses on the left side of the road behind the [Oak Grove] school house between there and Daddy's old store. And there were also some Italian people there. Although in school I never went with any Italians. There were never any in my classes."<sup>102</sup>

Guy Moler remembered that "Little Italy was up here on the west side of the quarry. You run along in there where the church was but on the left. Right on out that property line, between the quarry and that farm line. There were six or eight one-or two-room shanties right out along that fence. Most of them in Little Italy were Italian. They had a fellow there by the name of Flatigo who had two boys

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

that come to grade school the same time I was there ... Joe and Leonard Flatigo. He was a blacksmith out there at the plant big robust fellow. Then later on there was enough of those families in there that they got the nickname 'Little Italy.' And in later years they moved on and then several colored families moved in."<sup>103</sup>

### **OVERVIEW**

The years immediately following World War II marked the high point in the development of the Bakerton plant and community. Bakerton appeared to have everything it needed to continue growing. Everything except an inexhaustible supply of limestone. The limestone and the Baker family's traditional support of the community were the two factors that had sustained the village for the past 70 years. The time was coming when the community would have neither. Then it would face a problem of survival even more severe than that encountered during the Depression.

## Notes

1. *Shepherdstown Register*, August 11, 1921; *Martinsburg Journal*, September 15, 1922. Diary of John Welsh, in the possession of grandson Lowell Hetzel of Lutherville, Md. A detailed description of the quality of the limestone and the variety of equipment used in the Standard operations at Bakerton and Millville can be found in the *West Virginia Geological Survey* (1919), pp. 302, 303, 396, 404-405, and 49
2. Lowell Hetzel, Bakerton History Presentation, January 1985.
3. Interview with Charles Knott, September 23, 1986.
4. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
5. Lowell Hetzel, Bakerton History Presentation, January 1985.
6. Lowell Hetzel, Bakerton History Presentation, January 1985.
7. Lowell Hetzel, Bakerton History Presentation, September 1980.
8. Lowell Hetzel, Bakerton History Presentation, January 1985.
9. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985.
10. Interview with J. William Flanagan, July 23, 1985.
11. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
12. Interview with J. William Flanagan, July 23, 1985; *Bakerton Safety News*, December 1935 and January 1939.
13. "Accident Round Table," Standard Lime and Cement Co., October 31, 1956; *Martinsburg Journal*, August 3, 4, and 5, 1948; *New York Times*, December 29, 1948.
14. *Shepherdstown Register*, December 10, 1925; Interview with Juanita Moore Horn, April, 23 1984.
15. *Spirit of Jefferson Advocate*, February 21, 1952.
16. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985.
17. *Spirit of Jefferson*, December 8, 1926.
18. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985.
19. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985; Diary of John Welsh.
20. Diary of John Welsh; *Shepherdstown Register*, August 11, 1932.
21. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985; *Shepherdstown Register*, August 3, 1933.
22. *Shepherdstown Register*, May 24, 1945.

## XVI. BAKERTON (1922-1948)

23. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985. Railroad accidents on the plant grounds, the spur to Bakerton, and the Engle Switch area also claimed several lives, including Benjamin Myers (5/26/27) and Samuel Potts and Thomas Sutherland (9/28/27); Diary of John Welsh; Shepherdstown Register, June 2 and September 28, 1927. Engle, being directly on the main line of the B & O Railroad, was always a hazardous area and was the site of at least one major train wreck. The accident that occurred at this location in November 1928 involved both a freight and a passenger train and caused the death of the engineer and fireman on the freight; see *Shepherdstown Register*, November 29, 1928.
23. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
24. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985.
25. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985.
26. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985.
27. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985.
28. Interview with Charles Knott, September 23, 1986.
29. Interview with Charles Knott, September 23, 1986.
30. *Shepherdstown Register*, August 27, 1922; Diary of John Welsh.
31. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985.
32. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985.
33. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
34. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985.
35. Interview with Charles Knott, December 18, 1986.
36. Interview with David B. Baker, Jr., September 15, 1986.
37. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985.
38. Interview with Frances Millard, April 13, 1986.
39. Interview with Charles Knott, September 23, 1986.
40. Lowell Hetzel, Bakerton History Presentation, January 1985.
41. Interview with Charles Knott, September 23, 1986.
42. Interview with Charles Knott, September 23, 1986.
43. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985.
44. *Shepherdstown Register*, August 27, 1922.
45. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985.

46. Interview with Charles Knott, September 23, 1986; Deed Book 150, pp. 270-271, 307, Charles Town, W. Va.; *Shepherdstown Register*, August 31, 1939.
47. Interview with Charles Knott, December 18, 1986.
48. Lowell Hetzel, Bakerton History Presentation, January 1985.
49. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985.
50. Interview with Charles Knott, September 23, 1986.
51. Interview with Lowell Hetzel, June 1, 1985.
52. Interview with Lowell Hetzel, June 1, 1985.
53. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985.
54. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985.
55. Interview with Lowell Hetzel, June 1, 1985.
56. Lowell Hetzel, Bakerton History Presentation, January 1985.
57. Carrie H. Thomas, Baker Family History, undated typescript.
58. Interview with Charles Knott, December 18, 1986.
59. *Shepherdstown Register*, August 5, 1926, and October 25, 1928.
60. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
61. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985.
62. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985.
63. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
64. Lowell Hetzel, Bakerton History Presentation, January 1985.
65. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985.
66. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985.
67. Helen H. Mills, *History of the Bakerton Methodist Church*, manuscript, 1985.
68. Margaret Geary Daugherty, in Helen Mills, *History*.
69. Louise Talley, manuscript, September 2, 1985.
70. Board of Education Minutes, Harpers Ferry District, 1913-1933, pp. 139-139, 141-145, 151; *Spirit of Jefferson*, August 21, 1921.

71. Diary of John Welsh; Board of Education Minutes, Harpers Ferry District, 1913-1933, pp. 166, 202, 233, 258, 280, 297, 348, 367, 394, 439.
72. *Jefferson Republican*, November 10, 1949; *Jefferson County, WV, School News*, February 1976, p. 6.
73. Christine Geary Shade, Autobiographical Sketch, June 25, 1985.
74. Interview with Christine Geary Shade, May 1985.
75. Board of Education Minutes, Harpers Ferry District, 1913-1933, January 24, 1922; *Jefferson County, WV, School News*, February 1976, p. 6 and May 1976, p. 6.
76. Interview with Frances Millard, April 13, 1986.
77. Interview with Charles Knott, September 23, 1986.
78. Interview with J. William Flanagan, July 23, 1985.
79. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
80. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
81. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
82. Interview with Lowell Hetzel, June 1, 1985.
83. Interview with Frances Millard, April 13, 1986.
84. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
85. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985.
86. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
87. Interview with Frances Millard, April 13, 1986.
88. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
89. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985.
90. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985.
91. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
92. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
93. Interview with Charles Knott, September 23, 1986.
94. Board of Education Minutes, Harpers Ferry District, 1913-1933, pp. 148-149, 166, 183, 202, 233, 258, 280; Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.

95. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
96. Interview with J. William Flanagan, July 23, 1985.
97. Interview with J. William Flanagan, July 23, 1985.
98. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
99. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 14, 1985.
100. *Shepherdstown Register*, May 10, 1928.
101. *Spirit of Jefferson*, May 10 and October 4, 1928; *Farmer's Advocate*, May 12, 1928; *Martinsburg Journal*, October 3 and October 4, 1928; *Shepherdstown Register*, October 11, 1928.
102. Interview with Frances Millard, April 13, 1986.
103. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985.

## **XVII. THE BAKERTON PLANT LEAVES THE BAKER FAMILY (1949-1957)**

The beginning of the end for the Bakerton quarry can be traced to the mid-1940's, at approximately the time that J.H. Baker [8] retired from the presidency of Standard and was replaced by Daniel Baker III [27]. Since Standard was a family-owned and family-run operation, most of the internal affairs of the company during this period have never been made public. However, David B. Baker, Jr., noted that "There were factions that were growing up during that period of time that would later force the company to be sold."<sup>1</sup> From the public record, it is apparent that a struggle for control of the company was beginning. This struggle culminated in a lawsuit in the late 1940's that deeply divided the Baker family, and many of the wounds opened at that time have not yet healed.

The deaths of three members of the Baker family in 1948 (Frank Thomas [17], Henry Baker Treide, and William G. Baker, Jr. [9]) doubtlessly added to the problems created by the family conflict. David B. Baker, Sr. [28], retired as vice-president of sales the following year, and William Garvin took over as vice-president in charge of operations. Although the supervisors at the Bakerton plant were aware of some of the events taking place at the corporate level, work at Bakerton proceeded pretty much as usual. No major changes in management occurred at the plant level.

Some Bakerton residents began to sense that the end was near when J.H. Baker died in 1954. On November 23, 1954, the Standard Lime and Stone Company, consisting of nine plants and 1,600 employees in seven states, was sold to the American- Marietta Company for over \$10 million.<sup>2</sup> The sale of Standard also marks the retirement of Daniel Baker III as president and the exit of most of Standard's other corporate managers.<sup>3</sup> Although the details behind the transaction are not available, it appears that Baker family members lost their controlling interest in the company after the death of J.H. Baker and chose to sell out under these circumstances.

In addition to the change in company management, another far-reaching change occurred when Standard was sold. According to a contemporary interview with an American-Marietta spokesman, "an expansion program for Standard Lime will be launched immediately and ... plans include increasing cement capacity by approximately 750,000 barrels a year."<sup>4</sup> The emphasis on cement production appears to have been one of the factors that decided the fate of several Standard operations, particularly those with stone that was more appropriate for aggregate or use in the steel mills.

Daniel Baker III survived his company by less than 2 years, dying on October 16, 1956.<sup>5</sup> And then came the end. In March of 1957, American Marietta announced that it was permanently closing the Bakerton plant. One hundred and fifteen employees received a letter signed by William D. Garvin which stated:

XVII. THE BAKERTON PLANT LEAVES THE BAKER FAMILY (1949-1957)



Figure 17-1. Standard Lime and Stone Co., Bakerton, WV, Aerial View, ca 1957.

## XVII. THE BAKERTON PLANT LEAVES THE BAKER FAMILY (1949-1957)

for the past several years the company has made exhaustive explorations, at considerable expense, in the Bakerton area to develop additional high calcium stone reserves, with the hope of prolonging the life of the operation. Having exhausted these possibilities, it is with regret that the company finds it necessary, due to the depletion of high calcium limestone, to discontinue the mining of stone and burning of lime at the Bakerton, W. Va. plant the first part of April, 1957.<sup>6</sup>

Employees' reactions to the closing of the Bakerton plant and to the official reasons for the shutdown vary widely. However, there is a clear separation between management and labor on several of the issues.

How much warning did Bakerton residents have before the closing? Lowell Hetzel, an engineer for Standard and one-time assistant superintendent of the Bakerton plant, noted that:

Bakerton's deposit was limited. They knew that in the mid- '40's I guess. They knew the extent of the high-quality stone. And the operation at Bakerton was dependent on the high-quality stone, not this medium-quality stuff that's still here. There's plenty of what they call magnesian stone around here, but they only use that for the steel mills.... This high purity limestone was one of the highest purities in the world. There was kind of a pond of it in here. And they came in and opened these quarries, and quarried as much as they could from the surface, and then the stone began to dip. So they went underground and followed the seam, and there's only so much here.<sup>7</sup>

Bill Flanagan, foreman of the plant laboratory, agreed with Hetzel's assessment, remarking "I'd say it was about 2 years before it phased out completely, but I'd say they had at least a year's warning before it started to close down."<sup>8</sup> Guy Moler added that:

Some of us knew it long before, several years before, but the rank and file in the plant, they wouldn't believe it. I had a fellow down in Harpers Ferry wanted to sell me a house. And I said "I'm not going to buy no house or nothing now because they're liable to close the plant down most any time." He said some of these people have been working there since he was a boy they're not going to close down that plant."... And just like that they couldn't believe it. But at that time I was out in the plant with Brian Houser, and we had notice not to stock equipment, you know. Just stay with what you use from day to day. And I was told by the superintendent "If you need this or you need that, you either go to Millville or Martinsburg." And then they was instructed, if we needed so-and-so, we were to get it. And you could see the writing on the wall.<sup>9</sup>

Some employees place part of the blame for the closing of the Bakerton plant on the union and on the costs associated with paying higher wages. Charles Knott noted that his own salary as a welder increased substantially after the takeover by American-Marietta. "I was at Martinsburg then," he said. "I went up to Mr. Muller and said 'What is the difference between Standard and American-Marietta?' 'Well, Charlie,' he said, 'you used to work in the minors for Standard. Now you're up in the majors.' The money kept coming on up."<sup>10</sup> George Dozier, who worked for the plant as a lime bagger, also felt that things might have been different if the union hadn't been formed.<sup>11</sup>

## XVII. THE BAKERTON PLANT LEAVES THE BAKER FAMILY (1949-1957)

While the supervisors seem to have been prepared for the closing of the plant, the rank and file appear to have been caught off guard. George Dozier recounted how some of the men first heard the news:

Brian Houser was my last superintendent. We had a union there and the guys give him a rough time. They wasn't satisfied with anything. So one time he had a hall meeting. Everybody had to be at the community center.... This fella claimed that Brian should pay him for the day's work he gave Dick Houser.... Before the meeting closed, Brian Houser said "You know one thing? You fellows are all the time arguing over this and the other. I got something in my heart that will hurt every man on this job." Nobody knew what it was. But I remember it just as good as today. We were down loading stone dust. We saw these fellows coming down the road, going to the office. Joe Giffin used to drive a truck there, and he said "I'm going up and find out what's going on." He came back and said, "You know, Brian Houser said he had something in his heart that would hurt every man on the job? Well, he's right." He said, "They're going to shut this place down."<sup>12</sup>

Charles Knott, Brian Houser's nephew, provided another explanation for the way in which the bad news reached the employees:

At that particular time we was building a kiln at Pleasant Gap, Pennsylvania. And I went into the restaurant in the morning and it was 2 weeks before these fellows got their notice. And Ken Bowles said "Charlie, have you heard the latest? Bakerton plant. Permanent. Closed down." My uncle was superintendent, and he just couldn't face it. So he told Mr. Maury, "You go back to Martinsburg and I'll give you all these names. Send each of them a letter. I was raised with these people. I just don't have the heart. I'll break down."<sup>13</sup>

The last days of work at the Bakerton plant are still clearly remembered by many of its former employees. Guy Moler recalled,

part of my responsibility was checking the mine. The way that stone was, that bed of stone there was something like an inverted saucer. They just followed it around, and kept going down, as far as you could go to. You had magnesia in the roof and silica in the bottom, and you stayed between that. And the last couple of shifts we operated down there, there was a black streak come up from the bottom about 18 inches and the roof dropped off so fast that you couldn't even get the shovel under it. We shot what good we could get out of that little streak and we took a bulldozer and pushed it out so a shovel could pick it up. That's how close they had the thing timed.<sup>14</sup>

Management and workers also seemed to differ in their assessments of the impact of the plant closing on the local workforce. Lowell Hetzel observed:

I guess they were shook up at first. A small community like this, there weren't too many other opportunities for employment. And it wasn't too many years after that the Millville plant was closed down. The company had built facilities elsewhere and they were replaced.... Some went to Millville and a few to Martinsburg. I expect the average age was getting up there. They had social security, but the average age of the employees was pretty high.<sup>15</sup>

However, George Dozier remarked that, when the plant closed, "Some of those old fellas just sat right there and died. That's true. I never had a thing that hurt me so bad. I had them children. I didn't know what I was going to do. We were all depending on the Bakerton plant running."<sup>16</sup>

## XVII. THE BAKERTON PLANT LEAVES THE BAKER FAMILY (1949-1957)

The different attitude of managers and laborers to the closing of the Bakerton plant was probably influenced by the skills each worker held and his ability to follow the job market. Most of the foremen at Bakerton were able to obtain similar jobs at other plants if they were willing to relocate. However, the skilled and semi-skilled laborers were probably easier to replace at other operations, and most of these men scattered throughout Virginia, West Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania looking for work.

Economically, the shutdown of the Bakerton plant caused hardship that went far beyond the village itself. The impact was felt not only at Engle, Millville, and Moler's Crossroads but also at Antietam and Dargan on the Maryland side of the Potomac River.

Almost 30 years have elapsed since the Bakerton plant closed, and the last generation that worked at Standard is now past retirement age. Much of the pain caused by the shutdown has faded. The years have worn the rough edges off most of the memories. Although life in Bakerton was not always easy, most of the survivors have fond memories of living and working here and of the Baker family. Recalling the attitude of Bakerton residents toward their founders, Bill Flanagan said, "Oh, they thought they were wonderful people. They thought there was nobody like the Bakers."<sup>17</sup>

The year 1957 marks the end of Bakerton's life as a "company town" and the start of the most recent phase in its history. Most of the older residents are quick to add that Bakerton is not the kind of place you usually think of when you imagine a "company town." Lowell Hetzel remarked that "They couldn't compare Bakerton with a coal mining town. The only similarity, really, was that the company owned many of the houses, which were occupied almost without exception by employees.... They looked after their employees.... And they paid, comparatively speaking, good wages."<sup>18</sup>

## Notes

1. Interview with David B. Baker, Jr., September 15, 1986.
2. *New York Times*, November 25, 1954.
3. *Accident Round Table*, Standard Lime and Cement Company, October 31, 1956.
4. *New York Times*, November 25, 1954.
5. *Accident Round Table*, Standard Lime and Cement Company, October 31, 1956.
6. *Spirit of Jefferson Advocate*, March 7, 1957.
7. Interview with Lowell Hetzell, June 1, 1985.
8. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 15, 1985.
9. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985.
10. Interview with Charles Knott, September 23, 1986.
11. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
12. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
13. Interview with Charles Knott, September 23, 1986.
14. Interview with Guy M. Moler, July 8, 1985.
15. Interview with Lowell Hetzell, June 1, 1985.
16. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
17. Interview with J. William Flanagan, April 15, 1985.
18. Interview with Lowell Hetzell, June 1, 1985.

## XVIII. BAKERTON NOW

The effect of the shutdown of the Bakerton plant was comparable at the local level to the events experienced by local residents during the Depression. During the earlier catastrophe, the limited amount of work at the plant, the generations of community ties, and the public services provided by Standard Lime and Stone were responsible for holding the community together. When the Bakerton plant closed in 1957, new jobs were more plentiful than they had been 30 years earlier. However, the support services provided by the company ceased to exist and the large national corporation that had absorbed Standard had little interest in the plight of the local workers. Brian Houser and other plant supervisors were successful in finding jobs for some of the local residents, and many of the more skilled workers found jobs outside the county or the state. However, most people were left to shift for themselves. Bakerton, the village, still remained, but the "company town" had ceased to exist.

During the next four years, the old Standard property lay idle, although several tenants on Ten Row were allowed to remain in their homes. In October 1961, the property originally owned by Standard was transferred to Martin-Marietta Corporation as the result of a merger between the Martin Corporation and American-Marietta.

Welsh's store and the post office, run by Martin "Skeeter" [13] Welsh and his wife Dottie, continued to operate throughout the 60's and 70's, although no other businesses were able to maintain a foothold for long in the area. After the Welshes both suffered strokes in 1981, the general store was sold to Peter Ausherman and the post office moved to Knott's store. Approximately one year later, Welsh's store was sold to Joseph Thompson. The post office is now located in this building.

Stores and businesses in the Engle and Moler's Cross Roads areas also shut down during this period. However, much of the available farmland still remained in the Engle, Knott, and Moler families, and family farming continues to survive.

When the Bakerton plant closed, the pumps had been pulled out of the tunnels, allowing the quarry to fill with water until it looked much as it does now. Word soon spread that there was a new swimming hole where people could do anything they wanted with virtually no restrictions. Young people began arriving in Bakerton and staying all summer, living in tents, lean-tos, and tree houses, cultivating their own marijuana crop, and generally making the established residents of Bakerton hostile and miserable because of the noise, drugs, nudity, and profanity.

George Dozier, who lived on Ten Row at that time, recalled that he "stayed there until they gave us notice we had to move out.... These hippies come in and went down to the quarry. It was getting so bad, they gave us notice we had to move [1968]. There was three of us there then. There was Louise Jamison's mother, and the Jones family. Us three were the only ones over there."<sup>1</sup>

## XVIII. BAKERTON NOW

When the local residents could stand the "hippie" invasion no longer, they and the police destroyed the shacks erected around the quarry. The actions of the Bakerton residents reduced rather than eliminated the problem. The Bakerton and Engle quarries are still plagued by trespassers, littering, accidents, and drownings.

After allowing the old Standard property to lay idle for 11 years, Martin-Marietta finally decided that mining operations could not be profitably restarted. The plant buildings were torn down and the property was put up for sale. A new era in Bakerton's history had begun.

Two hundred years before, in the 1760's and '70's, speculators like John Semple and Henry Lee had left their mark on the Bakerton area by acquiring vast quantities of land. They had hoped to resell it at a profit when navigation improved on the Potomac because the area lay next to a major trade route to the West. In the 1960's and '70's, large tracts of land were once again available, including the Orebank property and all of the land owned by Martin-Marietta in the Bakerton-Engle area. Growth trends in the metropolitan Washington area indicated that Jefferson County would soon feel the effects of the suburban population explosion. The Bakerton area, close to both the B. & O. railroad and U.S. Route 340, was targeted for residential development.

Jefferson County, like virtually all of West Virginia, was vulnerable to development problems because it lacked a subdivision ordinance and other tools to regulate land use. In addition, it was prohibited from having a building code until its population reached 45,000. This lack of regulation and the minimal property taxes were particularly attractive to people in Maryland and Virginia counties who wanted neither the suburban lifestyle nor the land use restrictions that were being instituted.

Three major developers arrived in the Bakerton area and proceeded to prepare for residential development. Robert Mason acquired land near the center of the original Orebank property and created a subdivision named Glen Haven. Another developer bought property south of Mason along the Potomac River and created the Potomac Terrace subdivision.

The bulk of the Martin-Marietta property was purchased by Maryland developer Daniel Sheedy in December 1972. The property was sold to Sheedy in two parcels. The one north of the Bakerton Store, called Valley View, contained approximately 560 acres and included three pieces of common property: the Bakerton quarry, a parcel on the Potomac River, and a 1-acre tract containing Preston Millard's rebuilt brick company store. This area was divided into approximately 50 lots ranging from 4 to about 25 acres. The parcel south of the Bakerton Store, called Potomac Farms, contained roughly 300 acres. The land was purchased for approximately \$1 million or about \$1,150 per acre.<sup>2</sup>

A fifth subdivision was created out of the land owned by Martin-Marietta south of Engle. This subdivision is known as Elk Run Estates.

## XVIII. BAKERTON NOW

Two types of subdivisions emerged in the Bakerton area. The Glen Haven and Potomac Terrace subdivisions, owned by resident developers, are both adjacent to the Potomac River and consist of flat or gradually sloping land. Although some of the lots are subject to flooding when the river reaches severe flood stage, terrain has not generally created problems in home and road construction and road maintenance. However, property owners in these developments will eventually have to face the challenge of maintaining community water and road systems.

The Potomac Farms, Valley View, and Elk Run Estates subdivisions, intended for resale as undeveloped land, were poorly laid out and became the prey of at least one unscrupulous builder. The list of shoddy building practices foisted on the Bakerton area during the early 1970's is enormous and includes improperly built foundations, structures not attached or improperly attached to foundations, cess pools installed instead of septic tanks and drainage fields, community water lines installed at ground level, and inadequately supported roofs and windows.

At least two of the subdivision surveys, those for Valley View and Elk Run Estates, ignored local topography and existing landmarks when lots were laid out. As a result, residents are still faced with roads that are virtually impassable in bad weather because of steep grades, portions of lots that are more accessible to neighbors than to owners, and property crisscrossed by fencerows and tree lines. The Potomac Farms Subdivision, laid out in two sections not served by the same roads and partially supported by a common water system, has never been able to function effectively as a unit.

It should be emphasized that not all of the houses built in the area during this period were substandard. However, the number of poorly built houses is substantial enough so that anyone thinking of buying an existing home in the area should determine the identity of the builder and talk to local residents.

As the population in the Bakerton area grew, more subtle problems became apparent. The community center, no longer maintained by Standard Lime and Stone, had been undermined and was structurally unsafe. It was torn down in the 1960's. The Bakerton Elementary School closed in 1965 and the remaining children were bussed at first to the Harpers Ferry Graded School and then to C.W. Shipley Elementary School.<sup>3</sup> The schoolhouse was subdivided into apartments. The congregation of the Zion Presbyterian Church, one of the oldest standing structures in the area, left the building in the late 1950's and joined the congregation at Duffields. The church has been used temporarily by other congregations. The brick store formerly used by Preston Millard was razed by residents of the Valley View subdivision, and the stone and brick from the nearby pot kilns were reused as building materials.

Fire protection became another problem, for the water tower and fire suppression equipment no longer existed. Bakerton lay at least 6 miles from the nearest fire departments, who were hampered by the one-lane B.&O. underpass to the south, the twisting and rolling

## XVIII. BAKERTON NOW

roads to the north and west, and the dangerous driving conditions in rain and snow. Fire protection remains a problem in Bakerton to this day.

Perhaps the most serious problem is the potential contamination of groundwater. The Bakerton area is vulnerable to water pollution from nonfunctional cess pools, drainage fields, and gasoline storage tanks because cracks in the limestone strata can serve as easy ways for contaminants to enter the ground water. In addition, the water-filled tunnels of the Bakerton quarry underlie much of the older section of Bakerton and serve as a ready source for dispersing pollutants and water-borne diseases. The quarry itself serves not only as a potential health hazard to swimmers but also as a possible dumping ground.

The restrictive covenants in the subdivisions, while serving as some protection against undesirable land use, have also limited the areas in which community services can be located. Little room remains for day care facilities, a community center, a fire hall, or additional stores. Several large tracts of land immediately south and west of Bakerton are potential sites for subdivisions, and some have already been developed.

The Bakerton, Engle, and Moler's Cross Roads of today are no longer communities, although they have the potential to become communities once again. The two active churches, the Church of God and the Bakerton Methodist Church, have been unable to regain the position of importance they once held in the area. The same can be said of the Methodist congregations at Engle and Moler's Crossroads.

Few of the residents from Bakerton's days as a "company town" still remain. Bound together by blood and memories, most of them will soon be gone. A gun club and a local Ruritan chapter sponsor a limited number of community events and projects, but they are hampered by a general lack of interest in the population. The subdivisions themselves have split people further into small groups that each focus their attention on the problems related to their few hundred acres rather than on the general problems facing them all. As more people choose to live in eastern Jefferson County and work in the metropolitan Washington area, the area becomes more of a bedroom community, empty during the day and uninvolved at night and on weekends.

Despite the problems in the Bakerton area, it is still a good place to live. Children are still safe on the roads. Most people are friendly and accessible if you take the time to get to know them. Noise and pollution have not yet taken their toll. But the area has no fire hall, no community center, and no playgrounds and there is no unified group willing to tackle Bakerton's problems.

What of Bakerton's future and that of eastern Jefferson County? Most of the geographical boundaries and natural resources that shaped the development of this area during its first 250 years no longer exist. However, three resources still remain agricultural

## XVIII. BAKERTON NOW

land, undeveloped residential land, and a substantial history. Unfortunately, all three of these resources may disappear in the next decade unless the people in the area take positive steps to preserve them.

Farming now represents the longest continuously operating industry in eastern Jefferson County, but it is threatened by the same economic problems currently plaguing farmers throughout the country. As the demand for residential land increases, the temptation to subdivide existing farmland will become greater.

Excluding the land now being actively farmed, the Bakerton area still contains a substantial number of undeveloped lots within subdivisions and other land that has not undergone the subdivision process. Residential development creates demands for police, fire, and ambulance protection, wastewater treatment, playgrounds, and a central place to hold local functions. Because of limited financial resources in both the State and County, residents of Bakerton, Engle, and Moler's Cross Roads can expect little help from these sources. Unless local residents make an effort to buy some of the available property and set it aside for community services, the current problems will continue to grow.

According to growth projections, Bakerton and Engle will probably be near the center of the area in Jefferson County that will grow the fastest in the next 20 years. They have an option of being absorbed into a suburb that sprawls between Charles Town and Harpers Ferry or of redeveloping identities of their own. If the former occurs, then the names of Bakerton and Engle may be no more recognizable in the future than the names of Keller or Samples Manor are today. But perhaps the problems shared by area residents will be enough to bring them together to find solutions and provide needed public services. If this happens, then future generations may be able to recapture some of the closeness and pride experienced by the earlier residents of the village called Bakerton.

## Notes

1. Interview with George W. Dozier, May 19, 1986.
2. Deed Book 352, pp. 540, 570; Book 353, p. 583; Book 360, pp. 674, 679; Book 385, p. 195; Book 392, p. 108; Book 394, p. 155, Charles Town, W. Va.
3. *Jefferson County School News*, February 1976, p. 6.

## APPENDIX A.

### EXCERPTS FROM "A BRIEF BY L[ODONZO] C. ENGLE ON THE ORIGIN OF THE ENGLE NAME"

In the fall of 1704 hunting parties came down into Elk Branch Creek and camped near the head spring a few hundred yards of which is now Shenandoah Junction. There were vast herds of deer, elk and a lot of other game. So, in April 1707, Jacob Engle (the Pastor), John Miller, Daniel Miller, John Biern (Bains), Gist, Longbrake, and Hagley decided they would move their families down as it was early spring.

They started about the first week in April, under the protests of Indian Chiefs who held a council and decided to ask the Lieutenant Governor to stop them the Chiefs were named Harry, Shawgdooning, Pemogheuchsham, Passyussay, Seneques, Connodaghtah, and Captain Civility. But the Lieutenant Governor was in New York to confer about having all emigrants registered at any English port before they left for their new homes, and by the time he returned, Jacob and friends were across the Potomac River and ready to build their lean-to cabins and fort.

The fort was built in sections of unhewn logs; most of the trees in this vast forest were under one foot in diameter, and they proceeded very rapidly with their work in the meantime, two men with plows made of a forked tree on which they fastened handles and bolted a (bull tongue) or shovel plowed the fields or gardens on each side of the Elk Branch Creek from the fort at J.B. Osbourn Spring to the Springs near Duffields and must have been 15 to 20 acres in extent the red top grass was dry, and was tall enough to tie over a horse's back, so they had to burn it off before they could start the plowing the sod was so heavy and thick that one team followed the other to cut through the heavy sod, the women and children carried it off to the side of the creek and the garden, and then they plowed the land and planted the seeds they had brought with them for corn and other vegetables. The fort was finished, had over shoot, and was one story high and had four fire places of stone with chimneys of stone and cord wood plastered with clay.

They also built a number of cabins in the nearby section and one at Engle where John Miller lived while he and others were working building a mill and dam. The black loamy soil produced a large crop which was stored in the fort which had the stockade built down around the spring.

It had been the custom to detail two men or boys to go hunting for meat or two scouts to be on the lookout for Indians so about the 1st of November, 1707, the scouts located more than 100 Shannes Indians camped at Indian Spring on the land of Mr. Connor about

## APPENDIX A.

two and a half miles South of Shepherdstown it is close to the pike so they hastened back to gather all into the fort. Several men with horses went to get John Miller at Engle, but he being a hard-headed German refused to come to the fort.

Everything was made ready for a seige; the stave tanks in the fort were filled with water, wood was carried into the fort, and guns, axes, and all kinds of weapons laid handy. By the time the Indians arrived the next morning the women had a number of pots of boiling water on the fires. Jacob Engle, the preacher and leader, having lived among the Indians for twenty years, understood their language. They gathered around the fort and the Chief told them to leave as that was his hunting ground. A historian states the whole of the Shenandoah Valley was at one time owned by the Shannee Indians, but they had abandoned it and moved to the western part of the state where there was more game.

So, they talked with the Indians and offered to give them food for peaceable possession of a tract of land the leaders being suspicious of the Indians told all in German to be on guard. So all the Indians at once let out a blood curdling war whoop and attempted to scale the fort the Indians had the muzzles of the guns thrust against them and fired so many dead Indians axes and all weapons were in action and so with the women and girls throwing boiling water and hot ashes on the savage warriors, the attack was beaten off. The Chief rallied his warriors with blood curdling war whoops time and time again, only to have the assaults beaten off, and leaving a number of dead Indians around the fort. This continued until the night of the sixth day and they were out of water. The Indians having burned a hole in the stockade to the spring.

One young man, son of Jacob Engle, said he could fight no longer without water, laid down his gun, and with two buckets started for the door of the fort; his sweetheart Cattanna Biern (Burns) ran to the door and threw her arms around his neck and begged him to let her go to the spring as they needed him to defend the fort she went to the spring so quickly and back, she kicked on the door with her foot and an Indian ran around the corner of the fort and shot her in the back with a poisoned arrow. She held on to the buckets of water until she got in the door -- this gave them a drink of water and revived them.

Cattanna died in an hour. The lye poultice that they had applied to others wounded with poisoned arrows failed to do her any good as an arrow had gone almost through her. As was their custom they held a prayer meeting twice a day, morning and night, and when they were singing the songs in German the Indians would listen they did not understand how they could sing under the circumstances of a seige. The people in the fort thought the Indian Chief must have been killed or badly wounded for they missed his war whoops on the fifth day. All the lead being shot away, they melted their pewter spoons and then put large gravel in their guns in place of bullets, and on the evening of the sixth day of the seige they had only two loads of powder for each gun. One man suggested they kill all the women and children rather than let them fall into the hands of the savages. The women held a council and asked to fight until death with the men and never surrender.

## APPENDIX A.

On the morning of the seventh day while they were holding their prayer meeting seven shots were heard in the wilderness to the south near Flowing Spring. The wilderness was said to be so thick a man could not penetrate to hunt, and herds of deer would gather on the South side at night where it was warm in Fall. Seven hunters had come up from Baltimore to hunt in this section, and just scared up the deer and fired on them, not knowing the fort or Indians were nearby. The Indians were scared and disheartened and when they heard these shots, they beat a hasty retreat leaving between forty and fifty dead around the fort.

After the Indians left two men volunteered to follow them to see if it was a ruse; but the Indians went on north; and two men went to the south to see who was doing the shooting and they came in contact with the seven men near Flowing Spring and invited them to come with them to the fort. They found forty or more Indians dead around the fort, but they could not find the Chief whom they supposed was killed on the fifth day of the siege.

The Indians were buried in a ditch to the northwest of the fort. Cattanna Biern was buried in the Engle graveyard about three hundred yards to the southwest. A party was formed to go to Engle to look for John Miller; they found his cabin burned; his crisp remains were near the door with the barrel of his trusty rifle, his wife with the axe by her remains and two children nearby. Their remains were buried by the side of Cattanna. They sent to Philadelphia and secured a sand[stone] tomb to mark her heroic grave in 1900 this tombstone was taken to Charleston and a marble one put in its place.

The hunters agreed to stay at the fort until a party of three could go to a trading post near Lancaster to get a supply of ammunition they had no money but plenty of dry furs to trade for supplies. The hunters in the meantime cured a number of saddles of venison and elk by hanging them in the tops of the chimneys at the fort. The party returned with the supplies. They finished the mill and dam with an undershot wheel this mill continued in operation until 1835. The B. & O. RR. cut this dam a saw mill had been added to it.

John Engle [45], my grandfather, had bought the farm from Sam Strider and he tore it down and built a corn crib of the lumber the burrs of the mill were brought in sections on pack saddles from Lancaster County and cemented together, they were taken down to the old furnace mill by Philip Engle [48], brother of John, to grind feed-one of these burrs was still on the bank at the old mill site of Peachers Mill on April 20th, 1938.

The above tradition was told to the writer by Jacob Moler, Sr., Philip Engle, Jacob Engle (my father), B.D. Engle, William Engle, Jacob Strider.

APPENDIX A.

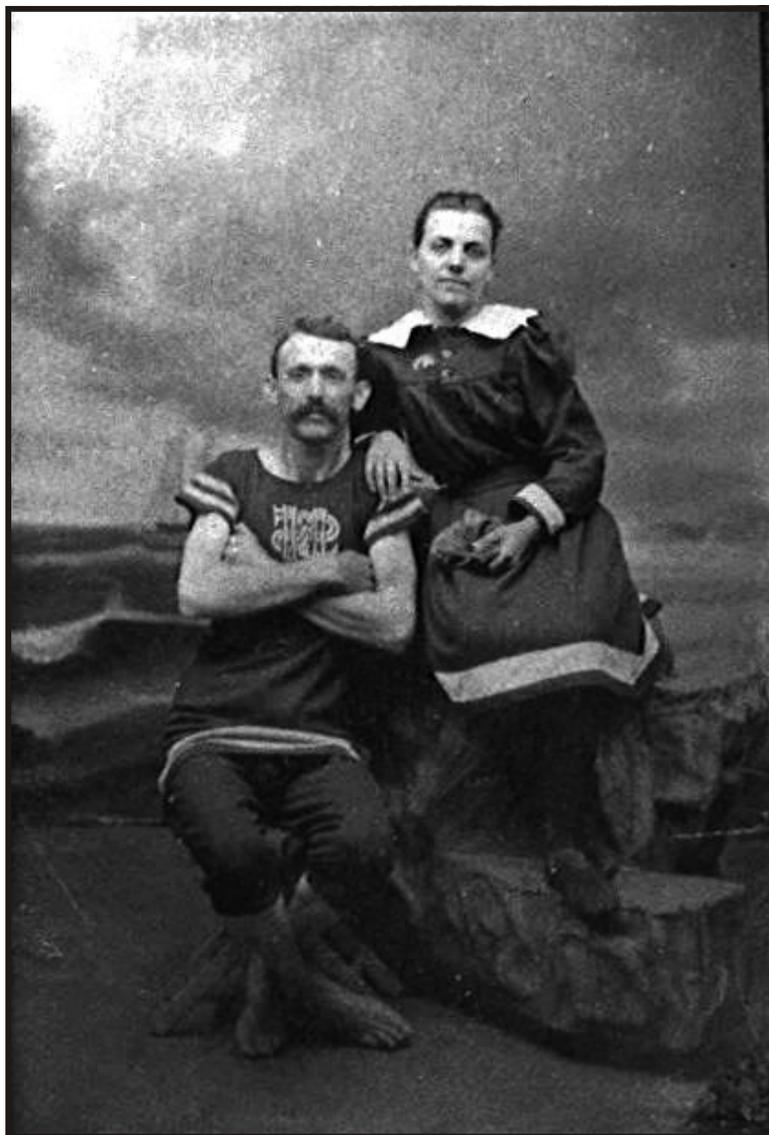


Figure A-1. Lodonzo C. Engle and Daisy Engle.

# **APPENDIX B.**

## **GENEALOGIES OF FAMILIES IN EASTERN JEFFERSON COUNTY**

This section contains abbreviated genealogies of the major families discussed in this study. They are not meant to supersede the efforts of the genealogists who have labored years gathering their information and who are gratefully acknowledged in the bibliography of this work. Rather, these genealogies have been compiled to guide the reader through the potentially bewildering cast of characters that appear in this study.

A bracketed identification number e.g., Samuel Strider [14] has been given to the individuals appearing in the following genealogies. Whenever possible, I have used these bracketed numbers to identify persons mentioned in the foregoing pages and linked them to the appropriate information in this section. These numbers bear no relationship to the indexing systems used in the original, more extensive genealogies of other writers.

I have inserted question marks or blanks in the following material when the accuracy of available information was questionable or data were not available. If you have additions or corrections to this material, please contact me so that it can be included in later editions.

## APPENDIX B

### BAKER

Partial genealogy, based on genealogy of the Baker family (compiled by Joseph D. Baker, Jr.) and other sources

#### FIRST GENERATION

Daniel Baker [1]	Married	Ann Catharine (Finger) Baker [2]
born: September 17, 1811		born: September 17, 1811
died: April 25, 1888		died: Spril 25, 1888
Founder of Daniel Baker & Sons Tannery		

#### Children

William Gideon Baker [3] born: March 1, 1842; died: September 14, 1922  
Sarah Catharine Baker [4] born: January 4, 1851; died: May 19, 1929  
Joseph Dill Baker [5] born: April 2, 1854; died: October 6, 1935?  
Daniel Baker [6] born: March 23, 1858; died: August 8, 1921

### BAKER

#### SECOND AND THIRD GENERATIONS

<b>William Gideon Baker [3]</b>	Married	Susan Ellen (Jones) Baker [7]
born: March 1, 1842		born: August 4, 1846
died: September 14, 1922		died: January 3, 1919
Co-founder of Standard Lime and Stone		

#### Children

John Henry Baker [8] born November 24, 1869; died: August 27, 1954  
William Gideon Baker Jr. [9] born: December 21, 1874; died: December 27, 1949

APPENDIX B

**Sarah Catharine Baker [4]** Married Charles Franklin Thomas [10]  
born: January 4, 1851; born: December 29, 1848  
died: May 19, 1929 died: May 19, 1922

Children

Annie Mary Thomas [11] born: December 20, 1874; died: March 18, 1940  
Daniel Baker Thomas [12] born: July 4, 1876; died: February 20, 1878  
William Henry Thomas [13] born: December 18, 1878; died: April 27, 1938  
Grace Harding Thomas [14] born: July 24, 1882; died: July 1, 1885  
Catharine Finger Thomas [15] born: March 19, 1881; died: June 6, 1962  
Carrie Hull Thomas [16] born July 9, 1887; died: .....  
Franklin Charles Thomas [17] born: September 9, 1891; died: August 3, 1948

**Joseph Dill Baker [5]** Married (first) Emma N. (Cunningham) Baker [18]  
born: April 2, 1854 born: January 21, 1854  
died: October 6, 1935? died: January 7, 1883  
Co-founder of Standard Lime and Stone

Children (First Marriage)

William Baker [19] died in infancy  
Daniel Baker [20] died in infancy  
Holmes Davenport Baker [21] born: April 11, 1880; died: April 15, 1950

Married (second) Virginia (Markell) Baker [22]  
born: June 8, 1863  
died: May 7, 1941

## APPENDIX B

**Daniel Baker [6]** Married Mary Elizabeth (Bratt) Baker [24]  
born: March 23, 1858 born: December 10, 1857  
died: August 8, 1921 died: May 2, 1921  
Co-founder Standard Lime and Stone

### Children

Mary Bell (Baker) Triede [25] born: March 18, 1833; died: .....  
Nellie Catharine (Baker) Morgan [26] born April 11, 1889; died: .....  
Joseph Dill Baker, Jr. [29] born: July 30, 1894; died: .....  
Daniel Baker, Jr. [27] born: August 20, 1890; died: October 16, 1956  
David Bratt Baker, Sr. [28] born: October 26, 1891; died: .....



Figure B-1. Baker Family, front row: Sarah B. Thomas, Susan J. Baker, and William G. Baker; second row: Charles F. Thomas, Virginia M. Baker, Lillie Baker, and Daniel Baker II.

APPENDIX B

**BUCKLES**

(Partial Genealogy)

<b>Robert Buckles [1]</b> born: May 15, 1702 died: before December 21, 1790 Served with Richard Morgan's Company	Married	Ann Brown [2] born: August 1705 died: before June 27, 1787
---	---------	--

Children

James Buckles [3] born: 1732; died: .....

William Buckles [4] born: 1743; died: July 1824

Robert Buckles, Jr. [5] born: October 10, 1740; died: 1809?

Jane Buckles [6] born: February 20, 1745; died: 1836? Married Daniel Henricks I. Scalped by indians?

Abraham Buckles [7] born: .....; died: ..... Married MarryMcEvers

Mary Buckles [8] born: .....; died: ..... Married John Hendricks and William Osbourn

Henry Buckles [9] born: ....., died: .....

John Buckles [10] born: January 1775; died: February 20, 1840 Married (Mary) Ann Vandeventer

<b>James Buckles [3]</b> born: 1732; died: .....	Married	Sarah Gerrard [11] born: ..... died: .....
--	---------	--

Served in American Revolution as officer

APPENDIX B

**William Buckles [4]** Married Priscilla Hendricks [12]  
born: 1743; born: September 29, 1751  
died: July 1824 died: December 1807  
Served in American Revolution as officer

Children

Daniel Buckles [13] born: ca. 1774; died: June 4, 1845

**Robert Buckles, Jr. [5]** Married ..... [14]  
born: October 10, 1740; born: .....  
died: 1809? died: .....  
Served in American Revolution as officer

Children

William Buckles [15] born: .....; died: ..... Married: .....  
Robert Buckles [16] born: .....; died: ..... Married: .....  
Henry Buckles [17] born: .....; died: ..... Married: .....  
Abraham Buckles [18] born: .....; died: ..... Married: .....  
John Buckles [19] born: .....; died: ..... Married: .....  
Isaac Buckles [20] born: .....; died: ..... Married: .....  
Rachel Buckles [21] born: .....; died: ..... Married: .....  
Ann Buckles [22] born: .....; died: ..... Married: .....  
Mary Buckles [23] born: .....; died: ..... Married: .....

APPENDIX B

**Henry Buckles [9] or [17]**

born: .....,

died: .....

Married ..... [25]

born: .....

died: .....

Children

William Buckles born: 1814; died 1889

APPENDIX B

**ENGLE**

PARTIAL GENEALOGY BASED ON GENEALOGY OF ENGLE FAMILY COMPILED BY WINFIELD ENGLE, ENGLE  
FAMILY PAPERS, AND OTHER SOURCES

<b>Melchior Engle [1]</b>	Married	Magdalena ..... [2]
born: ca, 1720		born: .....
died: 1760		died: 1760

Children

Philip Engle [3] born: October 8, 1743; died: November 21, 1830; served in American Revolution

Michael Engle [4] born: ca, 1745; died: after 1818; served in American Revolution; moved to North Carolina

John Engle [5] born: ca. 1746; died: December 22, 1822; served in American Revolution; moved to North Carolina

William Engle [6] born: ca 1747; died: 1776; served in American Revolution

George Engle [7] born: April 19, 1750; died: May 31, 1826

APPENDIX B

<b>Philip Engle [3]</b> born: October 8, 1743; died: November 21, 1830; served in American Revolution	First Marriage	Mary Darke [8] born: June 13, 1738 died: .....
--	----------------	--

Children from First Marriage

John Engle [9] born: October 7, 1764; died March 12, 1845  
Joseph Engle [10] born: ca, 1766; died: 1824  
Philip Engle [11] born: October 6, 1769; died: July 10, 1822  
William Engle [12] born: .....; died:1823  
George Engle [13] born: October 3, 1773; died: February 25, 1859; moved to Missouri  
Jesse Engle [14] born: .....; died: .....; unmarried  
Samuel Engle [15] born: November 3, 1779; died: March 9, 1819; no descendants  
Michael Engle [16] born: March 3, 1781; died: March 30, 1829  
Susan Engle [17] died young  
Anna Engle [18] moved to James River  
Mary Engle [19] born: September 18, 1769; died: February 12, 1842

Second Marriage	Isabel Pollock [20] born: 1742 died: 1829
-----------------	---

Children from Second Marriage

Naomi Engle [21] died young  
Benjamin Engle [22] died young  
Elizabeth Engle [23] born: October 10, 1812; died June 25, 1855; moved to Ohio  
Phebe L. Engle [24] born February 16, 1816; died .....  
Thomas Engle [25] unmarried  
James Engle [26] no survivors  
Moses Edward Engle [27] born: August 5, 1819; died: June 18, 1891; moved to Ohio

APPENDIX B

**John Engle [9]** First Marriage Abigail Hendricks [25]  
born: October 7, 1764; born: .....  
died March 12, 1845 died: .....  
Children from First Marriage  
Mary Engle [26] born: July 10, 1794; died: March 6, 1814

Second Marriage Mary Coons [27]  
born: .....  
died : .....  
No Children from Second Marriage

Third Marriage Hanna Clayton [28]  
born: October 13, 1775  
died: July 7, 1841  
Children from Third Marriage

George William Engle [30] born: April 13, 1801; died: September 9, 1843  
John Engle [31] born: July 1, 1802; died: November 4, 1867  
Elizabeth Engle [32] born: September 24, 1802; died May 18, 1874  
Joseph Engle [33] born: April 5, 1806; died: August 30, 1879  
Jessie Engle [34] born: April 12, 1808; died: August 23, 1831  
Samuel Engle [35] born: July 25, 1811; died: July 1, 1888  
Benjamin Engle [36] born: December 21, 1813; died: February 26, 1820  
Mary Engle [37] born: June 16, 1816; died: July 6, 1888

APPENDIX B

**Joseph Engle [10]** Married Sarah Edmonson [38]  
born: ca, 1766; born: .....  
died: 1824 died: 1815

Children

William Engle [39] born: March 18, 1789; died: May 18, 1868

Samuel Darke Engle [40] born: January 21, 1792; died: December 21, 1833; father of: George Washington Engle, Co. D, 12th Virginia Cavalry; Samuel Darke Engle, Jr., Co. A, 12th Virginia Cavalry; and Benjamin "Frank" Engle, Confederate Confidential agent

Sarah Engle [41] born: May 16, 1798; died: .....

Joseph Engle [42] born: June 14, 1800; died: .....

**Philip Engle [11]** Married Lydia Ellen Daniels [43]  
born: October 6, 1769; born: 1771  
died: July 10, 1822 died: November 7, 1836

Children

Lydia Engle [44] born: October 15, 1793; died: March 24, 1836

John Engle [45] born: August 21, 1795; died: October 18, 1895; father of Jacob H. Engle, 49er and Lieut. Company A, 12th Virginia Cavalry

Jesse Engle [46] born: March 15, 1797; died: November 8, 1830

William Engle [47] born: September 18, 1799; died: April 29, 1879; father of: Henry C. Engle, Co. D, 12th Virginia Cavalry and William Engle, Jr., Company A, 12th Virginia Cavalry

Philip Engle [48] born: July 29, 1803; died: February 9, 1880

Mary Ellen Engle [49] born: July 2, 1806; died: March 19, 1863

James Engle [50] born: February 17, 1808; July 29, 1827

Elizabeth Engle [51] born: December 10, 1811; died: May 3, 1818

APPENDIX B

**William Engle [12]** Married Mary Lemon [52]  
born: .....; born: May 13, 1773  
died: 1823 died: November 14, 1846

Children

William Darke Engle [53] born: August 8, 1800; died: September 4, 1866  
Martha Engle [54] born: May 18, 1802; June 24, 1829  
Mary Engle [55] born: July 30, 1804; died: July 3, 1889  
John Engle [56] born: March 28, 1807; died: March 31, 1864  
Philip Engle [57] born: January 4, 1811; March 16, 1883

**Michael Engle [16]** Married Elizabeth Pollack [58]  
born: March 3, 1781; born: October 24, 1779  
died: March 30, 1829 died: December 19, 1830

Children

Mary Ann Engle [59] born: August 6, 1802; died: July 31, 1819  
Elizabeth Pollack Engle [60] born: July 15, 1804; died: December 1, 1873  
Nancy E. Engle [61] born: May 26, 1806; died: March 8, 1824  
Victor Engle [62] born: .....; died: .....  
Philip Ellis Engle [63] born: January 10, 1810; died: October 21, 1847  
Isabel E. Engle [64] born: February 28, 1813; died: January 14, 1891  
Edwin Campbell Engle [65] born: April 15, 1815; died: April 6, 1892  
Beverly Engle [66] born: .....; died: .....; father of Brent F. Engle, Company A, 12th Virginia Cavalry  
Bennett Wilshire Engle [67] born: January 19, 1820; died: January 29, 1896

APPENDIX B

**Mary Engle [19]** Married John Melvin [68]  
born: September 18, 1769; born: .....  
died: February 12, 1842 died: .....

Children

Mary Jane Melvin [69] born: March 19, 1805; died: December 19, 1870  
Sarah Melvin [70] born: 1806; died: August 8, 1880

**Phebe L. Engle [24]** Married Uriah Rutherford [71]  
born February 16, 1816; born: .....  
died ..... died: .....

Children

Thomas Engle Rutherford [72] born: October 6, 1844; died: March 3, 1919;  
Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry  
Garrett William Rutherford [73] born: March 28, 1846; died .....  
Philip Engle Rutherford [74] born: March 6, 1848; died: 1858  
Cornelia Jane Rutherford [75] born: May 2, 1850; died: August 8, 1899  
George B. Rutherford [76] born: September 18, 1869; died: .....

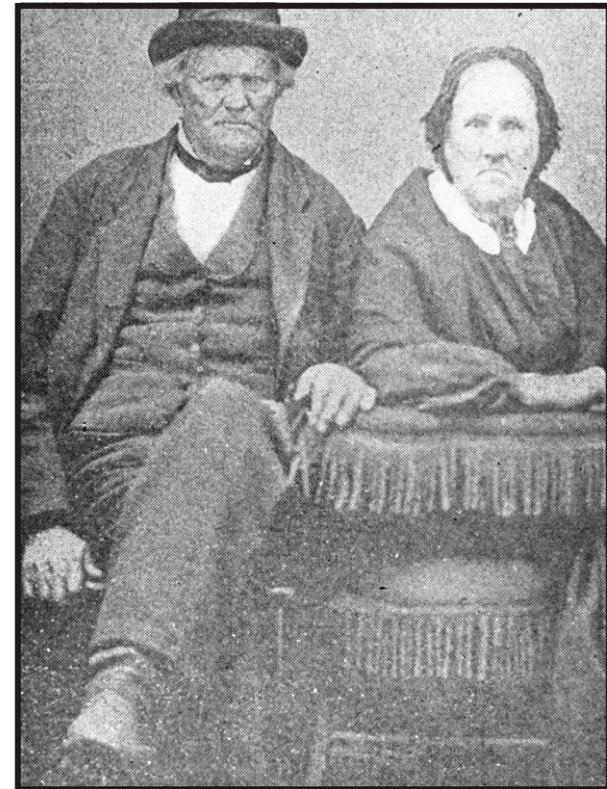


Figure B-2. William Engle and Phoebe Melvin Engle, near Bakerton, WV, ca 1880.

APPENDIX B

**FLANAGAN**

Partial genealogy, based on genealogy of Flanagan Family (compiled by Isabel Flanagan) and other sources

William Flanagan [1]	Married	Martha Smith [2]
born: December 25, 1786		born: 1791
died: 1855		died: October 15, 1870

Children

James Flanagan [3] born: ca, 1809; murdered: August 13, 1856

Ann Rebecca Flanagan [4] born: 1835; died: October 15, 1862; married Dennis M. Daniels

<b>James Flanagan [3]</b>	Married	Frances Magdalena Griggs [5]
born: ca, 1809;		born: .....
murdered: August 13, 1856		died: .....

Children

Laura Frances Flanagan [6] born: November 1, 1836; died: July 15, 1917

Martha Elizabeth Flanagan [7] born: June 6, 1839; died: September 29, 1857

Mary C. Flanagan [8] born: February 2, 1842; died: .....; married James C. Licklider, Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry

William McClanahan Flanagan [9] born: April 4, 1844; died: February 20, 1873; Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry; married Emma .....

Nanny Rebecca Flanagan [10] born: February 27, 1846; died: September 17, 1846

James Smith Flanagan [11] born: October 16, 1847; died: .....

John Griggs Flanagan [12] born: 1849; died: .....; married Bertha Spickler

Alice Lee Flanagan [13] born: August 12, 1852; died: .....; married McClellan Hooper

APPENDIX B

**Laura Frances Flanagan [6]** Married **George William Moler [14]**  
born: November 1, 1836; born: December 1, 1842  
died: July 15, 1917 died: July 26, 1895  
Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry  
Children

George Newton Moler [15] born: March 1, 1861; died: February 5, 1947

Frederick Flanagan Moler [16] born: November 14, 1873; died: 1953

Daniel Lee Moler [17] born: 1869; died: 1944

Robert Dudley Moler [18] born: February 4, 1880; died; February 20, 1937

Tanner Moler [19] born: .....; died: .....

**James Smith Flanagan [11]** Married **Mary Ellen "Ella" Caton [20]**  
born: October 16, 1847; born: October 16, 1847  
died: ..... died: November 29, 1899

Children

Martha Flanagan [21] born: .....; died: .....; married James Myers

Maggie Flanagan [22] born: October 1872; died: January 22, 1925; married Thomas Welsh; her daughter Essie married W.L. "Jap" Manuel

Annie Frances Flanagan [23] born: January 10, 1873; died: November 29, 1918; married Raleigh Moler

William Flanagan [24] born: .....; died: January 1939; married Florence Knode

Walter Jerome Flanagan [25] born: .....; died: .....; plant superintendent at Bakerton; married Daisy Jones

Essie Flanagan [26] born .....; died: January 9, 1929; married William Bowman

James Alvey Flanagan [27] born: .....; died: .....; married Etta Powell; father of Bill and Charles Flanagan

John Flanagan [28] born: .....; died: .....; married Ruth Moler

Oscar Flanagan [29] born: .....; died: .....

APPENDIX B

**HENDRICKS**

Partial genealogy based on Descendants of Albert(us) Hendricks(on) by Florence Hendricks Moore and other sources.

<b>James Hendricks [1]</b>	Married	Priscilla Pettit [2]
born: August 5, 1722		born: August 5, 1725
died: 1795		died: after 1795

Served as colonel in American Revolution

Children

Daniel Hendricks I [3] born: February 20, 1745; died: June 27, 1787; married Jane Buckles  
Priscilla Hendricks [4] born: September 29, 1751; died: .....; married William Buckles  
James Hendricks [5] born: May 30, 1760; died: February 22, 1824; married Jane Melvin  
John Hendricks [6] born: April 8, 1762; died: 1796

<b>Daniel Hendricks I [3]</b>	Married	Jane Buckles
born: February 20, 1745;		born: February 20, 1745
died: June 27, 1787;		died: 1838

Children

Daniel Hendricks II [8] born: December 10, 1775; died: 1838  
William Hendricks [9] born: .....; died: 1823; married Susannah Taylor

APPENDIX B

**Daniel Hendricks II [8]** Married Margaret Duke [10]  
born: December 10, 1775; born: August 18, 1778;  
died: 1838 died: October 5, 1839

Children

Daniel Hendricks III [11] born: August 25, 1797; died: November 28, 1852  
James Hendricks [12] born: July 2, 1812; died: August 10, 1848  
Eliza Hendricks [13] born: September 27, 1814; died: August 28, 1877; married Edward Lucas IV

**Daniel Hendricks III [11]** Married Polly Osborn [14]  
born: August 25, 1797; born: December 6, 1795  
died: November 28, 1852 died: December 5, 1880

Children

Sarah Taylor Hendricks [15] born: August 15, 1824; died: February 21, 1894; married Adam Link, Jr.  
Margaret Hendricks [16] born: October 16, 1817; died: April 26, 1885; married Daniel Beall Nichols  
Blanche Ann Hendricks [17] born: November 1, 1830; died: June 23, 1910; married George M. Branter, Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry  
Tobias Hendricks [18] born: January 6, 1835; died: October 14, 1908; Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry; married Sarah Coffenberger

## APPENDIX B

**James Hendricks [12]**

born: July 2, 1812;  
died: August 10, 1848

Married

Sophia Snyder [19]

born: December 24, 1808  
died: September 14, 1883

### Children

Mary Ellen Hendricks [20] born: March 25, 1832; died: July 3, 1876; married George Johnson, Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry

John William Hendricks [21] born: March 13, 1833; died: July 21, 1909

Daniel Webster Hendricks [22] born: July 26, 1838; died: February 15, 1910; Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry

Margaret Ann Hendricks [23] born: September 13, 1840; died: June 18, 1902

Virginia Catherine Hendricks [24] born: January 15, 1842; died: 1878; married James W. Snyder, Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry

James Madison Hendricks [25] born: February 6, 1844; died: June 12, 1923; Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry

## APPENDIX B

### KNOTT

Partial genealogy, based on genealogy of Knott family (compiled by John O. Knott) and other sources

<b>Samuel C. Knott [1]</b>	Married	Margaret Saunders Knott [2]
born: September 9, 1800		born: January 5, 1806
died: February 27, 1872		died: January 16, 1888
Founder of Knott's Quarry		

#### Children

William Jackson Knott [3] born: June 14, 1828; died: July 12, 1901; Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry

Samuel Mitchell Knott [4] born: March 3, 1830; died: March 6, 1907; Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry

George Saunders Knott [5] born: August 31, 1832; died: June 11, 1913; no children; Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry

John Locher Knott [6] born: February 6, 1834; died: April 6, 1865; Major in Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry; killed in action at High Bridge, Virginia

Margaret Elizabeth Knott [7] born: December 5, 1836; died: September 21, 1911

Mary Catherine Knott [8] born: April 3, 1839; died: June 20, 1851

Charles Henry Knott [9] born: May 1, 1841; died: April 29, 1898; Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry

Sarah Ellen Knott [10] born: June 22, 1842; died: March 17, 1930; married James M. Hendricks

James W. Knott [11] born: August 9, 1845; died: December 22, 1862

APPENDIX B

<b>William Jackson Knott [3]</b> born: June 14, 1828; died: July 12, 1901; Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry	Married	Margaret Ann Moler [12] born: June 14, 1828 died: July 12, 1901
--	---------	---

Children

Laura V. Knott [13] born: October 7, 1853; died: October 16, 1853  
George M. Knott [14] born: February 8, 1856; died: 1933; married Fannie E. Thomas  
Margaret Virginia Knott [15] born: July 26, 1857; died: .....; married Clayton Donley  
Sarah Catherine Knott [16] born: July 26, 1857; died: .....  
Dr. Samuel Tanner Knott [17] born: July 2, 1859; died: July 23, 1952; married Lilly A. Reinhart

<b>Samuel Mitchell Knott [4]</b> born: March 3, 1830; died: March 6, 1907; Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry	Married	Margaret Ursula Kephart [18] born: August 19, 1836 died: May 1, 1904
--	---------	--

Children

Rev. John Olin Knott [19] born: January 12, 1859; died: June 6, 1952  
Charles Jacob Knott [20] born: April 18, 1861; died: October 5, 1933; married Mollie V. Hoffman  
Virginia Harrison Knott [21] born: December 11, 1863; died May 1952  
Rosa Lee Knott [22] born: August 4, 1866; died: August 25, 1958; married J.S. Renner  
William Reynolds Knott [23] born: July 14, 1869; died: February 12, 1936  
Samuel Oscar Knott [24] born: February 25, 1872; died: February 12, 1936; established Knott's Store  
Bessie Kephart Knott [25] born: February 2, 1875; died: .....  
Alice Edna Knott [26] born: August 26, 1877; died: September 27, 1926  
Marvin Knott [27] born: June 7, 1880; died: .....

APPENDIX B

John Locher Knott [6] born: February 6, 1834; died: April 6, 1865; Major in Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry; killed in action at High Bridge, Virginia	Married	Virginia Reinhart[28] born: January 1, 1846 died: May 4, 1912 (first marriage)
---	---------	---

Children

Anna Elizabeth Knott [29] born April 1, 1864; died: .....; married Frank G. Engle

Second Marriage of Virginia Reinhart

Captain Lee Henry Moler [30] born: March 12, 1837 died: October 23, 1908 Captain Company B 2nd Virginia Infantry	Virginia Reinhart[28] born: January 1, 1846 died: May 4, 1912 (second marriage)
---	--

Children from Second Marriage

Lee Henry Moler [31] born: 1871; died: 1934  
Edward T. Moler [32] born: August 7, 1871; died .....  
William Reinhart Moler [33] born: November 5, 1883; died: .....  
John Moler [34] born: November 10, 1877; died: July 2, 1893

APPENDIX B

**Charles Henry Knott [9]** Married Susan Grove Reinhart [35]  
born: May 1, 1841; born: .....  
died: April 29, 1898; died: .....  
Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry

Children

Irene Knott [36] born: February 16, 1870; died: .....  
Edna Knott [37] born: June 23, 1872; died: September 8, 1872  
Mary C. Knott [38] born: September 2, 1873; died: .....; married Raleigh H. Moler  
Esther Lee Knott [39] born: August 23, 1875; died: December 17, 1917  
Laura R. Knott [40] born: January 21, 1878; died: .....  
Charles H. Knott [41] born: November 5, 1885; died: October 24, 1937

**Sarah Ellen Knott [10]** Married James Madison Hendricks  
born: June 22, 1842; born: February 2, 1844  
died: March 17, 1930; died: March 17, 1930  
Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry

Children

Margaret Sophia Hendricks [43] born: October 27, 1868; .....  
Samuel Madison Hendricks [44] born: April 7, 1873; died: .....  
James Knott Hendricks [45] born: April 26, 1870; died: .....; surveyor for Jefferson County  
Nellie May Hendricks [46] born: September 10, 1879; died: .....  
Hattie Virginia Hendricks [47] born: August 18, 1888; died: .....

APPENDIX B

**James W. Knott [11]**  
 born: August 9, 1845;  
 died: December 22, 1862

Married Kate Small [48]  
 born: .....  
 died: .....

Children

Henry Knott [49] born: .....; died: .....  
 James Knott [50] born: .....; died: .....  
 Sarah Knott [51] born: .....; died: .....  
 Mary Knott [52] born: .....; died: .....



Figure B-3. Houser/Knott Family, front row: Philip Ludwig, Eleanor Jane Ludwig, Jean Clabaugh, Mrs. D.R. Houser, D.R. Houser, Gordon Knott, Bruce Clabaugh, Dale Clabaugh, Harold Knott, Eddie Lee Cross; second row: Lee Cross with daughter Charlotte Kay Cross, Elizabeth Houser Cross, Milton Maisel, Sr., Kate Houser Maisel, Pearl Houser Knott, Olin H. Knott, Sr., Eleanor Houser Batterson, Ronald Batterson with son Bobby Batterson; third row: Eunice Houser Ludwig, George Ludwig, Milton Maisel, Jr., Olin H. Knott, Lena Houser Clabaugh, Norman Clabaugh, Charlotte Houser Flanagan, Calvin S. Knott, Charles R. Knott.

APPENDIX B

**MOLER**

Partial genealogy, based on genealogy of Moler Family (compiled by Charles and Lydia Moler) and other sources

<b>George Adam Moler [1]</b>	Married	Eva Horn [2]
born: After 1714		born: .....
died: November 1783		died: After 1801

Children

Michael Moler [3] born: 1758; died: May 24, 1826

George Adam Moler [4] born: 1759; died: 1830; served in American Revolution

Casper Moler [5] born: 1759/1760; died: 1845; served in American Revolution; moved to Ohio

Frederick Moler [6] born: 1763/1764; died: 1824

John Moler [7] born: 1764; died: 1807

Henry Moler [8] born: .....; died: 1801

Jacob Moler [9] born: ..... ; died: March 14, 1804



APPENDIX B

<b>George Adam Moler [4]</b> born: 1759; died: 1830; served in American Revolution	Married	Mary Banks [20] born: February 26, 1769 died: February 26, 1819
---	---------	---

Children

John B. Moler [21] born: November 7, 1790; died: .....  
Ann Moler [22] born: March 2, 1792; died: August 1, 1882  
Clement Moler [23] born: December 3, 1793; died: July 16, 1810  
Ruhamah Moler [24] born: March 29, 1796; died: .....  
Vandiver Banks Moler [25] born: December 13, 1797; died: June 13, 1894  
George Washington Moler [26] born: February 22, 1800; died: May 1, 1872  
Adam Moler, Jr. [27] born: June 19, 1804; died: November 17, 1821  
Samuel Moler [28] born: July 13, 1805; died: September 1805  
Jacob Moler [29] born: October 29, 1806; died: November 10, 1821  
Raleigh Moler [30] born: November 1, 1807; died: April 8, 1866  
Rody Moler [31] born: March 1, 1811; died: young  
Julia Ann Moler [32] born: December 20, 1813; died May 18, 1827

<b>Frederick Moler [6]</b> born: 1763/1764; died: 1824	Married	Hannah Griffith [33] born: 1778 died: August 19, 1831
--	---------	---

Children

Catherine Moler [34] born: .....; died: .....  
Marie Moler [35] born: .....; died: .....  
Lemuel Moler [36] born: .....; died: .....

APPENDIX B

<b>John Moler [7]</b> born: 1764; died: 1807	Married	Sarah Griffith [37] born: February 14, 1773 died: June 27, 1830
--	---------	---

Children

John Moler [38] born: December 5, 1791; died: February 3, 1871; served in War if 1812  
Jane Moler [39] born: .....; died: .....  
Rollin Moler [40] born: October 23, 1793; died: October 10, 1864  
Ann Moler [41] born: October 7, 1795; died: October 26, 1851  
Lemuel Moler [42] November 22, 1797; died: October 1, 1804  
George Adam Moler [43] born: December 31, 1799; died: March 19, 1831  
Daniel Moler [44] born: December 8, 1801; died: April 16, 1884  
Elias Moler [45] born: February 8, 1804; died: October 15, 1804  
Sylvannus Griffith Moler [46] born: October 3, 1805; died: March 16, 1858  
Harriet Moler [47] born: April 18, 1808; died: July 30, 1880

<b>Henry Moler [8]</b> born: .....; died: 1801	Married	Mary Welsh [48] born: ..... died: .....
--	---------	---

Children

David Moler [49] born: .....; died: 1822  
Henry Moler [50] born: .....; died: 1837  
Daniel Moler [51] born: May 28, 1791; died: before 1800  
Mary Moler [52] born: .....; died: .....  
George Adam Moler [53] born: November 28, 1797; died: .....

APPENDIX B

**Jacob Moler [9]** Married

born: ..... ;  
died: March 14, 1804

Jane Rion [54]

born: .....  
died: September 21, 1826

Children

John Darby Moler [55] born: 1780; died: August 1850

Charles Moler [56] born: March 8, 1794; died: April 26, 1856

Adam Moler [57]

Henry Moler [58] born: 1797; died: June 21, 1875

Nellie Moler [59] born: .....; died: .....

Anna Moler [60] born: .....; died: .....

Jacob Moler [61] born: .....; died: 1862

Ellen Moler [62] born: .....; died: .....

Elizabeth Moler [63] born: .....; died: .....

APPENDIX B

**STRIDER**

Partial genealogy of the Strider Family (compiled by Hugh Voorhees) and other sources

<b>Isaac Heinrich Streiter [1]</b>	Married	Chrsitiana Clay Kraft [2]
born: March 5, 1744		born: ca. 1748
died: December 1793		died: ca. June 1814

Children

Phoebe Strider [3] born: ca. 1771; died: before 1809; married Humphrey Keys  
Elizabeth Strider [4] born: ca. 1773; died: .....; married Charles Foulk  
Mary Strider [5] born: ca, 1775; died: before 1803; married Joseph Tiffin  
Sally Strider [6] born: ca 1770; died: after 1850; married Francis Tillet  
Charlotte Strider [7] born: .....; died: .....; married Joseph Hall  
Johann Jacob Strider [8] born: march 24, 1771; died: .....; Married Mary "Polly" Young  
Isaac Henry Strider [9] born: July 31, 1772; died: April 10, 1850; married Sarah Steiner; owned Hopewell mills  
Philip Strider [10] born: ca, 1774; died: December 26, 1830; married Catherine Hinkle  
Henry Strider [11] born: ca 1780's; died: before 1850; married Margaret Hickman  
John Strider [12] born: .....; died: .....; married Sarah Jackson  
William Strider [13] born: 1786; died: November 27, 1872; married Lydia Moore; boatman  
Samuel Strider [14] born: December 2, 1790; died; August 16, 1860; married Nancy Keyes  
Thomas Strider [15] born: ca, 1790; died: after 1850

APPENDIX B

**Johann Jacob Strider [8]**

Married

Mary "Polly" Young

born: march 24, 1771;

born: June 5, 1781

died: .....

died: December 1850

Children

Isaac Strider [17] born; December 20, 1799; died: .....; married Elizabeth Van Meter

Lacy Strider [18] born: February 20, 1802; died: .....

Mary Strider [19] born: January 12, 1804; died: .....

James W. Strider [20] born: June 12, 1806; died: .....; married Lucy Quigley

Samuel T. Strider [21] born: June 8, 1807; died: July 28, 1897; married Ann Rebecca Howard; moved to Illinois 1856

John Strider [22] born: November 12, 1809; died: July 26, 1873; married Elizabeth Avis; moved to Illinois

Jacob Strider [23] born: August 22, 1812; died: April 3, 1895; farmer; married Sally Ann K. Strider and Catherine M. Woodward

**Isaac Henry Strider [9]**

Married

Sarah Steiner [24]

born: July 31, 1772;

born: November 11, 1781

died: April 10, 1850;

died: April 10, 1850

owned Hopewell Mills

Children

James William Strider [25] born: 1815; died: December 21, 1850; married Georgette Webster

APPENDIX B

<b>William Strider [13]</b>	Married	Lydia Moore [28]
born: 1786; died: November 27, 1872;		born: January 24, 1797 died: January 28, 1870

Children

Isaac Henry Strider [29] born: 1817; died: August 29, 1883; moved to Ohio after 1845  
Sarah Ann Strider [30] born: November 22, 1819; died: August 9, 1882; married Philip Engle  
Jesse Alnutt Strider [31] born: 1821; died: 1887  
Jacob Strider [32] born: 1820; died: .....  
Thursa Strider [33] born: 1821; died: .....; married Robert W. Moler  
Christiana Ann Strider [34] born: 1832; died: .....

<b>Samuel Strider [14]</b>	Married	Nancy Keyes [35]
born: December 2, 1790; died; August 16, 1860;		born: February 21, 1795 died: July 30, 1844

Children

Mary Elizabeth Strider [36] born: 1815; died: 1815  
Sally Ann K. Strider [37] born: August 28, 1816; died: February 20, 1847; married Jacob Strider  
John Humphrey Strider [38] born: March 14, 1818; died: March 7, 1895; boatman; married Naomi Van Meter  
Isaac Keyes Strider [39] born: February 6, 1820; died: May 2, 1851; died in California  
Margaret Isabell Strider [40] born: 1822; died: 1823  
Mary Lucretia Strider [41] born: February 6, 1830; died: January 22, 1851

APPENDIX B

**James William Strider [25]**

born: 1815; died:  
December 21, 1850;

Married

Georgette Webster [26]

born: July 2, 1816  
died: April 9, 1845

Children

Isaac Henry Strider [27] born: January 25, 1841; died: December 25, 1915; Company B, 12th Virginia Cavalry; married Sarah Elizabeth Reich

APPENDIX B

**TAYLOR**

Partial genealogy of the Taylor family, based on local court records

<b>Samuel Taylor [1]</b>	Married	Sarah ..... [3]
born: .....		born: .....
died: 1786		died: after 1786

Brother of John Taylor [2]

Children

Isaac Taylor [4] born: .....; died: .....  
John Taylor [5] born: .....; died: .....  
William Taylor [6] born: .....; died: .....  
Daniel Taylor [7] born: .....; died: .....  
Jacob Taylor [8] born: .....; died: .....  
Richard Taylor [9] born: .....; died: .....  
Mary Taylor [10] born: .....; died: .....  
Susannah Taylor [11] ; born: .....; died: ..... married William Hendricks

APPENDIX B

**John Taylor [2]** Married Blanche [12]  
born: ..... born: .....  
died: 1792 died: .....  
Brother of Samuel Taylor [1]

Children

William Taylor [13] born: 1780; died: August 1850  
Sarah Taylor [14] born: .....; died: .....  
Jean Taylor [15] born: .....; died: .....  
Mary Taylor [16] born: .....; died: .....  
Levi Taylor [17] born: .....; died: .....  
John Taylor [18] born: .....; died: .....  
Samuel Taylor [19] born: .....; died: .....

APPENDIX B

**WELSH**

Partial genealogy, based on genealogy of Welsh Family (compiled by Helen H. Mills) and other sources

..... Married Honora Welsh  
born: ..... born: ca. 1790 (Ireland)  
died: before 1850 died: .....

Children (Actual relationship unclear)

Martin Welsh born: 1814 (Ireland); died: 1871  
Patrick Welsh born: 1820 (Ireland); died: .....  
James Welsh born: 1827 (Ireland); died: .....  
Thomas B. Welsh [1] born: ca 1832 (Virginia?); died: March 11, 1875

**Thomas B. Welsh [1]** Married ..... [2]  
born: ca 1832 (Virginia?); born: .....  
died: March 11, 1875 died: .....

Children

Thomas Buckanon Welsh [3] born: June 4, 1861; died: July 22, 1941  
John Martin Welsh [4] born: 1861 [?]; died: December 26, 1928  
Patrick Welsh [5] born: March 17, 1867; died: July 13, 1931; unmarried  
Mary Welsh [6] born: 1870; died: 1871  
William F. Welsh [7] born: 1874; died: 1953; married Dorothy Lloyd; mother and daughter died in childbirth, 1916

APPENDIX B

<b>Thomas Buckanon Welsh [3]</b>	Married	Maggie Flanagan [8]
born: June 4, 1861;		born: October 1872
died: July 22, 1941		died: January 22, 1925

Children

Martin Dineen Welsh [9] born: April 22, 1893; died: March 31, 1964; started Welsh's Store  
Essie Welsh [10] born: May 3, 1894; died: August 16, 19 .....

<b>John Martin Welsh [4]</b>	Married	Clara Dae Myers
born: 1861 [?];		born: ca, 1863
died: December 26, 1928		died: November 6, 1926

Children

Roy Martin Welsh [17] born: January 7, 1884; died: September 25, 1932; unmarried  
Lawrence H. Welsh [18] born: March 4, 1885; died: 1938; married Anna Kidwiler  
Bessie Irene Welsh [19] born: July 1, 1889; died: July 19, 1935; married Roy M. Best; no children  
Daniel L. Welsh [20] born: May 23, 1893; died: August 15, 1895  
Martha May Welsh [21] born: September 13, 1894; died: August 6, 1978; married William S. Geary  
Pearle Virginia Welsh [22] born: November 28, 1898; died: January 17, 1973  
Anna Mary Welsh [23] born: 1889; died: 1977 married David H. Hetzel

APPENDIX B

<b>Martin Dineen Welsh [9]</b> born: April 22, 1893; died: March 31, 1964; started Welsh's Store	Married	Laura Lewis [11] born: September 1, 1897 died: January 7, 1989
---	---------	--

Children

Martin Dineen "Skeeter" Welsh [13] born: January 30, 1918; died: .....; married Dorothy Welsh; owned Welsh's Store  
Harold McClellan Welsh [14] born: November 14, 1928; died: .....; married Lois Sticklely  
Bobby Linden Welsh [15] born: May 13, 1930; died: .....; married June Eaton

<b>Essie Welsh [10]</b> born: May 3, 1894; died: August 16, 19 .....	Married	Walter L. "Jap" Manuel [12] born: November 11, 1882 died: October 8, 1949 started Manuel's store
--	---------	---

Children

Bertha D. Manuel [15] born: August 22, 1914; died: .....; married William Cole; ran one of Manuel stores  
Walter "Spooney" Manuel [16] born: March 28, 1919; died: February 3, 1962; ran one of Manuel stores

APPENDIX B



Figure B-4. Patrick Welsh in front of vine-covered dynamite shed, undated, courtesy of Mr. and Mrs. Harold Welsh

# APPENDIX C

## THE BAKERTON CENTENNIAL

Bakerton residents celebrated their centennial on June 17, 1989. The following article was published in the *Spirit of Jefferson*, June 22, 1989.

### Centennial Celebrated

Bill Theriault

Rain clouds blanketed the sky Friday morning as I threw some sign boards and wooden stakes into my pickup and headed toward the center of Bakerton. Behind the store, Tom Bradshaw and Biff Lee were building a frame over the flatbed trailer that would be the stage for the weekend's entertainment. At the store, Jody Neil made last minute preparations for selling food at Joe Thompson's barbecue. Across the street at the Methodist Church, Walter Cool and Rev. Doug Liston were digging out the hole for the time capsule and Jack Koonce was putting the finishing touches on his new brick steps.

Bakerton residents who had been painting and sprucing up the village over the last few weeks were now trimming their grass, setting that last geranium in place, or tracking down any scraps of litter that had escaped their earlier scrutiny. The two centennial cakes were carefully escorted into the church and locked up. Fat drops of rain spattered on the blacktop now and then, reminding us that our good work could be washed away in minutes.

The rain held off until the afternoon, when I had all of the cardboard signs up. Then it washed most of them down. That evening, as rain thudded against our bedroom window and the wind howled around the corner of the house, I wondered what would be left in the morning. Were the animals lining up two by two? Was it too late to get a seat in the ark?



Figure C-1. Bakerton Centennial; June 17, 1989; Dedication of Memorial to John Mahoney; from left: Thelma Kidwiler, Rev. Doug Liston, and Ann Rock (pres. ladies auxiliary to V.F.W.)

## APPENDIX C

Saturday dawned cool and cloudy, but the rain was gone. I was back in town about 7 o'clock, putting up new signs and talking to Charles Knott, Tom Bradshaw, and Pete Kerrigan about the day's activities. Joe Thompson arrived about an hour later and showed us the marker that would cover the time capsule. Seventy-year-old Robert Duke hefted the 100-pound piece of granite, carried it over to the Methodist Church, and set it in place. He and his wife had arrived Friday night to be ready for the celebration.

By nine o'clock, a pretty good crowd was on hand to witness the placement of the time capsule. Several people brought photos or wrote letters to the Bakerton residents who would open the capsule in 2089. Helen Mills and Louise Talley donated copies of the histories of Bethel Methodist Church and the Bakerton Church of God, and Frank Gift donated a bottle of wine from Bakerton's premiere winery. It was an apple wine that goes by the name of "West Virginia Road Apple." (I'll bet it has quite a bouquet.) Other mementos included canning jars full of Silver Queen corn (Bakerton's favorite), and fireballs (the kid's most popular kind of candy). One of the kids gave us a 1989 penny and another donated a miniature skateboard. Joe Thompson brought a newspaper printed on the day of President Bush's inauguration. The time capsule, a waterproof concrete vault, was donated by Bob Spencer of Eackles-Spencer Funeral Home.

The horseshoe tournament began out behind the store, and the clank of shoes hitting the pins punctuated the festivities throughout the day. Ed Walsh supervised the event. When it was over, Jeff Moler had taken first place in Division A and Bobby Crum in Division B. Owen Lloyd was number one in the Junior Division. The winners received \$25 prizes from Tom Bradshaw, president of the Bakerton Ruritan.

The sun was out by ten o'clock. People lined both sides of Carter avenue, trying to catch a glimpse of the parade that had just started out from Ridge Road, next to Don Boyer's farm. Older folks sat in lawn chairs under the trees that shaded the front of the Methodist Church. Frances Millard was there, along with Geneva Carter Emory, Guy Moler, Lowell Hetzel, Helen Mills, and several other former Bakerton residents. As they waited, they glanced at those nearby, trying to recognize former friends and neighbors that they hadn't seen in decades. Every once in a while, you would hear "Why, aren't you ...? Well, I'm .... Golly, I haven't seen you in years!"



Figure C-2. Bakerton Centennial Celebration; June 17, 1989; Dotty Welsh and Martin "Skeeter" Welsh

## APPENDIX C

Then the parade arrived, headed by my daughter, Amy, who rode her buckskin quarter horse and carried the Stars and Stripes. A horse-drawn carriage followed, holding Skeeter and Dottie Welsh dressed up in old time clothes. Other carriages and drivers from the Free Wheelers' driving club participated, including Dick Flaherty, the Pattersons, and a mule-drawn wagon. Doc Master, Kevin Carter, and Ed Morgan rolled by in classic cars, interspersed with kids on bicycles. June Miller wore a coonskin cap and marched along with a flintlock rifle on his shoulder. Louise Talley, Dot Miller, Lillian Lloyd, Frances Custer, and Helen Loudan rode by dressed in old time costumes. An ambulance and fire engine from Harpers Ferry brought up the rear with their lights flashing. No one in Bakerton could remember seeing a parade that matched this one in splendor or the number of distinguished participants. Of course, no one could remember ever seeing any parade here at all. This might have been the first.

A quiet crowd gathered at 11 o'clock in front of the Methodist church for a memorial ceremony for John Mahoney, a resident who was killed in Vietnam. A photo of John rested where the memorial stone will be placed and a floral arrangement donated by Val Tol Florists sat nearby. The wreath presentation ceremony was led by VFW Auxiliary president, Ann Rock and past president, Lucille Kidwiler, and it was followed by a prayer by Rev. Doug Liston. John Mahoney's mother attended the ceremony. Jack Koonce from VFW Post 3522, presented me with a donation for the memorial stone.

During the weekend, other donations were received from, Harold and Bertha Harding, JoAnne Schurtz, Skeeter and Dottie Welsh, and Ernest and Gladys Houser. Thanks to you and the others who have contributed in the last few weeks. Preparations are now under way for the formal dedication of the memorial August 12, exactly 20 years after John Mahoney's death. Representatives from state and local chapters of the American Legion and VFW are planning to make this a very special occasion, and armed forces bands and the National Honor Guard have been asked to participate.

The centennial cakes were served at noon by members of the Methodist Church. Kids of all ages came back for seconds and even thirds. The most enthusiastic eaters had the biggest smiles and the most frosting on their chins. Smells of cooking hot dogs and hamburgers drifted over from the barbecue next to the store, and hungry people munched food and drank sodas throughout the day.

The music started about half an hour later and included Frank Lowe and the Southern Gentlemen and gospel groups from Shepherdstown and Duffields. The 4-H Dancing Clovers provided plenty of entertainment and got many from the audience to get up and dance with them. The Free Wheelers and Ed Morgan gave carriage and antique auto rides throughout the day. My daughter, Amy, gave pony rides to lots of eager children. During the rest of the day, people lounged on the grass listening to the music, visited with folks sitting on nearby porches, or strolled into the post office to see Heather Moler's photo exhibit on Bakerton.

The evening ended with music from the Jamison Sisters. A full moon rose as the entertainment ended and people drifted off toward home.

## APPENDIX C

Sunday morning, people gathered for a community worship service at the Methodist Church, and a photo history of the church was on display in one of the Sunday School rooms. The day's music began around 1 o'clock with the Jamison Sisters, who were followed by the Middleway Gospel Singers and the Beacons. The crowd was nearly rolling on the ground when the Jamisons sang one song about at revival frenzy caused by a squirrel who ran berserk in a Baptist Church. Forest Caton dropped by to say hello as well as Sarah Alnutt, the daughter of Frank Thomas. (Mr. Thomas was General Superintendent of Standard Lime and Stone.)

Midway through the afternoon, I gave a slide presentation at the Church of God and we had some fun looking at old pictures of Bakerton. After supper, people got back together for a community hymn sing. Then, happy and exhausted, they headed for home. Some just across the street. Others hours or even days away.

I personally want to thank all of the people who made the centennial celebration happen. We went through some rough times. But together, we helped the community remember its past, and we showed everyone that we can work together. Now, with a sense of our own identity and the knowledge that we can cooperate, we are ready to face the future.

# APPENDIX D.

## INTERVIEWS WITH LOCAL RESIDENTS

- Baker, David B., Jr. Interview. September 15, 1986. Baltimore, MD.
- Donley, Samuel Jackson "Jack." Interview. March 1, 1987. Keedeysville, MD.
- Donley, Samuel Jackson. Interview. March 28, 1987. Keedeysville, MD.
- Dozier, George Washington. Interview. May 19, 1986. Walnut Grove, Jefferson County, WV.
- Flanagan, James William. Interview. April 14, 1985. Martinsburg, WV
- Flanagan, James William. Interview. July 23, 1985. Martinsburg, WV.
- Flanagan, Isabell (Mrs. J. William Flanagan). Interview. April 14, 1985
- Flanagan, Isabell. Notes on Conversation with Mrs. Flanagan, March 23, 1986. Interviewer unknown.
- Gageby, David. Interview. March 31, 1987. Engle, WV.
- Hetzel, Lowell. Interview. September 1980. Bakerton, WV.
- Hetzel, Lowell. Interview. January 1985. Bakerton, WV.
- Hetzel, Lowell. Interview. June 1, 1985. Bakerton, WV.
- Horn, Juanita Moore. Interview. April 23, 1984.
- Knott, Charles R. Interview. September 23, 1986. Bakerton, WV.
- Knott, Charles R. Interview. December 18, 1986. Bakerton, WV.
- Millard, Francis. Interview. April 13, 1986. Alexandria, VA.
- Moler, Guy. Interview. July 8, 1985. Martinsburg, WV.
- Shade, Christine Geary. Interview. May 1985.
- Stevens, Martin. Interview. December 27, 1987. Shepherdstown, WV.
- Talley, Louise. Notes on Church of God, Bakerton, WV. September 2, 1985.

APPENDIX D

**Baker, David B., Jr. Interview. September 15, 1986. Baltimore, MD.**

William Theriault: What made the Bakers decide to start quarrying stone in West Virginia?

David B. Baker, Jr.: I think my grandfather and his brother about 1880 were mixed up in farming and banking up around Frederick and Buckeystown. And I think I remember my father saying that grandfather found limestone on property near Harpers Ferry, dug it out of the ground, consigned cars to himself in Pittsburg, and sold it. That was the beginning of Standard.

WT: There was still a lot of stone around the Buckeystown area, wasn't there?

DB: Yes. I'm not sure if this came from Buckeystown or Harpers Ferry near Bakerton.

WT: Have you heard anything about the very early business relationships between the Kellers and the Bakers?

DB: No. I've heard the name around Frederick, I believe, but I've never heard of that.

WT: The Bakers may have heard about the limestone through the Kellers.

DB: That's very possible because I think they were mixed up in a tannery or a brick factory, or both. I have no idea who their partner's, or managers, or anybody else where.

WT: I know C.F. Thomas was the superintendent of the brick factory.

DB: Yes. The Thomases were related.

WT: Daniel Baker bought the land for the Bakerton quarry in 1889 from William Engle. Have you heard any details about that?

DB: No details at all.

WT: This might sound like a really obvious question, but why was it named Bakerton?

## APPENDIX D

DB: All I remember is -- and this is jumping 50 years back -- it seemed that there was an awful lot of reserve stone owned up there by the company on both sides of the road. And for lack of a better thing to call it they may have done that. I remember 25 or 35 farms that were "reserve stone deposits."

WT: In most cases when a town is founded (and there wasn't anything there but a schoolhouse), a family name given to it usually means that the family lived there for some period of time. There were no Bakers that ever lived there that I knew of.

DB: I don't remember any employee houses, do you?

WT: Apparently there were some built in the '90's.

DB: Were there any built at Millville? Because I remember either at Martinsburg or Millville there were employee houses.

WT: There are employee houses there now. They're two-story rectangular wood buildings with a porch. I understand the ones in Bakerton were built in the 20's. There may have been some built earlier.... There were also two quarries on the river that quarried building stone.

DB: I don't remember anything about the company ever selling building stone. At least in my generation. It was always limestone, cement, or rockwool.

WT: C.F. Thomas and Samuel Bratt seem to have been instrumental in constructing the first plant at Bakerton. Can you tell me anything about that?

DB: I know nothing about them, except that both of them were members of the family... One Bratt (I'm not sure it was Sam) retired at the age of 30 and went to Oxford, Maryland, and never worked another day in his life.... What year are you talking about, roughly?

WT: 1890.

DB: There's a house in Oxford called the Bratt house, which was in the family for about a hundred years. It was also called the Academy house. And Aunt Fannie Bratt, who was the widow (I think) of Samuel Bratt, lived and died in that house. She died before Kennedy was elected. So it was either her husband or her father who went down there. She was the mother of Hazel Bratt. Her oldest son is in a rest home in Easton. He may have some memory. His name is Daniel Bratt. I've never met the man.

## APPENDIX D

WT: Have you heard anything about how or why Preston Millard came to Bakerton?

DB: No, I have no knowledge. I haven't heard that name for almost all of my life.

WT: The Buckingham School started about 1890, and the perception of the school from the workers point of view is a little different from what you mentioned. They believe the school was founded primarily to take care of sons of injured employees.

DB: That I never heard. I heard that it was .... They were a very religious group. They were all Methodists, and what I have heard was that ... the people who I have met who came back were orphans, people without families, split families. Things like this. All of the older generation were proud of this. Of everybody who went through that school, not one of them turned out bad. In all walks of life. Everywhere from professional people on down to ordinary laborers.

WT: In the Bakerton area, there were four or five men who came from there. They all got jobs at Standard. It seemed to me that there was an effort made by Standard to place those young men in a job.

DB: I think the people always felt very loyal to the people they had around them. For instance, my father had a nurse who came with the family about age 14. She raised him and she raised me, but she never left the family. And we had people who came back from Buckingham that I can remember -- Joe Daiuto (it was an Italian name). And he used to come back, way up in his 80's from the midwest to visit the family, go visit the old man before he died.

WT: Do you remember about when Joe Daiuto died?

DB: No, but I think it was before my father died.

WT: This man was General Superintendent before Frank Thomas replaced him in 1919.

DB: This guy I knew was a short, wirey guy, and I know he was up in his mid 80's or early 90's. But when you looked at him, he looked like he was in his 60's.

WT: About what time was that?

DB: In the '70's.

## APPENDIX D

WT: It must be his son.... One of the things I'm trying to figure out is if the Buckingham School, at least for the Bakers, was something to make up for the lack of workmen's compensation, social security, etc., when the plant started in 1890.

DB: It could easily have been because there was no social security or pension system. I can see how they felt that way because people started there and they never quit. They died on the job or left. I know in my father's later days at Standard he spent a great portion of his time trying to find homes for these old ladies (who were secretaries) who were mostly put in church homes because there was no place to put them. There was no social security, no pension system. This was up in the '40's.

WT: What was the reason why the Buckingham School closed?

DB: It strictly, as far as I know, came out of the pockets of all of the family.... See, there were only two or three major men involved (my grandfather and his brothers), who had an awful lot of money -- in those days. And money out of pockets those days meant more than money out of pockets later on when income tax was applied. And when they started having children, and they started having children, the demands of running about a 2,000-acre school, with staff and everything, was a little heavy on the family. They started looking around for someone to take it over.

WT: Was the state trying to come in?

DB: The state was coming in to take over the job. The state was moving in and setting up schools for people like this, plus the financial drain. We used to go up there every Christmas for the recital, and Christmas parties, and things like this. It was a very remote connection for my generation. It was closer for my father and his brothers, but I'm sure it was a lot closer for his father. A lot closer because they lived up there.

WT: J.H. Baker graduated from college in the 1890's and was secretary of Standard in 1903, so it sounds like he went to school and came back and got right into the business.

DB: I think about all of them did.

WT: It seems that there's a pattern in the family of an apprentice period at a lower level job and then most of the Bakers moved into more responsible jobs in the company.

DB: That would be normal.

## APPENDIX D

WT: What can you tell me about J.H. Baker as a manager or president? People I've talked to in Bakerton say he was a very dignified man who was respected, but that doesn't tell me much about the man.

DB: I can't tell you much more. Because he would be my father's cousin. My early recollection of him was that he would come to visit us -- very prim, stiff collar, coat, tie. His wife wore one of those little things around her throat. He was old when I first knew him, and the fond remembrance of him was that he would pull out his little wallet with change in it, and give us either a nickle or a quarter, depending on how he felt that day. This happened maybe once or twice a year. And we always remembered "Cousin John" for this reason. I don't know whether you would call him a caretaker in today's terms.... He was an equalizer when he was around, trying to ride herd on the next generation of boys. And I would not describe him as a very aggressive man. He was a very nice person, a very gentle person. I think he had a bunch of farms up there around Buckeystown. And he lived his last years at the Belvedere Hotel. Apart from that, I'm in no position to comment on his ability as a manager, or whatever.

WT: When he was from president, from 1919 to 1944, was he thoroughly in control of the company?

DB: Having never worked there and just observing or hearing, there were always.... Control to me means you are absolute boss. You're the man and what you say goes. I think you'd find there were factions that were growing up during that period of time that would later force the company to be sold.

WT: There are two perceptions of J.H. Baker that have been printed. One appears in Nancy Bodmer's book on Buckeystown and essentially said that he owned Buckeystown. He had a mortgage on every house or a lein on every business, and he was sort of a gentle dictator. The other one is from a coversation with a foreman at Bakerton who knew J.H. Baker and who said Bakerton was "His plant," that he had some sort of feeling for Bakerton that was a little bit different from the other places.

DB: I've never heard that.

WT: The feeling I got was that there was a feeling of ownership and custodianship.

DB: It could have been his baby, to put that plant up there. And if it worked out, he was very proud of it. I could see where that could happen. Because when the company was sold, there was something like nine plants in seven states. And I'm sure each one was somebody's brain child.

## APPENDIX D

WT: In Jefferson County, the Bakers donated land for the Bakerton Methodist Church, the Engle Methodist Church, the Millville Methodist Church, the Kearnesyville Methodist Church, refurbished a building for a community center in Bakerton, and donated the land for the Bakerton Church of God. So there seems to have been an interest in the religious or social wellbeing of the employees.

DB: I think that was all the way through. I don't know any time that there wasn't. The employees to them were rather important people. And if you didn't have employees, you didn't have a business. Plus this very strong Methodist feeling. Because they also got mixed up in Western Maryland College, and donated a lot of money out there, by today's standards.

WT: There were also a lot of Bakers and Thomases who went to school there.

DB: Yes. They were also friend's of Billy Sunday. That made them hard nondrinkers. And between their religion and the pressure to make the business go, I'd think they would take care of their people.

WT: The impression I got from employees was that the Bakers made it very plain what their attitude toward drinking was but did not actively interfere with anything that went on outside plant property.

DB: I've never heard anything about that, but I can well imagine. My father's generation was asked to sign a bible and swear on it that they would never drink. And that started to extend down to my generation, and a couple of them refused to do it, because they thought it was a little unfair.

WT: There was a fairly large black population in Bakerton in the 1920's and '30's, that worked at the plant. There was company built housing for them and the two black churches were on company property. Was there any attitude or policy toward the colored workers?

DB: I don't think it would have been any different than it was for white workers. Because we ended up with a guy who was a dynamiter at Bakerton, who wanted to quit dynamiting and come down and be a cook. He was a cook. He raised me, and he raised my brothers and sisters. But he was treated as one of the family.... Arthur Green. He was more a member of our family that he was of his own.

WT: I'm trying to see if there was any change in Standard when the second generation took over --1919, 1920. Have you heard about anything different that was being done at Bakerton between the first generation and the second?

DB: No, not at that time. That came later.

## APPENDIX D

WT: Shortly after Daniel Baker died, they went from quarrying to tunnelling.

DB: It could have been a change in mining methods.

WT: The other thing was that there was a change from steam to gasoline power.

DB: When you stop to think about it, when did cars start coming in?

WT: 1920's.

DB: I think they were just keeping up with technology.

[PORTION OF TAPE OMITTED AT INTERVIEWEE'S REQUEST]

DB: To give you one example of employee loyalty, there was a farm that had stone quarry, and the railroad used it for ballast. And there was a farm right opposite Donaldson Brown's place, which was a magnificent place. And they decided they'd better sell these farms. There wasn't a demand for that rock. And I think they'd put it up for auction and somehow the word didn't get down to the employees. And one of the employees bought the thing back in his name for the family, because he felt it was done without the family's knowledge. So we had to turn around and sell it again. This was in the '40's. But these people were very nice people.

WT: Can you tell me what positions the members of the Baker family held in Standard? For example, your father [David B. Baker, Sr.].

DB: He was vice-president of Purchasing and took care of the farms. Most of them were money losers. Uncle Joe [Joseph D. Baker, Jr.] was very strong on sales, an excellent salesman. Uncle Dan [Daniel Baker, Jr.] was administrative head of the entire thing.

WT: Was the farmland being held as reserve?

DB: Precisely. It was all farmed by tenants and run by a man named Holden, who who lived right around Bakerton someplace.

WT; One of the residents of Bakerton, who is in his 70's, remembers dealing with your father about working land.

## APPENDIX D

DB: Tenants were always a problem, because they would come and go. And when they were all losers, it was a real interesting situation. Dilapidated houses. They were always running out of this or running out of that.

WT: Did you ever hear anything about D.R. Houser, who used to be superintendent of the plant?

DB: I did. I've heard the name, but it means nothing..... As a kid, my recollection of going to the Bakerton plant... what I remember was that you'd go up there and spend the night with Mr. Holden or someplace, and you'd go into the plant -- inspect the plant -- and talk to the superintendent, or whatever problems they had at that time. Safety was a very important matter, because I remember seeing safety signs -- "X days without a lost time accident." And then they'd take off.

WT: Do you remember what your impression was of any of the early times you went to Bakerton?

DB: My most vivid visual impression was climbing up to the top of about a 30 foot in diameter tank and looking in there and seeing a lot of white stuff and asking what it was. They said it was magnesia. And all I could think of was that was an awful lot of milk of magnesia.

END OF TAPE

APPENDIX D

**Donley, Samuel Jackson. Interview March 1, 1987. Interviewed by William D. Theriault.**

Jack Donley: [Bakerton Quarry] They'd load those cars up (railroad cars) and that shifter would come in every day and take six or eight cars of lime stone, and they had to get it out and ship it. And whatever was in that lime room down there, if he didn't get that out, it's slag. Some of it didn't get burned just right -- niggerheads they used to call it -- and I'd haul those upon the farm. I'd haul all summer long.

William Theriault: You'd spread that on your farm?

JD: Yes, that's lime.

WT: Did you ever get stone out of Knott's Quarry?

JD: No, they took that stone to Washington, hauled that stone in oreboats to Washington -- Georgetown.

WT: Did any of your family work down there?

JD: I was nothing but a little kid then. I'm a Donley, and my uncles owned the quarry. I know about it, but I didn't go down to the quarry. I don't suppose they'd have let me down there then.

WT: Which uncles are you talking about?

JD: My mother was a Knott. My mother [Virginia] was a Knott. She married a Donley. She was Dr. Knott's sister. She had twin sisters, Kate Knott and Ella Koonce. Uncle George was her brother.

WT: When did that quarry close down?

JD: About '22, when the canal closed.

WT: Did your family own any canal boats?

JD: They owned one, I understood. Uncle Doctor, Uncle Will, and Uncle George. They owned the quarry, the land, the boats, the mill, and the stuff in Georgetown.

## APPENDIX D

WT: They burned the lime down in Georgetown?

JD: Yes sir. They hauled the stone to Georgetown. I think the original man that owned the kiln, he got in bad shape and turned it over to my uncles. That's open to question. That was my grandfather's and my uncles took that thing over. And they ran it until the closing of the canal, and then they closed up the quarry. People from Maryland came across the river in boats and worked in the quarry -- Ingrams, Groves, Jamesons.

WT: Did the Welshes work there?

JD: No, they didn't work for us.

WT: Was there another stone quarry across the river?

JD: Yes sir. There was. It didn't have anything to do with us.

WT: Did your uncles own any property across the river in Maryland?

JD: At one time, they owned a mountain lot to get (my grandfather [Jack Knott] did) chestnut for fence rails. But the people over there tore them down and used them for firewood.

WT: Was Flanagan's Quarry still operating when you were growing up?

JD: The Flanagans sold their operation to the company. Flanagan had a quarry adjacent to Knott's quarry. This side was Knotts and that side was Flanagan's. They had kilns there too. The Bakers bought Flanagan's Quarry.

WT: Flanagan's Quarry had kilns, down in the hollow?

JD: Yes sir. I think there were six.

WT: When were you born?

JD: 1902

## APPENDIX D

WT: Can you tell me about the Donley family?

JD: My father came from Pennsylvania.

WT: When your father came down from Pennsylvania to Moler's Cross Roads, were there other Donleys there?

JD: No.

WT: What was your father's name?

JD: William Clayton.

WT: Do you know when he was born?

JD: About 1840, roughly.

WT: Did your Knott uncles tell you about their experiences in the Civil War?

JD: No they never did. I know something about them. I have all the history of them. My uncles weren't in the Civil War -- Doctor and Uncle George.

WT: Their fathers.

JD: Uncle John, Major Knott, was in it. Charlie Knott, he was in the 12th Virginia Cavalry. Grandpa, he was in the 12th Virginia Cavalry.

WT: Did you ever hear any stories about them?

JD: Aunt Jennie Moler, she married Uncle Henry Snyder. He came home to see her. They lived around Shepherdstown, and he was shot during the war. I don't know who shot him, but if the son-of-a-bitch turned up today, he'd be a dead duck.

My grandfather ... from Harper's Ferry up to Packhorse Ford, they were constantly going up and down the road, near where they lived. And they knew they had all these confederate soldiers up in that area, a lot of them. And they were all the time checking to see if any

## APPENDIX D

of them were around. And so they came in to search the house one time, and my grandmother had made some soap and put it outside to dry, and some of these Union fellas came up to check the house. And they saw it, and they just threw it on the ground. My grandmother told me that when my mother was alive. And an officer came out and made them clean it all up. It sort of redeemed some of them.

WT: Did you go to school at Moler's Cross Roads?

JD: Yes sir.

WT: Can you tell me what it was like?

JD: It was a two-room school, a little room and a big room. The building was about 60-foot long. There was a small room about 20 by 40. It had two teachers. I had Miss Ruth Link for one ... My sister was a teacher. Miss Sutton graduated from Shepherdstown High School. Mr. Leo Smith. Harry White.

WT: Did you have benches or desks?

JD: We had desks. I would say that school was (that was around 1910 on) an outstanding school. The school system for the county was outstanding. We had devotional services every morning. We don't have that in any schools today.... As a result, I learned the Lord's Prayer. Of course, as a kid, I had to go to church.... They had eight grades in that school. And then you went to Shepherdstown to this college. It was called a college but it was really as high school....

WT: Were they pretty strict at school?

JD: I suppose they were.

WT: Do you remember when they closed the school down? Was it before the Depression?

JD: Yes, I think it was.

WT: Who did you go to school with at Moler's Cross Roads?

JD: Kerfoot Moler, a bunch of Carters -- Charlie Carter, Christian Carter, Jake Carter.

## APPENDIX D

WT: When you said Christian Carter, are you talking about the fellow who owned the stable and store in Bakerton?

JD: No, he was a farmer.

WT: Do you remember the influenza epidemic of 1918?

JD: Yes sir. They didn't have any school in Shepherdstown, and I went into town and went in the drug store. And the man in the drug store needed some help in there.... Grover Miller had died. And he said "Jack, will you help me fill capsules?" And I said "Yes." And I stuffed capsules. And he put some powder out. He said it was quinine. I don't know what the hell it was. And he gave it to me and told me to fill up the capsules.... Some of my friends died.... My brother got sick, and Dr. Knott was the doctor. And he looked at him and told him what to do. But he seemed to think he had to get out of bed.... I said, "By gosh, you'd better stay in bed because Miller out the road just died yesterday." And that took care of that. He decided he wasn't going to get out of bed....

WT: Tell me about the store at Moler's Cross Roads when you were a boy.

JD: Jake Reinhart was running it. They sold meat up there, eggs, and stuff like that. My mother used to take meat up there when we butchered. We'd have some side meat and some lard we didn't need. So we'd take it up there and sell it.

WT: That was old store? The one that burned down?

JD: Yes, that had to be around 1915.

WT: What did that store look like?

JD: It was just a two-story building in an L-shape.

WT: Was it located where the one is now?

JD: That's right where it was. I put that one there.

WT: When did that store burn down? There's one there now, right?

JD: That's the one I built back up after it burned down.

## APPENDIX D

WT: The old store burned down around 1960?

JD: '60 or '70

WT: Was there a fellow named Sager who used to run the store?

JD: Mr. Sager, yes. He ran a farm before he came up there.... He was a very likeable fella, an honest man.

WT: When did he leave there? Didn't he open at store at Ranson?

JD: I don't know if he did or not. He moved to Charles Town, but I don't know if he opened one or not. See, he had brothers down there at that store.

WT: When did you start up your store?

JD: I built that store right after it burned. I wanted to build it up for two reasons: one, I thought we ought to have a store in the community and I thought if I didn't do it, somebody else would put it up. So I asked my brother and sister if they wanted to join me, and they said they didn't want to put any money into it. I built it about two years after it burnt. And I kept it going until my wife got tired of running it and we closed it for a time. And then she died, and nobody seemed to miss it or care whether it was open or not. If I had anything they needed at the last minute, they wanted it, but they didn't want anything during the week. So to hell with it. It didn't make that much money anyway.

WT: When did you close it down?

JD: About 8 or 10 years ago.

WT: 1978 or 1979?

JD: Around then.

WT: Was there a post office in that store?

## APPENDIX D

JD: Originally there was. That came out of Shepherdstown. That's why the store was there -- the original. That was back in eighteen hundred and something.

WT: Was Jacob Reinhart the postmaster?

JD: I don't think he was. No, he couldn't have been. Who was postmaster I can't tell you. My great uncle, Uncle George Knott, owned that store. And he ran it. I don't know if he was postmaster or not. But that was lots of years ago.

WT: So that store was there a long time.

JD: Yes, sir. It was one of the oldest buildings in the area.

WT: Was it built after the Civil War? Did your great uncle build it?

JD: I would think it was built after the Civil War. I would guess he built it.

WT: Do you remember when the post office left?

JD: I don't remember anything about the post office. There was never a post office when I was there. I just happened to know growing up that there was a post office there. And that's why part of it was always a center of the area.

WT: Did you go to church at Moler's Cross Roads?

JD: Yes sir. ....

WT: Do you remember anything about the Orebank?

JD: No. Some of my people lived down there in that brick house....

WT: You're talking about the brick house across the road from Mark Horn?

JD: Yes.

## APPENDIX D

WT: Was Moler's Cross Roads pretty lively when you were growing up?

JD: Moler's Cross Roads was solely a farming area .... It's about the same as it was. Not quite as intensive as it used to be.

WT: Was there anyone making moonshine up in your area?

JD: [laughs] I don't know if they were making it, but there was moonshine available there.

END OF TAPE

**Donley, Samuel Jackson. Interview March 28, 1987. Interviewed by William D. Theriault.**

Jack Donley: I grew up in that church [Moler's Cross Roads]. It was Bethesda Methodist Church South at the time I was growing up. That was controlled by the Southern Methodists. The people who controlled that church and operated it were the leading people in the community. We had in that church at that time (and this was the part that impressed me very much) adult Sunday School Class. The teacher had all the maps of the Orient. And he brought those to school every Sunday and taught those people. I was just a kid, but I recall that. When I grew up (Miss Vic Moler was the teacher of the little kids), I learned the Lord's Prayer, the 23rd Psalm, all children's prayers that were taught at the time and still are today. But I think they've gotten away from some of that now.... I can still recite a lot of the stuff I picked up as a kid of 6, 8, 10 years old. Miss Vic Moler was the primary teacher. My sister Edith Donley was the girl's teacher. And a lot of those girls have grown to womanhood and married and died. She's gone too. Miss Mary Hennings was organist at that particular time.... And that organ is one of the best organs made, and it's still operating. The boy's classes, I forget who the man was who taught that class -- Mr. Milt Skinner. So you had George Knott in the adult class, who was excellent, my sister Edith Donley, Mr. Milt Skinner, who was top people. They were all educated people. They were educated at school and had a good education in the Bible.... That church at that time got all of its ministers from a theological seminary down in Kentucky.... They didn't have this setup like it is now.

WT: Did you just have one minister for the church, or was it on a charge?

JD: It was on a charge, but it was all top people. It came out of Shepherdstown. He had three churches, Shepherdstown, Uvilla, and Bethesda. They stayed 3 or 4 years, just like they do now, most of the time. But actually, I believe they were better men than what they are now. I don't know if you want to put that in.

WT: You think they were better trained?

JD: Much better trained. Better educated. They were educated in the south. And whether you believe it or not, the ministers that came out of the south were far better than the ones that came out of the north at that particular time. That is still true. If my church was still tied in with the Winchester area, we'd still be tied to the southern group.... The [church] activities were always good. They had Christmas programs. They had Easter programs. There were more people going to that church than they do now. The people lived in that community. We don't have people there like we used to have. They've all died off.... They had a men's choir over there, the Knott choir. It was one of the best choirs in the county that I heard. They were relatives of mine.... I think they went to Richmond. We built that church back in 1914. They went out and collected the money. They asked people to give it.... There wasn't any debt on that church.

## APPENDIX D

WT: Did they lift that church up?

JD: Yes sir. They put jacks underneath of it. I was right there and saw them do it. They went out ... We borrowed the jacks from a contractor that lived out on Shepherd Grade. He had screw jacks -- eight or ten of them. Actually, with those jacks you could have lifted the moon, to be honest with you. They were that type of jacks. And they raised that thing right up there.

WT: Dug out a basement?

JD: They dug out a basement.

WT: That was a big job, wasn't it?

JD: It wasn't a big job then. It was just a job with a pick and shovel.

WT: Did the people around there do the work?

JD: Mr. George Waters from over in the mountain, across the river, did the carpentry work that had to be done. He didn't put the stucco on the outside. I don't know who did that. Some local fellow. It was all covered with wire. Some things I wouldn't have done today that he did.... I didn't do it. I just observed it. They put a slate roof on it and have maintained that slate. It's in excellent shape. You wouldn't put a slate roof on it today. It's too expensive. But at that time, I suppose, a slate roof was the cheapest you could put on.

WT: Was the organ put in the church after it was rebuilt?

JD: It was there when we rebuilt it.

WT: Do you remember hearing about people who didn't want any music in that church? No organ or musical instruments?

JD: Oh no. Did you hear anything about that?

WT: John O. Knott said when he was collecting money for the organ, a blacksmith named Shell said he didn't want to have anything to do with musical instruments in the church.

## APPENDIX D

JD: John Knott was a distant relative of mine, but I never heard anything like that. Mr. Shell lived out on the road to Uvilla. They called that Shelltown. That's where that man lived. He didn't have that much pressure.... This I do know, Mrs. ... who died down here, they had an organ. She played the organ in the church. When she died, he gave that organ to the church. We still have it up there, a Yamaha, a good one. I'm no musician, but I know which one is a good listening organ. The old one is the better one. Far better. I told them, if you have to get rid of one, get rid of the new one and keep the old one.

We have to build that church up, because we don't have the congregation we did have and the congregation isn't as committed. I've named you people in this conversation who'd run that community. They were outstanding people in the community and the state.

WT: Did you see that place change a lot when the automobile came in?

JD: I never saw it change any. That was a farming area, and everybody farmed.... I stopped farming because I was too damn old. I wouldn't dispose of the land because it abuts right on the church. That wouldn't be right.

WT: John O. Knott said, when the automobile came in, people of your generation were more interested in going to town than in staying home and doing their work.

JD: Well, I don't know that there was any more of that than there was any place else. I went over to town, but I had that farm to look after and I can't agree with Cousin John. I think he was all right but he didn't stay home. Vanderbilt University. That's where those preachers came from.

I'll tell you a good story. We had two fields of corn. I planted corn out there one year. Long about August or September, I went down to a church dinner. And a couple of fellows I knew -- Guy Marshall was one (he was retired). He said, "Jack, what do you have in that field out there?" I said "Corn." "All that corn? How many acres?" I said "Forty acres." "Forty acres! What are you going to do with that!" I said, "I'm going to cut it off." "Cut it off? You mean to tell me someone has to cut it off?" He said, "If you put me out in that 40-acre field, I'd quit." I said "You can't walk away from it like that." So that took care of me going to town.

I might add that when we first revised that church, we didn't have electric in it. We put electric in it about 1933 or '34.... I put electric in over the whole church. I had an expert (supposed to be an expert) tell me how to do it. It's a well-lighted church.... It wasn't just half done.... We had a hot-air heating system in it. It used to have a hand-fired furnace. And we revised that to put a new one in.

WT: That was a coal furnace?

## APPENDIX D

JD: It was at the time, but then we transferred to the other.

WT: So somebody had to go over Sunday morning and get the church heated up?

JD: Whoever cleaned it up on Saturday did that....

WT: Did some colored people live out at Moler's Cross Roads? Did they have a church?

JD: No. They went to Shepherdstown.

WT: How about school?

JD: They went to Shepherdstown too.

The people who were teachers up at that school, the quality of teachers up at that school. Down at this school, we had just two rooms, but we had quality teachers. They were graduates of college at the time -- Shepherdstown. It wasn't a college at the time. They called it a normal school. They graduated them from there and put them down in the grade schools. My sister was one of them that taught down there. I had three sisters. Two sisters taught down at that school, and they were graduates of college. My cousin taught there at that school. And two men graduated from Shepherdstown and taught there at that school too. They left after they got their feet on the ground. They moved to other parts of the county. Some went over to Maryland and taught (Sharpsburg), and a man went out in West Virginia somewhere. Mr. Blake, he became a principal somewhere. Looking back over that, I think we must have been very fortunate to have the quality teachers that we did in the school.... The girl teachers taught up through fourth grade and the men took over after fourth grade on up.

WT: Was there a Board of Trustees for that school?

JD: Yes sir. Mr. Buck Bench was one of them and Dr. Banks was another. I think Mr. Rolly Moler was one.

WT: Where did you buy your school books?

JD: The teachers got them and you paid the teachers. I think they got them at Charles Town.

WT: Did you have to take a County examination?

## APPENDIX D

JD: I did at the end of my eighth year, before I could go to college or high school.

WT: Where did you take that?

JD: At the high school in Shepherdstown.... I'd never been in the high school. I didn't know anybody in the place. I didn't even know the teacher....

WT: When did they tear that school down at Moler's Cross Roads?

JD: [inaudible]

WT: Then the kids took the bus to Shepherdstown?

JD: Yes. But I went to college, and I had to provide my own transportation. I either had to walk, or ride a bicycle, or ride a horse. I was 18 when I started in there.

WT: Can you tell me about the Grange Hall?

JD: Well, the Grange Hall was built by some of my people, the Knotts. My grandfather and great grandfather were part of it. The Grange was a farm organization at the time, and they had meetings there. And I don't recall how long that worked. But I feel that, not that I remember was any meetings ever held in the Grange Hall by any organization that I know of. But, see, they could have had that up to 1910 and I wouldn't know anything about it at all. I don't belong to the Grange. I belong to the Farm Bureau.... It had to lay with my Uncle Charlie and Uncle Sam and my grandfather Knott. That's who had to have it.

WT: What did they do with the building after that?

JD: They rented it out for people to live in. It's still standing....

WT: Was Knott's Mill still running when you were a boy?

JD: That was before my time.

WT: Where did you take your grain to be ground?

## APPENDIX D

JD: Whitings ... up to Shepherdstown. Billmyer's Mill.

WT: Was Hoffman's Mill down by the river?

JD: That wasn't running by that time.

WT: Didn't there used to be a house down beside Knott's Mill?

JD: Yes sir.

WT: When did that come down. Did it burn?

JD: No. They took it down. It was deteriorating and they took it down. My great grandfather built that house -- Sam Knott.

WT: Where was it in relationship to the mill?

JD: When you come out from the place now. As you come out along that road, around that curve. It's between the mill. Here's the mill, and the road comes out here. The house used to sit right in here. And I think you'll find a bank there.

WT: The foundation's still there? Big old blocks?

JD: I would say you'd find it there.

WT: Did there used to be some old houses across the road from the mill?

JD: There was one wooden house.

WT: Do you recall who lived there?

JD: No. That's not an old house anyway. That's old maybe as far as you and me are concerned. But that's not an old house.

WT: Do you recall a cave up behind Knott's Mill?

## APPENDIX D

JD: I don't recall that.

WT: There is a cave at Moler's Cross Roads, right?

JD: That's right.

WT: Did you ever go into that?

JD: Well, I've gone into it, but I'm not much of a cave man. When I get inside there in the dark, to hell with the cave. There were two or three boys went in that cave last year and their flashlights went out and they had to stay in there for three days.

WT: What was it like in your area during the Depression?

JD: We didn't have any trouble. Well, that isn't right, because I'd say somebody had. I expect we were fortunate during the Depression. See, we didn't have any ... All I did was get that damn corn in and get it out. And, you say people ran around in town, I didn't do that.... The only thing during that Depression, you got fifty cents for corn, and I had an interest in a piece of corn. My uncle had the other interest. He said "Jack, you ought to sell it." I said "What do you mean, sell it? Doctor, you'll only get fifty centy for it." He said "Well, you ought to sell it." I said "Hell, I ain't going to sell it." I said "I'll give you fifty cents for your share." "Well, we ought to sell it." So he didn't want to sell his unless I sold mine. And I wouldn't sell it. You can't get much money on fifty cents, even in the Depression. We kept the corn, and next year we got a dollar for it.... I can't say that I had any trouble in the Depression. It was an unfortunate thing for some of these people. I had a place to sleep and eat. I had work. I know I did a lot better than others.

WT: Did anybody lose their farms around there?

JD: No. There was no mortgage on them.

WT: Did you ever ride on the canal when it was open?

JD: No, I never rode on the canal. I saw the canal boats. My grandfather and uncles had a canal boat. They had a boat they called the "Twin Sisters." "The Twins." They hauled that stone down to Georgetown. I never rode on the canal. I missed something on that. Should have done something, but I wasn't interested....

WT: Did you hear about them trying to run a railroad spur up in that area.

## APPENDIX D

JD: Yes. It was supposed to go from Harper's Ferry to Cherry Run.

WT: What happened to it?

JD: They didn't build it. There was a piece of ground up there, and I finally bought it.

WT: Why did they want to build it?

JD: Low grade, for freight.

WT: It was going to connect up at Shepherdstown?

JD: Hell no. See, from Harper's Ferry up to Cherry Run it's all up grade. And uphill. The grade was too hard to pull a train up there. And they planned to run a line up there at a lower level. And build that track up at Cherry Run and use it for freight lines. It was longer, but it was lower in grade.... It ran across a piece of ground we had.... I bought it.... Down towards Harper's Ferry it came out. You know where the schoolhouse is down at that crossroads, that's where it was.... I don't know why it didn't go through. The improvement on trains, engines, they didn't need it.

WT: What time was that?

JD: 1902. That's when the thing was going through. I just bought that piece of land in 1940....

WT: That would have given the quarry access to the railroad.

JD: Well, they could have done that, but that's not the reason. Knott's Quarry had nothing to do with this thing.

WT: They were still using the canal then.

JD: They used the canal up to 1922. And I expect they would have been forced to have gotten out of this lime business in Washington anyhow because of pollution. I'm only talking, but I know enough about pollution.... You might just as well stop that. In 1922 they stopped it because the canal closed.

WT: How come they didn't burn their own lime up here?

## APPENDIX D

JD: I don't know. If my uncle was living, uncle George Knott, he was a very aggressive man. I talked to him. His brother, Dr. Knott, was a doctor, and Uncle Will was too flighty. He wasn't quite the ... Uncle George was a level-headed overall businessman. Uncle Will was a flighty fella. He wouldn't have listened to me at all if I talked to him about that. Uncle George would have said "Jack, if you've got a good idea, I'll listen to it." He talked very fast. But he was my mother's brother. I got along very good with him. But I was still a kid. I was too young to fool around with the lime kiln.

WT: Was he the one who ran the store?

JD: Not that one. It was my great uncle.

WT: Will you name your brothers and sisters? You're the youngest.

JD: Right.

WT: Who was the oldest?

JD: The oldest was Sally.... Catherine Donley, Edith Donley, Mary Donley's over in the nursing home in Charles Town. She's still living. She's 94. My oldest brother was Fred Donley. He was 100 when he died. Guy was 82 or 3 or 4 when he died in New Mexico. Raleigh Ashby Donley, named after Colonel Ashby, he died. And me, Jack. Samuel Jackson. I'm 84.

END OF TAPE

**Dozier, George W. Interview. May 19, 1986. Interviewed by William D. Theriault.**

GEORGE DOZIER: "[The church I went to was] called the Baptist Church. It set ... well, this here's [my] house. It set catty corner right across the road. You could walk right out of the house, right to the church.

WILLIAM THERIAULT: Was that on Ten Row?

GD: Right on Ten Row. And my father was an ordained deacon at the church. My father's name was William Dozier. My mother's name was Sadie Dozier.

WT: Your father lived in Bakerton, too?

GD: He lived in Bakerton. My father ... Here's the houses setting like this ... My father lived here, and after I got married I moved right across the road.

WT: Can you tell me what the church looked like?

GD: Well, it was a wainscotted church. There was no lining, nothing in it, just wainscotted. It had pews in the church. Four of them set this way [lengthwise]. And they had a meeting place there. If they had all day meetings, to feed the people they put up tents to feed them. On Ten Row.

WT: How many would it hold?

GD: I don't know how many it would hold, but it would hold a good many. They had all-day meetings there sometimes, you know, right there at the Baptist Church. And when I moved from Bakerton there was a cornerstone at the church. I would have loved to have gotten it because my daddy helped to put that cornerstone in there. I don't know whether it is still in the old foundation or not. You see, you aren't allowed to go back in there.... The cornerstone is probably right in there. I know exactly where it is in this wall -- stone wall. And, if I'm not mistaken, I think they had a little pan, so round, and they put four 5cents in this and a little testament in this place where they set the cornerstone in, in that church.

WT: Was your father the only preacher?

GD: He wasn't a preacher. He was an ordained deacon, but there were several preachers I could name used to be there at that church.

## APPENDIX D

WT: How about Burrell? Was that his church?

GD: No, that wasn't his church. His church was over on the next row.... I think that was the Methodist Church [he] belonged to. Now, he lived on Ten Row. He lived in the end house. See, there was ten houses on Ten Row, all in a line. He lived up there and his church was next to ... there used to be an old schoolhouse we used to go in. That was [where] the church [was].

WT: Are you talking about Oak Grove or Bakerton Elementary School?

GD: Over on the plant.... That's where his church was. And there was a lot of black folks out there when I was a boy coming along. From Virginia and around like that, you know. Strasburg, Virginia, and all. There used to be a lady called Dolly Butler who used to run a boarding house on down -- we called in the field. And she would cook lunches and all for these men that worked at the plant. And my grandmother used to live up this way from us, and she would clean clothes and press suits and things for the men that worked in the plant down there.

WT: Did your father work at the plant?

GD: He worked at that plant?

WT: What did he do?

GD: He fired a lime kiln and different things. He worked there until he was taken sick. Then I went to work on the plant when I was 13 years old. Because it was a large family. There was 11 of us on my side. So Walt Flanagan -- Bill Flanagan's uncle -- he was superintendent at the plant. He told me one day, he said "You know, your father's not getting enough to take care of you all. You come out and I'll give you a job." He gave me a job filling water coolers and carrying [them]. They fixed me a hook to carry these buckets and keep the coolers clean and put water in them at different places for the men on the plant. That's how I got started at the plant there.

WT: How long did your father work in Bakerton? Was he there when the plant started?

GD: I don't think so. He was from Washington, DC. I don't know whether he was there when they started that plant or not.

WT: What year were you born?

## APPENDIX D

GD: I was born in 1914.

WT: And you started working out there when you were about 13.

GD: I was about 13 years old, making 77cents an hour.

WT: Can you tell me about those hand-fired kilns?

GD: The lime kilns? I can tell you some about them because I helped there. You would fill the kilns from the top with stone, raw stone. And it would come down so far and they had a fire there. And you would fire this -- keep a fire in there and turn the stone to lime. And down below, you'd go right in and draw it out.

WT: Was that wood-fired or coal-fired when you were there?

GD: It was coal. When you'd start a kiln off, when you were lighting off a kiln, they'd stack it up with wood. They'd fill it so full with wood, and then they'd dump these stones in the top. And then they'd fire it and keep firing until those stones were just as red as I don't know what. They'd just keep putting coal in it, and when it got ready you'd go down below there and draw the lime out. You would dump it on the floor. Then they had men there to separate the stone. Like for a big stone, they'd take the lime off of that, and then they'd run it up into a bin. Then they'd grind it.

WT: Were they still using horses and carts to get the stone out of the quarry when you were there?

GD: No, they had big Eukes and a shovel down in the mine. They'd fill them and they'd bring it out on top, come up, you know, and dump it into the crusher. And they had a place for people to break stone down to eight inches. You'd put pads on your legs and go down, and you'd break the stone down till it would go down to the crusher. And then the crusher would crush it. They had to crush it down. And they would ship ballast stone, ship lime. Well, that's what they did -- they shipped lime. And then they had a magnesia plant there.

WT: Can you tell me the names of your brothers and sisters?

GD: There was Fanny, and Richard, Preston, Nellie, Sadie, and Emma.

WT: How about your children?

## APPENDIX D

GM: They're all growed up and gone. My oldest daughter's in Silver Spring, Maryland, Evelyn Dozier. And my second daughter, she lives on High Street in Martinsburg. Thelma, she lives in Landover, Maryland. Doris, she lives in Washington, DC. Doug, he's in Washington, DC. Kevin, he's in Washington, DC. And so is Gregg. And I've got a son who lives in Denver, Colorado. He's the oldest son. Then I've got a son who lives out here (Al Hooper built this place), I've got a son who lives out there and works at General Motors, named Charles Dozier....

[Photo from Dottie Welsh] Those are my youngest. That's my granddaughter. That's Kevin and Gregg.

[Photo of George Dozier, three children, and dog] There's my dog. There's the three children that was on that picture there. That's me and my children taken with my dog.

WT: That was taken out at Bakerton?

GD: Right out at Bakerton.... That's Carla, Kevin, and Gregg.

WT: Could you tell me the names of the preachers at your church?

GD: Reverend Dusey [?] was one from Charles Town. Reverend Carter, he was from Harper's Ferry. George Carter. And Gene Bailey from Charles Town. That's about all I know.

WT: Can you tell me about the meetings where they used to have tents outside?

GD: They used to have all-day meetings, you know. People would come from all different places, preachers and all, and they would have a big day there on Sunday. And all the people around there would help donate money for the church and the preacher.

WT: Was that church built by the Bakers or by the congregation?

GD: No, it was built by the congregation.

WT: Was that on the plant property?

GD: On the plant property. They gave them that piece of land [so] they could put up a church right there at Bakerton. My daddy helped put that church up. That's the way they got started there in Bakerton.

## APPENDIX D

WT: Did they deed that land to the congregation?

GD: Yes, and they had fellows come down and laid it... See, it was a stone wall they laid up so high, you know, and set the church on. It wasn't concrete. It was stone. I can take you right to the place right now.... You know, out at Bakerton, here set the houses. Right here. It's a well, set there between these two houses across the road. People would always come there and draw water from there from the pump, to bring water to them houses and all.

WT: So there wasn't any water inside?

GD: There was no water inside the house. No bathrooms, nothing like that. It had outside toilets. And the rent that we used to pay on Ten Row was only \$6.30 a month.

WT: Was that all the way up to the '40's?

GD: That was all the way up until I moved from out there.... I left there, I don't know what year it was, but I know I stayed there 54 years [1914 + 54 = 1968]. And I moved from this house to Halltown. I stayed down there seven years, then I bought this house here.

WT: Do you remember when they got electricity out there?

GD: I don't know when they put it in the houses, but we had electric.

WT: Who else lived on Ten Row with you?

GD: There was my brother-in-law. He lived there for a while. He worked there at the plant. Jay McDonald. And Uncle Trav. That was my uncle's name. He used to live there on Ten Row years ago, too. See, they all moved after the jobs was down. And some of them moved before that. And I stayed there until they gave us notice we had to move out. It got so bad they shut the plant down. They say these hippies come in and went down to the quarry. It was getting so bad, they gave us notice we had to move. There was three of us there then. There was Louise Jamison's mother, and Jones. Us three were the only ones over there. Then we all moved, and I moved to Halltown.

WT: Can you tell me anything about the Methodist church, Preacher Burrel and that church?

## APPENDIX D

GD: No. Well, I used to go there, but not very often. That was over on ... you had to go through the plant to get to his church. Like you're going out to the Bakerton store? That's where that church set. There used to be a house set right across from that church. The church was set on this side and there was a house over across there. Hoffmaster used to live in there. It was the same color gray as the church was. And there was a big dump over there, you know? And the church set here, and you could either go down over the dump and go back to Ten Row or around and go out to the store.

WT: That was a wooden church, too?

GD: Yes, that was a wooden church. They had school in that church. I went to school there. Miss Flora Walker taught me there. She lived in Charles Town. She taught me in that church I'm talking about. Preacher Burrell's.

WT: When did you start going to school?

GD: I guess I was about six years old.

WT: So it was about 1920?

GD: Something like that.

WT: Can you tell me what it was like going to school there?

GD: It was nice going to school. Everyone got along good. But I was a hard learner, and she always had to send to me to get my mother. Sometimes I'd give it to her and sometimes I'd tear it up. But she cut it out. See, I'd get two beatings. I'd get a beating at school and I'd get a beating at home. But next time she'd give me a note, I'd take it home. Well, say like I'm a boy and I like to play marbles. Well, that was my punishment. My mother knew I liked to play, and I couldn't go out and play marbles. I'd have to study my books. That was my punishment. Then I loved to play ball. I used to play ball around the front of that big dump. Well, if I did something bad, I couldn't play ball. I'd have to be there sitting on that porch.

WT: Do you remember any incidents that happened in school?

GD: My sisters was crazy about boys, and I would go home and tell mother about it. They would jump on me and beat me. We never got in no kind of trouble. Nothing like that, see. But sometimes, say they let school out at 4 o'clock. When I hit that door, I hit it

## APPENDIX D

running because I know they're going to jump on me. I'd go home. My mother would want to know why I was running so hard, so I'd tell her they wanted to fight me out there. I couldn't whip all of them girls.

WT: How many grades were there in that school? Did it go to the eighth grade?

GD: I believe it went up to the eighth grade. I think it did. I'll tell you one thing. I could find out from Miss Flora Walker. She's living right today.

WT: She was your teacher?

GD: She taught me for a while, because the lady who taught me, she was sick and she took her place. She's 80.

WT: When did they close that school?

GD: I don't really know when they closed it down or whether she would know because she was just filling in for Miss Evans. Miss Evans, she's liable not to know because she's in a rest home. She's about 90 years old. She might be a hundred.

WT: Which home's she in?

GD: You know where Supertane is? Well, she's in that rest home right there. She's from Harper's Ferry. She taught there at Bakerton a right good while....

WT: Was she from Storer College?

GD: I don't know.

WT: There was another one, Mary Page, around 1920?

GD: I don't remember.

WT: Catherine Kent. Does that sound familiar?

GD: Yes, that sounds familiar to me.

## APPENDIX D

WT: Then there was Mrs. McDaniels.

GD: Yes.

WT: Can you tell me anything about her?

GD: I didn't have her for a teacher.

WT: Richard Jackson.

GD: I don't remember him.

WT: Margaret Evans must have taught there a long time.

GD: She did. She was there a long time. See, after sixth grade I quit school and they might have come after. See, they didn't compel children then to go to school like they do now.

WT: You don't recall when they closed that down, do you?

GD: No.

WT: Your children didn't go to that school, did they?

GD: No.

WT: Where did they go to school.

GD: My children started out in Harpers Ferry then Bakerton. Gregg, he went to the Bakerton School.

WT: Bakerton Elementary?

GD: Right. Then they had a bus to take them to Harpers Ferry.

## APPENDIX D

WT: Before the schools were integrated your children went to Harpers Ferry?

GD: Right.

WT: Was there a black school in Halltown?

GD: No. When my children lived in Halltown, they went to Harpers Ferry School. On the bus. Then there were only so many grades there, then they finished up at Jefferson High.

WT: Do you recall anyone ever telling you about a black school at Engle?

GC: Might have been before I was born. But there used to be a black family that lived out there. John Lloyd and the Jacksons used to live there. That's all I recall that lived there at Engle Switch. See, they worked at the Bakerton plant.

WT: Do you remember the names of Preacher Burrell's family?

GD: Well, he had a couple of daughters. He had a daughter named Mary Liza Burrell and he had a son named Wilbur Burrell.

WT: What was his wife's name?

GD: Her name was Kate Burrell. That was Preacher Burrell's wife.

WT: And he worked at the plant too?

GD: He worked at the plant. He drew lime out at the plant. My wife's father used to work there at the Bakerton plant. His name was Charles Togans. He was from Virginia, and they moved over here. And they lived up there in what they called Italy.

WT: Little Italy?

GD: Little Italy.

WT: The plant had a baseball team.

## APPENDIX D

GD: Yes.

WT: That was all white, wasn't it? Did they have any blacks on the Bakerton team?

GD: Blacks had a baseball team there, too. They played down over the dump, in the flat down over there.

WT: Did they have a name?

GD: I forget the name of that. See, they were all out of Virginia. Then after they moved away, they just gave up playing ball.

WT: There was supposed to be a good black baseball team in Shepherdstown, wasn't there? The Red Sox?

GD: Right.

WT: Did they play in Bakerton?

GD: Oh yes. They came down and played in Bakerton, too. And then the whites got up a team and they played out next to the schoolhouse in the flat. I've walked out there many a Sunday and set in the shade and looked at them play ball. And they would play the black team out of Shepherdstown on that diamond. They had a big time out there at Bakerton.

WT: Was there any black men from Bakerton who played on that team?

GD: No, that was just a Shepherdstown team. By that time, all those old fellas had quit playing in Bakerton. And the white team got up. Those Jamison boys, they were good ball players. And those Jamison girls ... [Louise Talley, Dot Miller, and Lillian Lloyd] ... my father set up on the porch, and we used to play ball in front. When we got through playing ball and it got too dark, he called me up on the porch. And they were singing, and he called them the McGuire Sisters. And my daddy gave them a name -- the McGuire Sisters. They can sing too. I know all of their children. I worked with their father, and I'll tell you, we would go to work at 3 o'clock at the plant. We called him Monk. He'd come down, come on out, and we'd go to work. That evening he told me, he said "George, tomorrow you're going to have to call me. Daisy and I (that's his wife), we're going to get the children ready for Christmas." I said "OK, Monk." He told me on his way to work, he said "You know I ate oysters and I don't feel good." I said, "Monk, just go on over there and tell them you ain't going to work -- you don't feel good." And you know that man dropped dead down in the mine. He was down ... there's five levels in that place. You just go on down. He went out and told his helper he was going out to get an 8-inch scaling bar (he was a scaler) and he never came back. And they didn't find him until a quarter after twelve at night. They went down,

## APPENDIX D

and the level he went down [to] they had quit working in ... And he died of acute indigestion. And I told him that evening, "Monk, you just go and tell them you won't be able to work." But, you see, when you've got a bunch of children, you got to go. And we would get off work at 11 o'clock at night and sometimes, we had a place we'd set out there on this rock, and talk until about 2 o'clock in the morning. We'd just sit there and talk.

WT: Do you remember the Orebank at all?

GD: Oh yes.

WT: Was it still running when you were growing up?

GD: No, it wasn't running. All I know of the Orebank, people had built houses down there. But I never knew about it running. And also down below, they used to call the "Low Shed," you know, I never knew about those things running through there.

WT: Can you tell me about any of the early stores in Bakerton? Do you remember Mr. Millard?

GD: Pres Millard? He used to have, right in the main office they used to have, that was his store right out there. It was a red brick building, and the plant took it over, and he moved out to the corner and run that for a while. And when the people worked out at the Bakerton plant, and you'd run a bill with him, he'd get his money before you got yours.... And Martin Welsh, he used to work for him at the store.... Then after Pres went out of business, they closed that store down. Martin built that little store across the road there. That little white store? And he had a lot of people deal with him. He was short. He was about as short as Skeeter, his son.... If I'm not mistaken, I think Spooney Manuel built that on the back of that store [Millard's] so they'd have a place to live. Jap Manuel took it over and then he turned it over to his son, Spooney. And the store right up from there, where the post office is now, his daughter -- Jap Manuel's daughter--used to run that. Bertha. She lives in Martinsburg.

WT: Do you remember that store before the Manuels owned it? Do you remember Sam Knott?

GD: I don't remember Sam Knott.... I knew the Welshes who used to be there. Roy Welsh, Pat Welsh, and all them. They lived on down at what they used to call the pot kiln quarry. Roy used to live up past the store in a big white house that sits back. Skeeter lived in the little bungalo there. There used to be a stable [?] out in front. You'd walk right past it before you got to the house. It was painted red.

WT: Was there a beer joint down there, too?

## APPENDIX D

GD: Yes, Bud Rowe run the beer joint. You know where Lewis Lloyd lives? Well, there used to be a beer joint right over there. And Wayne Jamison made a house out of it. Then I think Wayne built a house in the back. And right across the road [from the beer joint], that big white house used to be a boarding house. I worked there for \$6 a week. [For] this man Nichols.

WT: I know the Bakers didn't like drinking. Did they have anything to say about a beer joint in Bakerton?

GD: Well, they put up a big kick about it one time, but it didn't go through. They put it up.... They couldn't do nothing about it. It wasn't on company property. I used to drink beer. We used to go out the Row and go out the track. Cut across the field. We used to have a big time out there in Bakerton. They used to sell beer in a quart can called Eslingers. And that was all the kind of beer they would drink. The people would come out of there with it underneath their arm. If they didn't want people to see them, they'd go around, say like through this woods. They'd shoot through there.

WT: Was there anybody making moonshine around there?

GD: Oh yes. There was a fellow, he was a black guy, called Chester Jones. Say like, I live up here, in these houses up here, a little shanty set down here. It had a little building. And any time you seen fire shooting out of the top, he was in there making his whiskey. I could take you right to the place. And see, the law got after him and he left. They never did get him, but they got that still. Yes indeed. We drank a lot of moonshine there in Bakerton.

WT: Did they used to get a lot of it from across the river?

GD: Yes indeed. From over Frog Hollow. I used to be a drinking man when I come along, but I don't fool with it now because I tried to raise my children. But I'm 71 years old, and I never gave my daddy and mother a bit of trouble. Never was in trouble in my life. And I raised nine of my own. And all of them growed up and got away from me. I didn't have to have the law pull them out the door and say, "I'm after your son or daughter." That's the way we raised them.... When me and my wife got ready to leave Bakerton, they didn't want us to move. Them white folks didn't want us to move. When I said I was going from out there, that phone would ring. They wanted us to move back. I told my wife, I've been there too long now. Nice people out there. All of them people are nice.... I always told my children, just like my dad told me, he said, "Son, if you see trouble, walk away from it. Don't you stay there." And that's the way I raised my children. I only had to make it to the school one time about my two oldest boys. And I went and I told them, right in front of the teacher, I said, "Now, if I make another trip to school, I'm going to beat you all." I didn't have no more trouble. And when these three children right here went to Jefferson High, when them children graduated, the principal come (I worked out at the school for 7 years), he laid his hand on my shoulder and said, "Mr. Dozier, I've got one thing to tell you. If all the children in this school were as good as your three children that are leaving here, it would be a whole lot different school." I thanked

## APPENDIX D

him, and I said, "Mr. Carter, I want to tell you something. I didn't send my children to school to run over the top of you or that teacher. I sent them here to learn."

WT: Was Knott's Quarry still running in Bakerton when you were a boy?

GD: I don't think so.

WT: How about Engle?

GD: I don't think that was running. But I done a lot of hard work there at that Bakerton plant. That didn't hurt me.

WT: Do you remember Mr. Rice and the garage?

GD: Albert Rice? Yes. You know where the Church of God sets? Well, down on the corner, there used to be a curb coming around, his garage used to set right there.

WT: He used to sell cars, too?

GD: He used to sell cars, Fords.

WT: Do you remember a circus coming to town when you were a boy?

GD: No.

WT: Do you remember Mr. Carter? He used to own a store and a stable.

GD: No, but they used to have a horse stable in there, you know. But I don't know who operated that.

WT: Did you ever hear of Preacher Montgomery?

GD: No.

WT: April, 1918. Robert Dozier dies of pneumonia.

## APPENDIX D

GD: That was my brother.

WT: In the fall they had an influenza epidemic. Do you remember that?

GD: No.

WT: Some people were telling me that Bakerton used to be a pretty rough place.

GD: Yes, it was. I've seen them down there in the field. Them guys would get all drunk and they'd get to fighting. I seen a guy pull a gun on a man when I was a boy. His name was Jack Johnson. And this other guy's name was ... I don't remember the name. This guy told him, "I don't believe you'll shoot that gun." He didn't shoot it, and that guy took that gun away from him and like to beat him to death. They had to call the law. And down in the field below us, they used to get drunk and carry on. And if they would have a meeting at the church, them guys would get all drunk up there and raise Sam..., they'd have them arrested. They'd have to go to town or out at Bakerton, to pay a fine for disturbing the peace at the church. Oh yes, there used to be a rough bunch out there.

WT: 1921, John Proctor was shot by Henry James.

GD: It seemed to me, like he lost an eye. I remember my daddy talking about that.

WT: Do you remember Shorty Evans?

GD: He shot a boy called Buster Tinley, I believe. He was a bad one. And he got killed in Martinsburg over three cents. Gambling -- rolling dice. A fella shot him over three cents.

WT: Was there a sheriff in Bakerton, or a constable?

GD: I think Will Bowman was something like that. Him and Kenneth Moler had a little office there in Bakerton. Take people there and try them and all. Will Bowman was a short man and Kenneth Moler was tall. Yes, they used to have a little place up there.

WT: And did the black community have anybody who looked out for them?

GD: I don't think so.

## APPENDIX D

WT: 1923, Babe Carter burned up.

GD: Yes. On down where we lived there used to be a shanty, and Babe was standing up in the corner trying to make it out, but he got to the wrong ... you know, he was trying to make it to the door and he got in this corner. He was standing up in there -- burned up. I could almost take you to the spot where that place used to be.

WT: There used to be a lot of fires out there?

GD: Oh yes.

WT: Did any of the plant ever burn down?

GD: I don't recall about that?

WT: 1924, William Hoffman killed. Do you remember him?

GD: No.

WT: This is 1924, too. Robert McGowan and James Grim hurt raising stacks at Bakerton.

GD: I don't recall.

WT: 1925, Mary Burrell ... backed down the quarry hole.

GD: I recall that. That was her brother's car. Mary Liza Burrell, that was Preacher Burrell's daughter. You'd come up the road like this, and over here is the quarry. And her and this woman was in there, and she went over the thing. They got held up on the trees and they got out. It didn't hurt them. They got trucks and things and pulled the car up; out of there.

WT: Was there a black family named Bishop?

GD: That was a white family, I believe.

## APPENDIX D

WT: Lowell Hetzell was telling me that a lot of people who worked in Bakerton lived across the river. They'd come across in boats. And a lot of people got drowned.

GD: Yes, I think Guy Allen got drowned. And I think his brother got drowned too, learning how to swim.

WT: In 1926, Ray Hoffman and Kate Gross died crossing the river.

GD: They sure did. He had one arm and she was a real big woman. I think she lived over in Dargan, but he lived in Bakerton.

WT: 1927, Captain Myers, conductor on the Bakerton railroad, got killed.

GD: You know, it seems I remember a man got run over by The Shifter in Bakerton.

WT: 1927, Sam Potts and Thomas Sutherland were killed by a train at Engle. Do you remember Sam Potts?

GD: No.

WT: 1928 was the murder. Will Gray killed Ralph Beckwith.

GD: Put him in the pond. I heard people say he was running this man's wife. And some way or other he got killed and they put him in the pond. See, there was this long shed where they used to stack lime and stuff. And they say they drug him through there and put these weights around him and threw him in the pond. I think someone said he was in the pond about 17 days. And he was standing up in there. I remember when they got him out of there. There was a steel part [turtle] on his head, and this boy, Stanley Springer, if I'm not mistaken, found him. And he run and told the people about it and the people got together.

WT: Ralph Beckwith's wife was a Burrell, wasn't she?

GD: Yes.... Now, I don't think Will Gray was married, because he stayed with some of his people on down in that field, you know...

WT: Did many people from Bakerton go to that trial?

GD: I don't know whether they did or not.

## APPENDIX D

WT: Do you remember anybody called Uncle Bud Wilkinson?

GD: No....

WT: Thanksgiving Day, 1928. Otis Everett and George Fraley scalded to death in a railroad accident down at Engle?

GD: I can't recall that.

WT: Do you recall Abbie Keys? She was a black woman that lived in Bakerton.

GD: I heard of her. That's when I was real little.

WT: William Burrell.

GD: That's Preacher Burrell. I believe so.

WT: There was also a black man named Edward Henderson.

GD: Ed Henderson. He used to work at the plant.

WT: What did he used to do?

GD: He used to wheel lime and stuff like that.

WT: Elmer Griffin was electrocuted in 1932. Do you remember that?

GD: I sure do. I remember bringing him out of the mine. He went to pull a switch or something and it shorted. And they had to take a board or something and knock him away from it. That was Sam Griffin's son from over in Dargan. If I'm not mistaken, I think he had another son that got blown up down there, too. In that mine.

WT: The next year Theodore Griffin died of a fractured skull.

## APPENDIX D

GD: Yes, right down in that mine. And his daddy helped this blacksmith up on top at the mouth of the mine. Sharpening these steel bits and things.

WT: 1935, Lionel Cogel killed by a train. There used to be some Cogles in Bakerton, weren't there?

GD: Cogel used to be a family in Bakerton, but I don't know what happened to them.

WT: Do you remember a black man who lived near Bakerton named John Fink?

GD: No, I don't.

WT: Do you remember anything about Frank Thomas?

GD: He used to be the head of the lime plant. He was a tall fellow. I think he got killed in an airplane crash.

WT: You probably remember Brian Houser pretty well.

GD: Oh, yes. He was my last superintendent. He was a nice fellow. You know, we had a union there. Then the guys give him a rough time. They wasn't satisfied with anything. So one time he had a hall meeting. Everybody had to be at the hall ... the community center. Everybody went on out there. Well, this fella claimed that Brian should pay him for the day's work he gave Dick Houser. His name was Neil Ambrose. Well, before the meeting closed, Brian Houser said "You know one thing? You fellows are all the time arguing over this and the other. I got something in my heart that will hurt every man on this job." Nobody knew what it was. But I remember it just as good as today. We were down loading stone dust. We saw these fellows coming down the road, you know, going to the office. And this fellow called Joe Giffin used to drive a truck there, said "I'm going up and find out. See what's going on." He came back and said, "You know, Brian Houser said he had something in his heart that would hurt every man on the job? Well, he's right." He said, "They're going to shut this place down." Now, they had a certain time to shut the lime plant down. They had a certain time to shut the other part down, the stone plant. And a certain time to shut the pulverizer down. And the last day's work I did at the Bakerton plant, I could tell you what I did. Pete Springer and I loaded ...[?] in bags, you know. And when we got that car loaded, Eddie Mills locked the switchbox and said "That's it." That was the last day I was on the job. And Brian Houser come and told me. He said, "George, I tell you one thing. It hurts me. You've got a lot of children. You're doing the right thing." But he said, "Anything I can help you to do ... get a job ... you let me know. I went down to Langley to put that CIA building up. I went down that morning. I didn't say anything to him about my going down. I caught a ride down and came back with Sonny Hough because he was a guard down there. Security guard. By the time I came out of there, Brian Houser came out of the store and talked to me. He said,

## APPENDIX D

"George, were you down Langley today?" I said, "Yes, I just went there." He said, "I just put a recommendation in the mail for you. I was in on a Monday. On a Wednesday they called me to work,. I worked 2 years and 6 months down there.

WT: How did people in Bakerton feel when they found out they were closing the plant?

GD: Well, some of them died. Some of those old fellas just sit right there and died. That's true. I never had a thing that hurt me so bad. I had them children. I didn't know what I was going to do. See, we were all depending on the Bakerton plant running.

WT: Was there any warning they were going to do that?

GD: They just sent you a letter.

WT: Nobody knew beforehand.

GD: No, nobody knew beforehand it was going to happen. Burt he told us right in that meeting. He said, "I've got something in my heart that will hurt every man on this job." It sure did hurt us.

WT: When did the union come in there?

GD: I don't know when they came in. It was called the A F of L. That was the name of it. But they claimed they would give us so much -- a big dinner -- they didn't get nothing.

WT: Who was running the union in Bakerton?

GD: Well, Albert Eaton, he used to be the book man, or something like that. Several others, you know, Jimmy Moler.

WT: Do you think the union did any good in Bakerton?

GD: I don't think it did us any good. I believe that if they didn't have that union, the plant would still be going. I might be wrong. But they used to kick up all the time. They'd kick up a row about this and the other, what's right. They'd give a man a day's work and they'd claim that was that man's day, you see.

WT: What was it like there during the Depression?

## APPENDIX D

GD: It was awful. I had to walk to Harper's Ferry to get food. Sometimes I'd get beans and flour. And that was it.

WT: Were you working there during the Depression?

GD: I was working.

WT: Were there a lot of men out of work?

GD: A lot of people out of work. You might catch a few hours here or there, you know, and when the time came to get to Harper's Ferry, you walk all the way down there and bring it back in a little sack on your back.

WT: Were they doing anything special down there during the Second World War? A magnesia plant?

GD: I think that was the first thing that went down, that magnesia plant.

WT: They had women working in that plant, didn't they?

GD: Oh yes, they had women working at the magnesia plant. Joe Capriotti's wife was one of them, and the Jones girls used to work there.

WT: Helen Mills?

GD: Yes, she worked there.... I think Bill Flanagan's wife worked there.... I believe Eleanor worked there, too. Brian Houser's sister.... I think Guy Moler's wife worked there.

WT: How did people feel about having women work out there?

GD: Well, they didn't like it so much. You know what I mean. But there was nothing they could do.

WT: When the war was over, did they leave?

GD: No, they continued on working there until they shut the place down....

## APPENDIX D

GD: Joe Capriotti used to be a foreman there in Bakerton, and Guy Moler and Ronald Bush. Bill Flanagan worked in the laboratory. His brother worked at the air compressor -- blew the whistle. Charles. That's where he died. The morning that he died, I could have told his brother because he was coming up to the plant and I was going to the store. But I didn't say nothing to him, though we cut up and all like that. I didn't tell him anything until he got out to the plant and found out for himself. He went to blow the whistle and he dropped dead....

WT: In 1954, the Bakers sold the plant to American Marietta. Did anything change then?

GD: Well, they run some kind of thing from Millville, hauled over there, burned for a while, and then they shut her down. Marietta shut that thing down and then they shut down Millville, too.

WT: Did you ever hear about any reason the Bakers sold the plant?

GD: They claimed they went in the red too much, wasn't making no money.

WT: They sold them all, though.

GD: Yes indeed....

GD: [Duke's Woods] That's where we used to have picnics down in there. I think when they started that, it was Walt Flanagan, I think started having company picnics for them that worked over there at the plant. And they could bring their families. Had all kinds of food there for them. And what was left, he would take it around on Ten Row and distribute it around for the people that had large families. Johnny Moler and my daddy and Uncle Trav. He'd bring it around in his car....

GD: [Joe Capriotti] This fellow here used to be my foreman. You know when they first came out with Christmas Fund? He said, "I want you to give me two dollars every time you get paid." I said, "Why do you need two dollars of my money for?" He said, "I'll tell you later." I said, "Listen, I'm not going to keep on giving you two dollars." I already had several guys that way. But he wouldn't tell us what he was doing with our money. He just said he was saving it for us. He had it put in my wife's name. We had two hundred and something Christmas savings. One day just before Christmas he said, "Has you wife got any mail yet?" I said, "Not that I know of." "Well," he said, "she will." Come to find out he was putting it in the Christmas savings for me. Joe Capriotti. He was a catbird. He was a nice guy, though. I went to his funeral. See, he moved from there. They sent him to Woodville, Ohio. He died out there. Well, they brought his body back here. His first wife was buried up here. After they buried him, his second wife died the next day right up there in the hospital. They shipped her body back to Ohio....

## APPENDIX D

The Bakers used to come up there and eat lunch at the boarding house.... One of them named Young, was a big man. Her had a chauffeur.

WT: Did your church ever have baptisms in the river?

GD: Yes, they had them down to the river, too. There used to be a run, down over the hill there. They fixed the place for water to be baptised.

END OF TAPE

**Flanagan, James William. Interview. April 14, 1985. Interviewed by William D. Theriault**

J.W.F.: One thing about the Oak Grove School was that Martin Dineen Welsh, Sr., his home was built out of the Oak Grove School. That's the Oak Grove School with the original windows and siding and everything.

Q: That's the one that's across the road from Skeeter's [Martin Welsh, Jr.'s] place?

J.W.F.: Yes.

Q: How about the school itself. What was it like on the inside?

J.W.F.: Well, it had a platform and it had the single-row seats. I guess there was at least forty or fifty seats in each room. It was a two-room school. It had a pot-bellied stove, back to back, there were two rooms, you know, where the two rooms came together. The upper grades and the lower grades. And, of course, the teacher and the blackboard was up at the end of the school, the west end of the school. And, of course, the children, all of us, always looked outside to see the engine go by, which came by from the orebank bringing ore from down to the orebank. And we had, the upper grades too, inside the school was a coat room for boys and girls at each, the south and north end or sides of the building.

Q: How about the teachers?

J.W.F.: The teachers were Miss Ethel Moler and Mr. Jesse Engle the principal and he was in the east of the school and Miss Ethel Moler was in the west.

Q: Can you tell me anything about them?

J.W.F.: Everyone, most all of the students were scared to death of Mr. Jesse Engle because he could really bring the switches in. He always cut them down in front of my house. That's where he got them, in that woods down there. And he'd bring them up and bring them in the school. And of course all the kids were scared to death. And then some of the kids, especially, I think it was the Walker children, two boys, would notch the sticks and when they would go to whip them down across the shoulders, why these sticks would just fly all over the place. And it was a good while before Mr. Engle would find out what was going on. Miss Ethel Moler would never whip the children. She would correct them. I don't know how many years Mr. Jesse Engle taught, but Miss Ethel, let's see, I was in the fifth grade, that would make it 1916.

## APPENDIX D

Another little instance was that one of the little Geary children was so upset because there was school, she was up and Miss Ethel Moler was trying to get her to write on the blackboard her ABC's and numerals.

And, of course, the first thing you know, everybody got to giggling and wanted to know what was going on. She a ... a little stream of water started running off the platform down the floor. And that was in the first four grades. And we used to, I was one of them that would, I my toes sticking up through the seat and then the older boys would put ink on them, black.

We had a lockout there. The teachers decided that they were going to do something to the children, make stricter rules, and so we decided we was going to have a lockout and the teachers had gotten word, but the students didn't know it. So Mr. Jesse Engle came real early one morning. Nobody knows how early he got there. And he climbed in the bell tower. And when it was time for school to open, he come climbing down the ladder out of the belfrey, and he said "Okay, everybody take their seats now." And of course that was very disturbing to everybody because they were going to have a big time. They felt sure they had teachers locked out and there wouldn't be any more studying that day.

Q: Do you remember any of the people that taught over at Elk Run?

J.W.F.: I knew Dave Gageby, Charlie Gageby, the Potts girl, Charlie Kelly. John Law was the colored person. [They were students.]

Q: Was there a store in town that sold all your schoolbooks and things like that?

J.W.F.: No. We had to go to Shepherdstown. I think most of us went to Charles Town, but you could go to Shepherdstown. You had to get the books at a nearby town, which was Shepherdstown or Charles Town. And all the other supplies you got on your own. Pencils, tablets, slates.

I can't think of that superintendent's name, the one that ... Ike Bonham was the one that everybody was afraid of. They were always afraid that they'd be the one person picked out to do something because they always called someone to the blackboard.

Q: Was the school year about the same as it is now, from September to May or June?

J.W.F.: Yes. The school was from September. It started the first day after Labor Day or the first Monday after Labor Day. A lot of them didn't even go to school until winter set in because they were helping on the farm. Until the superintendent of schools set down the laws. Then they had a truant officer and you had to go to school or else your parents paid a fine.

Q: How hard was it going to school during the winter time?

## APPENDIX D

J.W.F.: I only had to walk a short distance, but for some of them like the Geary children, Hoppers, even Mr. Jesse Engle himself and Miss Ethel Moler, they lived about a mile from school. And he always walked, as I remember, even in the snow he came up through the woods there out by our house.

Q: So they got there every morning and got the stove going and got everything ready?

J.W.F.: Yes. At first, we had a janitor, who was Mr. John Moler. He wasn't related to most of the Molers that lived around there. And he used to, I think he was the one now, that used to call himself "I look like Jesus" because he had a long beard and used to wear a black hat.

Q: Do remember anything about the colored school?

J.W.F.: Nothing at all. I don't remember the colored school at all except that they went to the [Black] Methodist Church for a short time in the latter years they built a house out there at Ten Row.

Q: Were there a lot of colored people in Bakerton when you were growing up?

J.W.F.: While I was growing up, there was, I'd say, at least 15 or 20 families. And we had an Italian group, a Yugoslav group. And a lot of colored persons that worked at the plant and didn't have family there with them came from Sperryville, Virginia, and Rapahanock, Virginia. And this Grigsby man ran the, what they called a boarding house. He would buy so much food and the company built him a place out back, near the end of Ten Row, and built him a place where he served meals. And he served breakfast, lunch, and even dinner to the employees that wanted to with him or didn't carry their own lunch.

Q: Was Ten Row mostly colored?

J.W.F.: Ten Row was mostly colored, and there were a row of homes that were back of the plant laboratory and east of the kilns themselves. They were foreigners of some kind. Italians, Yugoslavs, Czechoslovakians, most of them Italians.

Q: Did the Capriotti's open a restaurant in town?

J.W.F.: The first restaurant in town was Starry's of Shepherdstown started a restaurant. And then the Capriottis took over. Miss Nichols served meals in her home. Mostly Bakers ate there, Mr. Millard the store owner, and the superintendent.

## APPENDIX D

[Isabel Flanagan tells how Joe Capriotti used to make up big pots of spaghetti sauce and take them to Shepherdstown to sell. One evening on the way to Shepherdstown, he had an accident, and when the police got there they thought he was dead because there was red spaghetti sauce and meatballs scattered all over the place.]

Q: Was what they called "Little Italy" out by the Capriotti's house?

J.W.F.: No. Little Italy was west of the quarry, of the south quarry, and there were little shanties. There was one house and then about 10 or 12 little shanties, and this was south of Ten Row.

Q.: About 1910, did a man called D'Antino become plant superintendent?

J.W.F.: Joe Diyuta (?). He came in when Mr. Frank Thomas went to, Mr. Thomas was related to the Bakers. He was plant superintendent. And this Joe Diyuta was ahead of him because Mr. Thomas went into the service. He was in the first World War. And Diyuta became general superintendent. I guess it was Mr. Thomas. Mr. Thomas was in the airplane crash at Martinsburg, getting ready to go to Hampton, Virginia.

Q.: Do you remember what year that was?

J.W.F.: I think it was 1949. I'm not real sure of the date.... You have in there about me being foremen. I was made foreman when Mr. Garvin took Mr. Thomas' place.

Q: Can you tell me about each of the Bakers that you knew?

J.W.F.: There was Mr. J.H. Baker who was president of the company, and I guess I talked to him not over 5 or 6 months before he died. And then I knew Mr. Daniel Baker, who became president of the company. And he was Mr. Joe Baker's son, and Mr. Joe Baker lived in Buckeystown, Maryland. At one time, I would imagine, I think he was superintendent of the Monocacy Corn Company of Buckeystown. And Mr. Joe Baker. Let's see, Joe, Dan, and David were sons of Mr. Joe Baker. I knew all of those and then the youngest boy came along, Daniel Baker. And he still lives down near Baltimore. He's a salesman for the industrial sales.

Q: He works for Martin Marietta?

J.W.F.: Yes.

## APPENDIX D

Q: Can you tell men anything about any of them individually?

J.W.F.: Mr. David Baker was the buyer for the coal. Most of the kilns were coal fired.

Q: How did the people in town like the Bakers?

Oh, they thought they were wonderful people. They thought there was nobody like the Bakers. And, of course, when it was reported that Martin Marietta was going to take over, why everybody was very much disappointed because there was no one like the Bakers. Even the community around at Moler's Crossroads and Harper's Ferry. They helped with the Church. The quarry at one time, to advance the quarry southward, they had to take the Southern Methodist Church, and of course, by selling the church to the company, then the company, that was the Washington Building and Lime Company at that time, they gave so much money toward the present church in Bakerton. The Methodist Church.

Q: Do you remember any other incidents about the Bakers? It doesn't sound like it was a "company town" in the bad sense of the word.

J.W.F.: Oh no. They contributed to almost everything that went on in Bakerton. They built the community hall. No, they bought that property from Rice. They did build the Church of God, the Bakers did. They gave them the land and the church at long as they would use it as a church. And they contributed to the school. Of course, they bought the Oak Grove School, and then built in 1928 all those present homes in Bakerton. The rent was \$8 a month.

Q: What kind of salaries did people make back in those days?

J.W.F.: Back in the 1920's, the first salary I remember when I first went to work was 33 cents an hour. That was labor, and then, of course, foremen, or supervisors, or timekeepers, they got different salaries But it was 33 cents, and I started to work on February 4th 1928, and I worked for 31 cents an hour. And finally got up to 35 cents and then to 50 cents, then to 72, and when I became foremen I got \$117.50 per month. But that was a good salary at that time. And when I was elected foreman of the laboratory I got \$150 per month.

My dad worked for \$6.60 a week. He worked six days a week and when he came home he had \$6.60. A dollar and ten cents a day.

Q: Can you tell me about Mr. Thomas.

## APPENDIX D

J.W.F.: I think he married a Baker. I don't know. It was just working conditions that Mr. Thomas would come around and talk to you about. I guess I was as close to Mr. Thomas as any working employee because he asked me to do certain things. On Mrs. Lomay's house in Westminster,

Maryland. We put out a special whitewash we used to make. It was a secret formula at that time. And we'd go around to different places, and finally Mr. Thomas himself built a home up here in Martinsburg and then the town sort of built up around him. The reason he built there, I think, was because it was part of the company property. Because it adjoined the north end of the quarry that was known as Thomas Quarry.

He didn't like anybody to bother him, so he built a home back out there in the country. And it was a beautiful new brick home, and we had to use this secret whitewash formula on his house. It wasn't exactly secret because we got close to some people in Washington, D.C., and they divulged that they were using it in Washington, D.C., and on the Maryland state road the same whitewash was used. And I don't guess it's much of a secret at this point, because it contained white cement, titanium dioxide, stearic acid, and several other chemicals that were used. And so we put it on Mr. Thomas' house when it was a brand new brick home to make it look old rather than to be a new one. And I worked close with him because I had to move around. They'd send me to other plants such as Woodville, Ohio, Strasburg, Virginia. In later years, I tried just about all of them, Manastee, Michigan, McCook, Illinois, Pleasant Gap, Pennsylvania, Millville

Q: What other kinds of things were you doing?

J.W.F.: I was sort of a sales contact man. Customer relations. The salesman would have a problem with the product he was selling, whether it was stone dust for coal mines or finish lime for use as a light coat in homes. They would run into a problem or a customer would have a complaint to make and I followed up with the salesman and referred back to the company whether it was our fault or the product's fault or just who's fault it was. We got a lot of calls. There were certain people I really was very close to in New York, especially, and even as far as St. Louis in the Veteran's Hospital out there. But most of it was done on finishing lime, which was manufactured in Woodville, Ohio. And I went to that plant.

Q: Do you remember anything about the influenza epidemic, going back to 1917 or 1918?

J.W.F.: It hit Bakerton rather hard because it was a close-knit community and there was a lot of illness with the flu around, and some very good friends of mine died. We had a good many deaths at that time. And we had two cases in my own family. My brother and mother both had the flu, and my cousin Harold's mother [my aunt] died with the flu, and that's how mother was at her funeral and came back sick. It was a blow to the community because every day you'd want to know if so and so was over the flu. And the doctors

## APPENDIX D

were having a time of it. We were having a time getting doctors because at that time there was so much sickness around, it was a long time before you could get a doctor. Of course, the flu at that time was something new and doctors didn't know exactly how to handle it. They'd keep you in bed and drink plenty of liquids and things.

Q: What was it like when World War I started?

J.W.F.: World War I, there wasn't too many from Bakerton. Most of them served overseas. But we had no fatalities and never even had a wounded person come out of any of these World War I, World War II, Korean Affair. We even had two in the Mexican affair with Villa. And there was one wounded, that was Charles Hoffmaster, and one death, that was the Mahoney boy in Viet Nam or Korea.

Q: Was the plant doing anything special during World War I?

J.W.F.: I don't know. The plant during World War II was making magnesium carbonate. The magnesium carbonate was for J.T. Baker Chemical Company of Phillipsburg, NJ. They took the output of the plant until the war started, and after the war started we had to put in two electric furnaces at the carbonate plant, and this was shipped to the rubber people--Goodyear, Goodrich.

Q: That's World War II?

J.W.F.: Yes. And also when they were making that synthetic rubber, because rubber was scarce from the areas where they were getting it and they had to add something else to it. So magnesium oxide was made from the carbonate by these electric furnaces. And that's when the first women went to work at that time at Bakerton.

Q: Which women worked there?

J.W.F.: Mrs. Willie Mills, Mrs. Guy Moler, Mrs. Helen Mills, Mrs. Edward Cox, and the Jones girls, Bertha and her sister Hodgie Jones, Mrs. Virginia Moler.

Q: Did any of them continue to work there after the war?

J.W.F.: No. After the war, they furloughed them. And the plant sort of failed after that because it was too expensive to manufacture. It was put in as a pilot plant. It wasn't put in to really make money. Well, to make money, yes, but not as a full-fledged plant. And it finally just dwindled away. They didn't have the business, and it was too costly to manufacture.

## APPENDIX D

Q: What was it like here during the Depression? Did it hit Bakerton as hard as it did other places?

J.W.F.: During the Depression, they started laying off people from certain jobs, and then it got down to the point where they had laid off so many people and, since it was a town where each one owned their own home or the company owned the home, they split up the workday by one working three days a week instead of 5 days a week. At that time, they were working on a 40-hour basis instead of a 7-day 8-hour day. They worked 40 hours and each person was allowed half the time.

Q: What was the reaction here when people found out that the mine was closing down?

J.W.F.: Well, everyone got sort of on the despondent side, decided what they were going to do and started looking, figuring whether they were going to sell their homes or whether some other industry was coming in or just what they were going to do. And they got to transferring them around. And some of them got a choice of where they wanted to go, and others had to go to other companies, scattered out to other cement companies, iron companies, or just whatever they could do, farming.

Q: Did they get much warning that it was closing down?

J.W.F.: Well, I'd say it was about 2 years before it phased out completely, but I'd say they had at least a year's warning before it started to close down.

Q: Did they have a union here?

J.W.F.: A union was formed. I don't know just how long [ago] it was, but the union wasn't recognized for a good many years, and then they finally did recognize them. Well, the company decided it better. I wasn't in on the union side because I was a supervisor. But the reason they got the union in was because our customers were unionized, such as the steel companies. Most of our business went into steel at that time -- United States Steel, Pittsburg Steel .... We shipped to a lot of steel mills and paper mills, and they were all unionized, of course.

Q: Was this before the Bakers sold out?

J.W.F.: The Bakers finally consented to the union coming in. Well, the employees themselves had to vote the labor union in. But it was a long time before the employees would recognize the fact that the Bakers wasn't being just as good and the union had nothing to offer to them that they were not already getting from the company.

## APPENDIX D

Q: Do you remember when the "Safety News" started? Was it in the early 130's?

J.W.F.: At least. They were always interested in safety. The safety programs were very competitive among the plants. There was Millville, Bakerton, Martinsburg, Capon Road. Some of the safety teams trained the children and their families in first aid.

Q: Is this something that started because of the accident rate? Do you remember any of the accidents that happened there?

J.W.F.: Well, I guess the worst of the first accidents at the plant that I remember, even before working there, were loss of fingers, crushed hands, feet, flying objects, things in the eye, things like that. But some of the worst accidents even after the plant was fully mechanized. Mark Horn was one of them and Bill Williamson. He was from Charles Town. He went through the stone-sizing plant, and they were crushed between the wall and the side of the screen. It was called a screen house. And it had different size openings and the screen took care of four sizes of stone. I think it was from two inches down to dust. And there were certain sizes of screen called number one, number two, number three, and number four. And Bill Williamson and Mark Horn were doing some welding work and the control, electric control, was tripped accidentally some way by some person. Of course, it beat these two men up beside the building. Mark Horn had I guess forty or fifty bone breaks in his body, especially pelvic area. And he laid in the hospital, I don't know how long. And Bill Williamson was pronounced dead. And a similar accident happened with Strother Lynch. Strother Lynch, somehow or other he got in the stone sizing plant and they found him with the stone down on top of him. His scalp was split back over his head. And he still talked to you and asked for something to drink and a cigarette. And they hauled him into Charles Town hospital and lived a short time. But he died the same day. An another one was during an electrical storm, two men were killed in the mine, were loading dynamite into these kiln holes and it went off at the time that the electric storm was going on outside of the mine. They figured that that was what caused the accident. Nobody knows for sure. Some of course wanted to call it an act of God, but you never know in cases like that.

Q: There was a Trundel that got killed in the mine, wasn't there?

J.W.F.: Mr. Rion Trundle was killed walking along the narrow railroad track. And he was talking to two other people. And they don't know whether they were joking with one another and he accidentally stepped in front of it or whether he was in front of the train and the operator of the locomotive didn't see him. And he was killed. Melvin Hoffmaster was injured by a runaway truck of stone that was running down an incline and pinned him up against the side of the mine entrance and broke his hip. And he laid in the hospital for a year. And Raymond Hoffman. He was in the factory pressure room and an arm was caught in a fly wheel and came off. And there were other bad accidents out there. I just can't recall.

Q: Do you remember anything about the Orebank?

## APPENDIX D

J.W.F.: Well, no. Not the Orebank. The only thing I remember was that as children we used to get all excited about the train coming by if school hadn't let out. It was an evening run that went down to the Orebank, or the Orebank engine and cars would come out to transfer their material to the main track. And the B&O that served our plant, the Washington Building and Lime Company and then the Standard Lime and Stone plant, and then American Marietta, and finally Martin Marietta. Why, they'd transfer the ore over to that. And there was a washer at the Orebank that washed the ore. That's about the only thing that was down there. They just got the ore out of big pits. I never even saw one of the pits. They always said it was so dangerous because if you fell in and nobody could hear you or saw you fall in, you'd probably stay there and die.

Q.: Was there a little community down there?

J.W.F.: No. There was only a few houses, about half a dozen houses, two or three log houses as I recall and two stone houses. Two big stone houses where the Eaton family and the Jones family lived. It was owned by someone else. I don't know who owned the Orebank [Savory]. William H. and his brother from Rye, New York, I think.

Q: Can you tell me about any of the stores in town, back as far as you can remember?

J.W.F.: The first store I remember was the commissary, and it was run by M.S.R. Moler and P.S. Millard. And they ran it for their own profit, but they sold to the company. And the company insisted that they let the people have their products at a reasonable price on credit, and their bills would be deducted from the payroll. of course, the law came in later on and they couldn't do that. And one story that comes to mind was about the several people that run up bills that they couldn't meet.

We tried to keep them down, of course, as much as we could. I worked there in 1925 and 1926, and part of '27, before going to school and going to work for the company working in the laboratory. And there was one in particular. I think I can tell his name. He was Charlie McDonald. And he lived at Engle at that time and worked in the quarry at Bakerton loading stone. And he had a large family, and he bought all his groceries there at the store and boots, shoes, gloves, hats, most all things that were necessary. And at the end of each month they would have to pay. Later on, they didn't deduct it from the payroll check. Some of the people at the plant never even knew how much money they'd made or how much they were to draw, because they took all the money they had made to pay their bill and there was nothing coming to them. This one in particular was Charlie McDonald. And Mr. Millard, I heard him say several times, maybe about in July or August of the year, "Charlie, you're getting a little behind." He'd say "No, Press, sorry to say you're the one a little behind."

But another good thing that would happen out of these types of accounts was Mr. Millard was very good. And he was another man that was well-liked besides the Bakers because (he was in the Baker family some way or another), at the end of the year, he would go to

## APPENDIX D

what we would call the account registers. They had two of them, and there were a couple of hundred names in each one. They had that many accounts to take care of. He'd go to the register at the end of the year and take every one of those accounts and tear them up and throw them in the waste barrel. And tell them to start over new the first of the year and try to keep their accounts within reason to where they could handle their accounts, and at least draw a little bit of money. Of course, later on it was compulsory by law that you couldn't draw and attach their wages at the company office and it was up to Mr. Millard to collect the best way he could.

Q: Where was that store located?

J.W.F.: That store was located in the place where the brick building was, in the identical location. It was a wooden building, and at that time Martin Dineen Welsh, Sr., was sort of the general manager of the store. He was the main clerk for Mr. Millard at that time. And he lived in the house adjoining the store. It was attached to the store.

And then they had a fire. The building burned, and Mr. and Mrs. Welsh both narrowly escaped. The floors of the upstairs burned their feet in their escape from the flames. And that was rebuilt into a brick building and the same people operated it. Mr. Millard continued to operate it.

Q: Was Mr. Carter's store before your time?

J.W.F.: No. Mr. Carter's store was during my time. The Carter store was where Joseph Capriotti, who owned a restaurant for some time, and the Starrys owned a restaurant there also

Q: Where was that?

J.W.F.: Out where Bernie Bradgon lived.

Q: So that house was built where the store used to be?

J.W.F.: Yes. That burned also.

Q: And he had a livery stable too?

## APPENDIX D

J.W.F.: He had a livery stable and furnished horses for the Bakerton plant. They hauled the stone to the incline, which was then pulled up by cable and motor. The garage was built much later. The fire destroyed most of his horses. And then, of course, the plant was mechanized then. They didn't need horses. They used dinkys and cars.

Q: How about Sam Knott's store. Was there anyone running a store there before him?

J.W.F.: Mr. Millard owned the store before Sam Knott owned it. He built that place, that I know. I'm not sure on that. But Sam Knott's store, he did run the store up where the post office is. Sam Knott ran a store there, but there also was a company of Moler, Knott, Carter, and Rice. The bowling alley was in the basement. A movie and athletic floor was up on the second floor. The house part was in the back. Sam Knott was before he moved to California, because he had a barber shop in the back that was run by a man by the name of Huckleberry.

Q: Where was the blacksmith shop located?

J.W.F.: The blacksmith shop was located across the street from Martin Welsh, Jr. It was run by Mr. A.G. Rice, Albert Rice.

Q: Was that what they used to call Poketown?

J.W.F.: Yes. I lived in Poketown, on down the road farther.

Q: Where did the name come from?

J.W.F.: Pokeberries. The woods down there was full of pokeberries. And that stained. I don't know how many people would fool with those berries and get their hands all stained, and stained their clothes.

Q: You said there was a beer place there too?

J.W.F.: Right across the street from Martin Welsh, Jr. Wayne Jamison has built a house over there back in the yard farther.

Q: Who ran it?

J.W.F.: Bud Rowe. He ran the beer joint, and I lived at that time over where Martin D. Welsh, Jr., lives now. I lived over there. We belonged to what was known as the young adult Sunday School class at the Methodist church, and we used to have meetings at

## APPENDIX D

different homes. And this particular night was at my home, and they had a juke box over at this beer joint and while the meeting was going on, well, we said we were going to have a prayer now. Brother Lowell Hetzell, will you please lead us in prayer. And he started praying, and just as he started praying, the juke box started over at the beer joint and one of the records was "Makes No Difference Now."

Q: Was there illegal liquor around there during Prohibition?

J.W.F.: I know a lot of the men at the quarry lived at Dargan. They bought whiskey over there, but I don't think there was too much of it. They did, at Frog Hollow, have their special bottle with a frog on it. That was made special, Frog Hollow white lightning.

Q: When did the Manuels come in there to the store? Was that in the 1930's?

J.W.F.: Yes, I would say they were in there in the '30's.

Q: Did they run the post office too?

J.W.F.: No. The post office was in the wooden store or commissary, in the front part of it. The post office was in that building. And after that it came to the store on the corner down there. And there was quite a race for who was going to get that post office because it was up for appointment at that time. And there was Roy Best, Martin Welsh, Sr., and Jasper Manuel were all after the post office, and finally Martin Sr. got the post office (this was after Mr. Millard left the post office) and moved it across the road. All this happened after Mr. Millard. Martin Welsh built the store over there.

Q: What time was that? In the '40's?

J.W.F.: Before the '40's.

Q: Before World War II?

J.W.F. Yes. When I started to work in 1928, they had a coal shed there then. Different kinds of coal -- soft coal, hard coal -- it was all bought from Mr. Millard. Millard was still over on the corner. Mr Millard lived in Harpers Perry after he moved because the house was needed for the new superintendent. He commuted by automobile from Harpers Ferry to Bakerton. I don't know when Mr. Millard died, exactly. He was sick a while too.

## APPENDIX D

Q: I have an article here from the Shepherdstown Register, August 1917 and it says C.D. Carter, S.L. Knott, Carrol Moler, and Albert G. Rice were arrested for operating a motion picture at Bakerton without a license. They were raising money for the Methodist Church. Do you remember that?

J.W.F.: I don't remember when they were arrested.

Q: Do you remember the car dealer?

J.W.F.: Yes. Rice and Carter, but Rice finally ran the dealership himself. I might mention that all those cars came out of Baltimore. They were shipped into Baltimore by boat and he'd pick up a bunch of boys (I was one of them), and we'd go to Baltimore and drive cars back to Bakerton. And we had all kinds of problems with those things. Either they'd run out of gas or they'd get the engine too hot, or something would happen. Of course, there wasn't too many hard surface roads back then.

Q: What kind of cars did he sell?

J.W.F.: He sold Maxwells and later sold Fords.

Q: Where was that located?

J.W.F.: The community hall. That was the garage.

Q: Do you remember how much they cost?

J.W.F.: Three or four hundred dollars.

Q: Were there many people who had cars in Bakerton then?

J.W.F.: No. Cars didn't start coming into Bakerton much before the early 1901s. I had a Star made by the William Durant Company. They went bankrupt. I don't know when the predominance of cars started coming into Bakerton. Charles [Flanagan] had a 1925 Ford with a rumble seat.

Q: How long was the car dealership open there?

## APPENDIX D

J.W.F.: I would say through 1929 or '30 because I had a 1928 Pontiac, and I got the Pontiac from A.G. Rice, who was the dealership there at the community hall. And then he moved to Charles Town and I bought a 1931 Chevrolet.

Q: Do you know if there are any members of the Rice family still living?

J.W.F.: The only ones I know of would be Woodrow, Gilbert, and Bernard. Geneva Carter married an Emory. She's related to the Rices.

Q: Do you remember anything about gypsies coming through here.

J.W.F.: Gypsies would come along the railroad track down at the underpass. I know they used to be down there. And I think some of them came down there to Duke's Woods. But they didn't stay very long because they run them out. Anywhere there was a settlement, they didn't stay around. But they were down around the Old Furnace, from there on up to Engle. But they didn't bother the townspeople around there very much.

Q: Do you remember anything about a circus coming into Bakerton?

J.W.F.: Yes indeed. We used to have a circus, across from where the church is now, up to the time the church was built. But they had Hunt's Circus come in there. They used to have traveling tent shows, plays and things would come in there. They had them out there at Carter's store. And also, there was a vacant lot across from the Methodist Church, on the other side of the highway there. And we had a carnival in that vacant lot.

Q: Where Charles Knott lives now?

J.W.F.: Adjoining Charles on the west. Lester Staley, he brought that carnival in there.

Q: Do you remember when the telephone came in there?

J.W.F.: The first telephone that was in there was Carter's, C.D. Carter. And everybody used to wear those people to pieces to go up and use the telephone. And I used it many a time. And then D.R. Houser was the second one. That was back, I don't know what year, but it was somewhere between 1905 and 1911. And I don't know who had the first electricity, because the plant was run by steam at one time.

## APPENDIX D

Q: Can you tell me about the murder?

J.W.F.: Well, the murder that happened was, a pretty large-sized pond was across from the store and restaurant. The whole area in there, clear to the edge of the quarry, was one big artificial pond. And two boys from school, which I think was Guy Moler and Daniel Link, were in the same class with me. And we carried water from the plant out there. That's where the water tower was. There was a well there. And they carried water to the Oak Grove School down on the corner. And that was the route they would come by the pond. They'd come over the hill there down to the school. And this object was seen on the surface of the water, and they started picking up stones and throwing them at this object. And when the waves started, why naturally it showed it was a person's head. And it hadn't been reported, I don't think. He was a married man, Ralph Beckwith. And it was finally reported because they thought this William Grey (they were both colored) was ... It was a family argument between Grey and Beckwith. At least it proved out in court. And my brother Charles was one of the witnesses. And the reason he was called as a witness is because this Grey had borrowed a .38 handgun from Charles. And the bullet that was found in Beckwith's body matched the gun. So that's the reason they called Charles to Charles Town to be a witness. And Grey had threatened Charles because he thought he was instrumental in being brought to trial for the murder. And naturally, he was right, but apparently he contested Charles' statements and reported around, and it got back to Charles that when he got out of the penitentiary he would get even with Charles, or he threatened to kill him. So Charles was part of this also, and in the meantime Will Grey died in prison and soon after Charles died also. So that's the way it happened

Q: Charles Knott seemed to think there was a woman involved in that murder.

J.W.F.: It was Beckwith's wife.

Q: Did she go to jail too?

J.W.F.: No. Nothing happened to her that I recall.

Q: Can you tell me anything about the Flanagan Quarry?

J.W.F.: The only thing I recall about the operation of that quarry was the little dinkys running back and forth, bringing the stone to those six kilns that were up in front where the Welsh's home was. There was an ore barge sunk in the river down at the Orebank. It's still down there, I think. But I don't know very much about the operation of the Flanagan Quarry other than that the stone was quarried out, put on a scow, and taken across the river to what they called Broken Lock. And they put it on canal boats and took it into Georgetown. They had a boat named after my grandmother, "The Mary Ellen." They used what they called one-man stone" 8" x 4". They couldn't carry anything larger than eight inches.

## APPENDIX D

Q: I seem to remember Juanita Horn telling me that her father, John Moore, used to live in one of the Flanagan houses before he built the house that she now lives in. The way I understand it, John Moore used to work at Flanagan Quarry and used to boat stone down the river.

J.W.F.: He might have lived where Strother Hoffmaster lived, above the main house. Down next to the river there were a couple of houses down there until the 1936 flood that the company owned. The Washington Building and Lime owned and the men that worked in Bakerton lived there. Sam Mormon, George Bredon, there's two that I know of. And Sam Mormon was the one that started the first electric air compressor that supplied air to the air drills in the quarry in Bakerton. He was the first man to start that electric air compressor. Nobody else could start it. They didn't know how. Sam Mormon. And he moved to Washington, D.C., and lived right across the street from Uncle Will on Eye Street.

Q: Those houses you were talking about down on the river, they were north of the Orebank?

J.W.F.: North of the Orebank and right on the road.

Q: Between Flanagan's Quarry and the Orebank?

J.W.F.: Yes. In other words, the dump that runs out there. These houses sit right on the bottom, right on the river, right by that dirt dump down there.

Q: Juanita Horn said that George Washington Jones used to boat stone out of there.

J.W.F.: I didn't know that he did. I didn't know what he ever did.

Q: James Smith Flanagan was your grandfather?

J.W.F.: Yes. He died about 1923 or 1925. So I don't know very much about him, other than we used to go down there when the whole family got together. There was about 45 or 50 of them all together.

Q: You went through eight grades at Oak Grove?

J.W.F.: I went through seven and started the eighth at Shepherdstown and then went to Shepherdstown High School, and I went one year down to Harpers Ferry.

## APPENDIX D

Q: After that you came back and started work at the plant?

J.W.F.: I came back and started work at P.S. Millard's at the store, the commissary. That was in 1926 or '27 and on February 4th of '28 I started with the Washington Building and Lime Company. I went to Shepherd in 1925 and '26. I finished up some highschool and college work. I didn't get a degree at college. It was a secondary degree they called it in those days. I think I had 8 or 16 hours of college work I took Latin, Algebra.

Q: Why were those two Methodist churches as close as Bakerton and Engle? Did they have their own group down there?

J.W.F.: They had their own group but never at any time was that on the same charge. That was on the Harpers Ferry charge. It was Bakerton Shenandoah Junction, and Millville. Moler's Crossroads didn't come in. They were with Camp Hill or Bolivar.

### **Flanagan, James William. Interview. July 23, 1985. Interviewed by William D. Theriault.**

Q: Can you tell me about Marshall DeHaven and Mr. Kaufman?

J.W.F.: No, other than, Marshall DeHaven, when he left Bakerton, he went to McCook, Illinois, to be Superintendent of that plant. And Mr. Kaufman, he was a Charleston, West Virginia, man, and I didn't know much about him.

Q: So he wasn't a regular there?

J.W.F.: Oh, he left very early... No, he died early. He came from Charleston and he was in charge of the laboratory.

Q: Do you have any idea when that picture might have been taken?

J.W.F.: I'd say it would have to be around '28 or '29.... No, it's later than that because the plant didn't start til '28. The laboratory wasn't built until after 1928.

Q: Was Oscar Flanagan one of the Superintendents?

J.W.F.: No, he worked in the cooper shop. They made wooden barrels to ship lime. And then he went in the First World War in 1917 and came back in 1918. Then he left here and, as far as I know, the last place we heard from him was, he was at Purdue University teaching the military -- tactics. He was a machine gunner.

## APPENDIX D

Isabel Flanagan: He was the grandson of James Smith Flanagan, one of the Flanagan brothers that had the quarry, and a brother to Bill's father.

Q: It was Walter Jerome Flanagan who was Superintendent.

J.W.F.: Both at Bakerton and at Capon Roads. They opened a plant at Capon Roads, Virginia.

Q: Do you know when he was superintendent? He wasn't still superintendent when you came in?

J.W.F.: No, Uncle Walt came down there when Mr. Houser retired. That's the reason he came -- he came from Strasburg. And in the meantime ... Strasburg on the south end of town had a plant, and it went on strike. So they wouldn't start that plant, so he stayed in Strasburg, lived in Strasburg for a year before Mr. Houser -- they retired him or he decided to retire himself. And they brought Uncle Walt in to Bakerton.

Q: Mr. Houser retired around '38. Could your uncle have worked there after '38?

J.W.F.: Oh, yes.

Q: Was Brian Houser the next one after that?

J.W.F.: No, they had John Bean from Washington; and Sidney Mash, he came from Havre deGrace; and Jack Frost, he worked for a cement plant up in New York.

Q: Why didn't those fellows stay around long?

J.W.F.: Well, they didn't get along with the personnel, I guess, was the main reason. And the Baltimore officials were not satisfied with the work they were getting done. I don't think any one of them left of their own accord.

Q: Mr. Thomas probably would have made the decisions?

J.W.F.: He would have made the decisions on any plant that they owned at that time.

Q: So, if they didn't get along with Mr. Thomas, they wouldn't stay around?

## APPENDIX D

J.W.F.: Yes.

Q: What did your father and brother do at the plant?

J.W.F.: My dad was a laborer, and he was in the cooper shop. And then he went into what we call the lime room, where the kilns were. A few men -- Lawrence Welsh, who was related to Lowell Hetzel, Lawrence was John Welsh's son.

Isabel Flanagan: Charles was the air compressor operator and dad did what Charles did.

J.W.F.: Well, dad was for a short time. After working in the lime room, [he] loaded lime into boxcars, he and Lawrence Welsh. He and dad worked together for years and years. And then he tried a stretch at being foreman and he didn't like that so he went back to his old job -- laborer. And when he left there he was with what we call the stone plant, preparing the sizes of stone and operating whatever stone the kiln demanded at a certain time. He took care of that.

Q: Did your brother work in Millard's store?

J.W.F.: Yes, he was considered assistant postmaster there.

Q: So he worked the one out on the corner, the newer store.

J.W.F.: He worked the one right on the corner... That's where Spooney Manuel started out.... And because of better pay, he [Charles] left Mr. Millard and the store and post office and went out to ... He got a job out at the plant operating the electric air compressor. That's when they started the electric air compressor that this Mormon started. And he was running that. That's when he dropped dead on the job. Twenty-one years old.....

Q: I've made a copy of John Welsh's diary and I thought maybe you could help me out on some of these things. He mentions Carter's Hall

J.W.F.: That's where the post office is now, but I didn't know it was ever called "Carter's Hall." Maybe that's why we can't read that name [on the store sign]. What could you read on that picture of the hall?

Isabel Flanagan: I thought I read the word "Manuel." I don't remember.

## APPENDIX D

Q: Was that building once owned by Mr. Carter?

J.W.F.: Four of them -- Carter, Moler, Knott, and Rice.

Q: Was that before Sam Knott operated the store, or was it at the same time?

J.W.F.: Excuse me -- it was not Rice. It was Knott. Rice had no part of the store building or the hall. It was a combination of a bowling alley in the basement and on the second floor was considered a movie house and stage. They brought in outside plays. And they ran an opera house there -- or called it an opera house for a good many years. I couldn't tell you how long.

Q: Was that when Sam Knott was operating the store, or was Jap Manuel there?

J.W.F.: That's when Knott was running it. And he and his wife and son lived in the house part of it.

Q: Do you remember anything at all about the first Methodist Church?

J.W.F.: The only thing I remember about the Methodist Church is my Sunday School teacher was Miss Beulah Trundle. And it was a brick [building] and had stained glass windows, and set up there across from the Superintendent's house.

Q: Do you remember any of the Sunday school superintendents?

J.W.F.: David Hetzel and William Capriotti and Guy Moler. Mr. Carter was the oldest Superintendent that I know of. But it was a red brick church and seated probably a hundred people.

Q: I know that other Methodist churches in the area, such as the Uvilla church and the Molers' Crossroads church, had some differences of opinion on music in the church and other issues. Were those types of controversies going on in Bakerton while you were there?

J.W.F.: No. Now, outside entertainment of any kind was condemned, of course. Nothing that they had a controversy over. [In later discussion, Mr. Flanagan remembered that the Church of God was formed because of a disagreement among members of the Bakerton Methodist Church.]

Q: There was no problem with church music or an organ in the church.

## APPENDIX D

J.W.F.: No, organ and piano were both in the church....

Q: Did the Bakerton Methodist Church ever have baptisms in the river?

J.W.F.: Church of God, maybe, but I don't know of anyone ever requesting to be baptised in the river.

Q: The Beckwith murder took place in 1928, and I got the newspaper article. There were a couple of things I thought you might help me out on. It said that Beckwith had talked to the management of the company and had gotten Will Gray fired.

J.W.F.: It could have happened, but I don't recall it.

Q: Mr. Houser would have been Superintendent in '28?

J.W.F.: Yes.

Q: The other thing that puzzled me was that the article said Beckwith was shot five times. Was there any place in Bakerton in 1928 where you could shoot somebody five times and drag him out and stick him in a pond without anybody knowing about it? Was it noisy enough there at night so that could be done?

J.W.F.: Yes, because the machinery was running at one end of the building and where he was dragged on the floor, clear to the other end, which was at least 100 to 125 feet away from where he took him out the back door.

Isabel Flanagan: It was noisy there, all right.

Q: So they were running night shifts there.

J.W.F.: Yes.

Q: It sounds to me from what Guy Moler was saying that the colored section of Bakerton was pretty rough back in those days.

J.W.F.: Well, on the beginning of Saturday evening, you didn't dare go out that way. At least, my family wouldn't let Charles or I go out because you could hear gunshots clear over until midnight Sunday. It was some kind of shooting going on or some kind of fighting.

## APPENDIX D

Isabel Flanagan: There was one thing I remember my dad saying to me more than one time. He ran that paper mill. He was just the foreman at the Harpers Ferry Paper Company on the Potomac River. And they bought lumber locally, trees -- pine and poplar. And it was delivered by truck and dumped in the mill race, where it was floated down and soaked for the barking machine and everything. And I remember my dad saying that when they had charity nights when they had payday in Bakerton that they used to come down, a lot of them would come down the river to the saloons that were in Harpers Ferry. And this one guy (remember Jack the Bear?), I don't know who he was, but I remember my dad used to talk about this terrible big guy they used to call Jack The Bear. And he was inebriated and killed there at the crossing one time on his way back one Saturday night. But I have no idea who he was. But dad said they would come down a lot of times and they would lose their money sometimes in the roadway and get in scraps....

Q: Do you remember somebody called Shorty Evans?

J.W.F.: Yes, I do. He was a pretty rough character. I worked over at the laboratory and he had a little shanty right near there. And I guess he practically ran things among the colored race.... But he had everybody afraid of him, or he thought he did. He would take and pull a gun out and shoot at your feet. [Laughs] You had to dance for him. He did it one night there, I think someone told us, he did it there in the store. He and Charles used to have quite a time.

Isabel Flanagan: But then Charles had quite a time with everybody.

Q: Another name that came up in Welsh's diary was Preacher Burrell. Can you tell me anything about him?

J.W.F.: Nothing other than he was a very respected colored preacher. He was very strict and he tried [to keep] his family [in line] but his family would give him a rough time. Once in a while, one of them would get in some kind of brawl or drinking or just in trouble, and one night they took him out to jail over there, and he said "Oh Lord, not mine!"

Q: He worked at the plant, didn't he?

J.W.F.: Yes.

Q: And I think Guy said he was a kiln tender.

J.W.F.: I would say so. It was the shaft kilns, not the rotary, because he didn't work after the rotary kilns.

Q: Was he preacher at one of the two colored churches at Bakerton?

## APPENDIX D

J.W.F.: Yes.

Q: Was it the one on Ten Row?

J.W.F.: The first one that I knew about in preaching -- of course, I didn't know he preached at all out at Ten Row -- the house out there on the right hand side as you are going out there toward the plant. Just before you get to the road that leads down to the farm where -- the old Moler place. Right across from, there was a green lawn there where the church was torn down.

Q: It was his daughter who was the wife of Beckwith, wasn't that right?

J.W.F.: Yes, she was a Burrell.

Q: Was her name Mary?

J.W.F.: There was a Mary, but I don't think Mary was the one.

Q: I've got an article here -- June 24, 1925 ... Mary Burrell backed down a quarry hole. Was that one of Preacher Burrell's daughters?

J.W.F.: That was the older daughter.

Q: Do you remember that event?

J.W.F.: Yes, I do. I didn't see it or anything, but I remember talking about it. I think we went up there after they got them out and everything. But I didn't know that she was injured very badly and taken to the hospital....

Q: Where did people vote in Bakerton?

Isabel Flanagan: It was at the school house when I worked there.

Q: How about before that?

J.W.F.: I don't know of any place except the old Oak Grove School and the other school.

## APPENDIX D

Q: Was the school used for social events or Carter's Hall?

J.W.F.: Carter's Hall, but I never knew it being called Carter's Hall.

Q: I think they also called that Knott's Corner?

J.W.F.: That was Sam Knott who owned part of the building you were talking about.... He either bought or ran that store for someone. And then he must have sold it because I know he had part ownership of that building above, and he lived in the back -- both he and his wife and son. And after his wife died, he and his son moved to California.

Q: What did John Welsh do out at the mine?

J.W.F.: Ran what we call ... he worked in the hoist house. That is, he drew the little cars from the quarry loaded with stone up on top to be delivered to the kilns.

Q: January 4, 1928, Strother Lynch died. Wasn't he killed in an accident?

J.W.F.: That's the one I told you about.

Q: September 28, 1927, Sam Potts killed. I think that was a railroad accident.

J.W.F.: That's right, on a handcar. He was a track workman there. They had three people there that just took care of the track from Bakerton to Engle. They repaired the track -- kept the rails in, took the ties out and replaced the old ones.

Q: Did he work for the B & O or the Company?

J.W.F.: B & O.

Q: May 26, 1927, Capt. Myers, conductor on Bakerton car, killed.

J.W.F.: I think it was right near the door where they drug this man out that shot Grey. It was right near the railroad track ... road and railroad track that he was hit and run over by the engine. I think he was really cut in two because they gathered him up by his arms in one of those big wicker clothes [body] baskets.

## APPENDIX D

Q: Guy Moler told me about three other boys who went to Buckingham School. He said Grover Mill's three boys. His wife died and he got sick and they went there. He said Joe and Bill Capriotti's father got killed in Martinsburg?

J.W.F.: At Martinsburg.

Q: Do you recall any others who went there from Bakerton?

J.W.F.: No.

Q: Guy Moler seemed to think that the school was primarily for boys from families of people working at the Bakers' mines or whatever.

J.W.F.: That's true.

Q: It was their way of taking care of them because there wasn't any insurance or pension or anything like that.

J.W.F.: That's right.... I wish you could talk to Ralph Whitlow, because he was Safety Engineer and he was at Buckingham School. He taught there. If I'm not mistaken, he was Superintendent of the School. And he lives in Martinsburg, now, but he's not in very good shape.

Isabel Flanagan: He's very confused.

Q: May 16, 1928, Robert McGoun and James Grim hurt raising stacks at Bakerton.

J.W.F.: Could have been. Both of them are familiar to me.

Q: April 17, 1924, big hoister Grisley installed at Bakerton. It the Grisley the crusher?

J.W.F.: Yes. The crusher and the Grisley were a combination. The Grisley sized the stone. In other words, it was a rotary screen. You were talking about Mr. Welsh a while ago. What he did, he brought the stone up, he dumped it (just tipped the car), and it went into the crusher. And from the crusher it went by conveyor to another elevator and into the rotary screen, which had three or four different openings.

## APPENDIX D

Q: March 29, 1924, Walter Hoffman killed.

J.W.F.: I knew him as Buck Hoffman.... If it's the same one, it's Arnold Hoffman's father that lives down in Harper's Ferry -- is a minister down there at the [Assembly of God Church]. But he was struck by another employee. In other words, they went to switch ... they had two trains, small dinkys with these cars, and they had a passing point. And where the passing point was, somebody didn't throw the switch and they ran together and he was killed.

Q: January 30, 1924, Preacher Burrell died. Mr. Jesse Engle died January 20, 1924. From what I understand, he did not teach at the new school.

J.W.F.: No.

Q: And I think Guy Moler said when he started school around 1913, he said Mr. Engle was teaching the upper grades [J.W.F.: That's right], but by the time he got there Mr. Engle wasn't there. So it must have been around 1918 that Mr. Engle retired.... September 5, 1921, John Proctor shot by Henry James -- both of those colored.

J.W.F.: I know them, but I didn't know very much about the shooting. They were both a little on the rough side, like Shorty Evans.

Q: September 6, 1921, John Ewings found dead in Mountain Lock. That was quite a way from Bakerton, so I don't know if he was a worker or someone Mr. Welsh knew.

J.W.F.: I would say he's related to him, I'm not sure. They crossed the river to work.

Q: Guy Moler gave me a copy of the Millville Plant's safety paper, and it was a memorial edition on the death of Mr. Thomas. August 3, 1948.

Isabel Flanagan: We were on our way back from Texas. We were on our way back from New Orleans and Texas. And Olin Knott, just as soon as we got out of the car at my parents' home, came by and told us Mr. Thomas had just gotten killed.

Q: Do you recall the memorial service at the Church of God? Did you attend that?

J.W.F.: Yes, but I've forgotten all the details of it.

## APPENDIX D

Q: Were there a lot of people there?

J.W.F.: Oh yes, the church was crowded.

Q: Were there other members of the Baker family there?

J.W.F.: I don't remember.

Q: I think J.H. [Baker] was still alive.

J.W.F. Yes, he was still alive.

Q: And Daniel III was president at that time. I think he [J.H.] retired in '44 and died about 10 years later.

Isabel Flanagan: Isn't he the one in the picture, the one who used to wear the white suit and bow tie?

J.W.F.: That's David Baker, brother to Daniel.... Was Guy one of the boys that discovered the body?

Q: I forgot to ask him.... May 5, 1919, Will Smith killed.

J.W.F.: I knew a Will Smith but I've forgotten what he did.

Q: I think he was an engineer. [END OF SIDE I] ... 1918, Annie Flanagan died. What relation is Annie Flanagan to you?

Isabel Flanagan: Your father's sister.... Annie Flanagan Moler.

Q: I think I talked to you before about the influenza epidemic. Did she die from influenza?

J.W.F.: No, she died of a heart attack.

Q: I've got a whole bunch of people here who died in September and October of 1918. See if any of these might have died from influenza. Emma Daugherty, September 12, 1918.

## APPENDIX D

J.W.F.: I don't know.

Q: Rene Houser.

J.W.F.: Yes, that's true.

Q: Harve Huff or Hoff.

J.W.F.: I don't know.

Q: Mrs. Millard.

J.W.F.: True.

Q: Wallace Grim.

J.W.F.: True.

Q: It also says here, September 9, 1918, Olin Knott hurt. I guess that's Charles' father. Do you recall what kind of accident that was?

J.W.F.: Going down that road going into the farm there, where the church was, they lived on the Moler farm then. He was doing the farming there. And he was driving a wagon load of corn or wheat, I don't know which it was, but anyway it hit a stone and threw him off and the wagon ran over him. And nobody thought he'd ever live. But he got over it all right. In fact, he lived to be ...

Isabel Flanagan: Walter Flanagan's wife died of the flu -- Daisy.

Q: There's a fellow in here called Preacher Montgomery, does that sound familiar?

J.W.F.: I've heard of him, but I couldn't tell you what the details are.

Q: November 22, 1917, Howard Hetzel hurt at quarry. Do you know what relation Howard is to David?

J.W.F.: Lowell Hetzel would know.

## APPENDIX D

August 2, 1917, Jack Barret was killed in the mine...

J.W.F.: I don't remember too much about that.

Q: John Welsh wrote this in three different places in his diary: January 23, 1917, Will Grim, Raymond Grim, and Dick Show drown in the river.

J.W.F.: That was quite a bad accident.

Q: Were they crossing the river?

J.W.F.: Yes. They had a channel, and the channel broke up on account of the weather getting warmer. And the ice came together and just crushed the boats. And a good many of them got out. There was at least 40 or 50, maybe as high as 70 people crossed that river at one time to work at Bakerton.

Q: Did they do that every day?

J.W.F.: They did it every day, yes sir. Had all those boats tied up on that river front down there. That was near the old Flanagan Quarry was where they tied up.

Q: Did you live down by Juanita Horn?

J.W.F.: No, I was born and until 1972 lived in the same house. My father built the house.

Q: September 5, 1914, Mack Kidwiler drowned at Paul Jones Rock. Do you have any idea where that was?

J.W.F.: No.

Q: May 27, 1915, Roy Summers drowned.

J.W.F.: No.

Q: 1915, Nick-the-Talley drowned

## APPENDIX D

J.W.F.: No.

Q: December 22, 1914, Patty Kephart Killed.

J.W.F.: No, I heard my father talk about it, but I don't know anything about it. I was born in 1905, so I was nine years old.

Q: Joe Cox was killed at Knott's Quarry 1914.

J.W.F.: No.

Q: In 1913, when you were 8 years old, Griggs Flanagan was killed by George Knott's team.

J.W.F.: I remember it very well.

Q: How old was he?

J.W.F.: Sixteen. He was going to Shepherdstown School. And he jumped out... his mother was bringing him back home and there was a team of horses that was running away, and he jumped out to catch the horses and fell beneath the team and was killed. And he was very well liked by everybody around Shepherdstown. He went to school at Shepherdstown ... he never went to school at Bakerton as far as I know.

Q: I was looking at an old deed, around 1913, and it was still talking as though Peacher's Mill was still operating. Was Peacher's Mill still going when you were a boy?

J.W.F.: I can almost visualize that mill, but it was on the north side of the underpass. Peacher's Mill wasn't at Engle, it was right on that road.

Isabel Flanagan: It wasn't right where the pumping station is now?

J.W.F.: No, it was across the road ... railroad tracks from the pumping station. That foundation, where they used to dump stuff.

Isabel Flanagan: Where the gypsies were.

## APPENDIX D

Q: You're coming from Route 340 and you go over Elk Run and you go through the underpass [J.W.F.: Yes, only there wasn't an underpass there then.], and you start up the hill [J.W.F.: Yes]. And how far up there would you go then?

J.W.F.: Twenty-five or thirty feet on the right.

Q: There is a little bit of a stone foundation there. What you're saying is that it was part of Peacher's Mill.

J.W.F.: I'm not 100% sure, but I think it is. It's in that neighborhood anyway. Either on one side of the road or where the pumping station is on the other side of the railroad.

Q: Was there some kind of sluice there from Elk Run going there for water power?

J.W.F.: Yes, it was a run.

Isabel Flanagan: Is this the building Gilbert Perry built his house out of the stone, that he hauled from Peacher's Mill all the way up the river road and up Harper's Ferry Hill?

J.W.F.: Yes, but I don't know whether it came from that mill or not.

Q: Where is that house located?

Isabel Flanagan: It's a stone house ... Do you know where Shugert's house is? You know where the Hilltop House is? Well, Hilltop House is on one end of Ridge Street and Shugert's house is on the other end, as far down almost as you can go on the river side, overlooking the river. And the stone house is just before you get to the Shugert house, right ... if you turn and go into Ridge Street, going into Harper's Ferry from Allstadt's. Right at the top of the hill, after you pass what used to be the old high school you make a turn to the left and go right straight back and that house sits right there on the river. It's mountain stone, and he hauled, with teams of horses, stone from the Mill at Peacher's Mill.

Q: Is this cut stone or rough stone? Was it cut into blocks?

Isabel Flanagan: No, it wasn't. It was rough stone.

## APPENDIX D

Q: The area you're talking about was pretty close to where the old furnace was supposed to be [J.W.F.: Right]. Did you ever see a furnace down there?

J.W.F.: No, I think I heard your dad talk about it. He mentioned one time, I think, that it was still there.

Q: Do you remember any other mills operating? Was Knott's Mill still running? Spring Mill?

J.W.F.: No. That's near the Grange Hall you're talking about. The only thing I remember is my dad used to talk about they used to hold dances there at the Grange Hall. Barn dances.

Isabel Flanagan: There were saw mills around through the mountains.

Q: One of the earliest stores was Millard & Engle, I think it was Mr. Jesse Engle.

J.W.F.: No, but I know who you are talking about.

Q: Do you know what relation that Jesse Engle was to ... the fellow who owned the store was named Jesse Engle, at least from the article I read.

J.W.F.: Who was the one who ran the grocery store over in Charles Town in the Engle family?

Isabel Flanagan: Was that Pierson's family?

J.W.F.: Yes. Kevin was the oldest boy, wasn't he?

Q: Mr. Engle's obituary said he was Superintendent of the Harper's Ferry District for something like 20 years -- School Superintendent. And that doesn't make a whole lot of sense to me because he was teaching during that time.

J.W.F.: That's right. I.N. Bonham was ... superintendent.

Q: In Helen Mills' book, she has Mr. Jesse Engle as Sunday School Superintendent.

J.E.F.: [I don't know] unless he was Superintendent of the little Presbyterian church over there.

## APPENDIX D

Q: Are you aware of any church records or church minutes, aside from the quarterly minutes, that would have any of this information?

J.W.F.: None at all.

Q: Do you recall any WPA road project coming through Bakerton?

J.W.F.: No... When they put the highway down from Bakerton to 340, that was (I forgot the contractor that did it) but before that was done, to prove that the stone at the Bakerton Quarry would work in that project, they laid the road down from the store out there on the corner to the plant. That road has never been repaired. It's got potholes and everything in it...

Q: I understand Joe Capriotti's house was built on the foundation where Carter's Store was. Is that correct?

J.W.F.: Yes, that is exactly the location.

Q: Can you tell me anything about Mr. Carter?

J.W.F.: Well, he was constable of Harper's Ferry District. He and two other men always hauled the payroll from [the Bank of] Harper's Ferry to the plant. I don't know if it was Friday evening or Saturday evening, but once a week they paid the men at the plant in cash. And they always went to Harpers Ferry, went the lower road. And they always had to carry two guards with them and bring the money... And he was Superintendent of the Sunday School there. He was a leader in the church there. His whole family was, and his son [Dick] went to Randolph-Macon, we wanted to make a minister out of him, but he didn't quite make it...

Q: Were you a boy when they made that subdivision down there? You know that land where Bakerton Elementary and all those lots in that area behind the Methodist Church.

J.W.F.: Yes ... I thought Carter owned that.

Q: It looks like he was planning on building a city in the middle of Bakerton.

J.W.F.: I don't know, but I think he planned on building so many houses and there was to be a restriction placed on the builder, how he was to build....

Q: I have a plat of those building lots and one of the streets is named Carter Street and one is named Preston Street.

## APPENDIX D

J.W.F.: I don't know if Mr. Millard had anything to do with that or not. I think Carter owned that, though.

Q: Do you remember a rendering plant?

J.W.F.: Allen's Wonderland. I don't know very much about it, only that they always ... I never liked to talk about it very much because they used to talk about the man that ran it, who was Mr. Gift. And he was a mighty nice man, but he ran the rendering plant and whenever he came around everybody got away from him.

Isabel Flanagan: Didn't Gil Perry own it?

J.W.F.: Yes, he owned it.

Isabel Flanagan: Let me tell you, one thing is worse than that. On Saturday night, when I worked for Potomac Edison, I would take a turn as a relief cashier on Saturday night because people from the country all came in to pay their bills. And when they got off from work at Miller Chemical ... I don't know what they did at Miller Chemical, but it smelled like dead fish that had been dead for quite a while. You hated to put the money in the drawer with the rest of the money. And that rendering plant was just about the same.

J.W.F.: I don't know much about the operation other than Mr. Gift ran it, he and his son Bill.

Q: Do you remember when that was running?

I.F.: In the 30's.

Q: Guy Moler was saying that there was a store down at the Orebank. Do you recall that?

J.W.F.: Since he said so, yes. But I don't remember the exact location of it.

Q: Two brothers ran it ... Boyers.

J.W.F.: That's exactly right. That Grace's father.

Q: Jack Boyers, does that sound right?

## APPENDIX D

J.W.F.: Yes.

Q: And I think there was another brother.... Do you recall when the Presbyterian Church became the Baptist Church? In the '50's?

J.W.F.: Yes, if not the '60's.

Q: Do you know what church that one combined with?

J.W.F.: With Elk Branch [at] Duffields on the Shepherdstown Road, the back road going into the race track, Flowing Springs Road.

Q: I know an Engle gave them the church ground.

J.W.F.: Mr. Billy Engle. That's D.R. Houser's wife's father.

Q: At one time, it sounds like there was Mr. Millard's store operating out at the plant, the brick building ... it burned and they built a brick building. And at the same time Mr. Carter's store was operating, I think before 1917.

I.F.: It was Knott's store, I think. Was Knott's store also operating at the same time?

J.W.F.: Yes, at one time.

Q: Did you ever hear any reason why the Bakers sold the company?

J.W.F.: Yes. I don't know how much I should talk about it, or whether it's true ... It was because of the Orphans' Court Settlement ... Most of the money was Mr. J.H. Baker's and Mr. Joe Baker and a Holmes Baker. They had the money, see, and of course when he died, I understand to take care of a tax problem or something, because of Orphans' Court in the State of Maryland, that they had to get rid of it, other than to give the money to a stranger, they'd rather sell it to another company, which was American-Marietta.

I.F.: Did they start to have some union problems, too?

J.W.F.: That had nothing to do with it.

## APPENDIX D

Q: The other rumor that I heard was that someone in the Baker family had sold some of the stock and they were afraid that they would lose control or that they had lost enough stock in the company so they were no longer sure they had control.

J.W.F.: I think that's true. That was Holmes I was talking about ... Another thing, I don't know whether they were tied in with Baker-Watts in Baltimore. That's a big bank.

Q: I think that was founded by Joe Baker, Jr.

I.F.: That's a brokerage firm.

Q: Right. ... The Bakers owned part interest in a cannery. Did they sell their own products in Millard's store?

J.W.F.: I think that was Monocacy Valley .... I'm not sure they sold it in their own store, but if it was, that's their brand they sold in their store.

Q: Do you remember anybody named Nicodemus who used to make ice cream?

J.W.F.: Yes, I do.

Q: Did they sell that ice cream in Bakerton?

J.W.F.: Yes. Robert Nicodemus. And he worked in the little laboratory that you had the picture of ... I worked with him.

Q: Did he live in Bakerton?

J.W.F.: No, he lived at Frederick.

Q: So he commuted from Frederick.

J.W.F.: I don't know whether he commuted every day ... Yes, I think he did.

I.F.: All the drug stores and candy stores handled Nicodemus ice cream in the loose containers, where you dipped ... and they also sold ... they delivered it right off the truck. But do you know that the Nicodemus ice cream truck was on the last span, the only span

## APPENDIX D

of the river bridge at Harpers Ferry that didn't go out? That boy, Roy Metzger was driving. That ice cream truck went across that bridge and the span didn't go out till it went out behind him, in 1936. It was the last thing across.

J.W.F.: The Nicodemuses are related to the Bakers also. That's the reason he came ... through Mr. Thomas. Bob Nicodemus was boss of the Bakerton laboratory.

Q: There were two people killed with Frank Thomas, the manager of the Martinsburg airport and a George Baker Treide. Was there anybody with that last name in Bakerton?

J.W.F.: No.... He had just finished school and was going down to Kimbalton, Virginia, plant and it didn't get off the ground.

Q: I talked to Charlotte Ramsburg and she gave me Daniel Baker V's address and telephone number.... He's the one they used to call Danny Boy?

J.W.F.: Yes. Now Danny Boy is Mr. Joe Baker's son.

Q: Daniel Baker III never had any children.

J.W.F.: That's right.

Q: He's working with an engineering company. She sent me out ten copies of the Accident Round Table.

END OF TAPE

## APPENDIX D

### **1985 April 14. Notes on Bakerton, by Mrs. J. William Flanagan**

Around the turn of the century there were tent meetings, revivals in Duke's Woods. At one of these tent meetings Walter Flanagan met his wife the former Daisy Jones daughter of the minister. She died in 1918 with the "Flu", they had one son Walter Harold who was educated at VMI. He is deceased, has a son Michael living in N.Y. Michael and his wife are both Artists.

In the building across from the present store was a store that was operated by Jasper Manuel. In the basement was a bowling alley and the store was on the first floor with a barbershop in the rear and also living quarters for the Manuals. On the third floor was an opera house where movies were shown.

The Bakers were instrumental in getting the present Methodist church, an exchange of land and financial help in building it.

The old Oak Grove school house was bought by the late Martin Welsh and used in building his home where his widow now resides. It is located on the road past the store on the right before getting to Duke's Woods.

The Community Hall was first used for a garage. Rices had the dealership for Maxwell automobiles. Rice and Carters were in the Ford Agency business together there too.

The Bakers who owned the quarry build the Church of God.

A company store out near the quarry was operated by Preston Millard. It burned, was rebuilt and then later turned into a supply house for Bakers company -- The Washington Building and Lime Co.

Joe Capriotti and his wife Clarisse opened a restaurant that specialized in home made Italian spaghetti and they had a soda fountain and a snack bar too. It was on the road to the quarry on the right on the corner leading to the school house.

In the 1920's there was a murder in Bakerton, a man by the name of Ralph Beckwith was shot and his body thrown into a pond with weights on it. He was shot by William Grey who was sent to prison where he died.

An epidemic of smallpox broke out and the victims were housed out in shanties which were later burned.

**Flanagan, Isabell. Notes on Conversation with Mrs. Flanagan, March 23, 1986. Interviewer unknown.**

Mrs. Isabelle Flannegan presently lives in Martinsburg, but grew up in Harpers Ferry. She has a number of living relatives that also grew up in town. Mrs. Flannegan is in her early 80's yet is able to care for herself and her husband. She is very enthusiastic about discussing Harpers Ferry and there seems to be no end to her recollections on the subject. Her memory is keen. She says, "I can remember Island Park distinctly, but I can't remember where I put Bill's socks this morning." She obviously has an intense love of Harpers Ferry and has several scrap books of her own poetry, newspaper clippings, post cards, and photographs all pertaining to the town. She has even written her own informal history. The walls of her house have several paintings and photographs of Harpers Ferry. She often talks about how hard it is to get old and be separated from dead friends. Yet she is not morose. She told humorous story after humorous story and was well acquainted with political developments like the proposed motel and actions of Dixie Killum.

Mrs. Flannegan told me of reading for hours upon Jefferson Rack or upon the Harper Cemetery wall. She asked me if I knew that it was possible to almost be a part of a story or a different time period when you are in Harpers Ferry. She talked of reading *The Robe* and almost seeing the characters come alive. She spoke of how wonderful Harpers Ferry was for a child growing up. She told of neighbors who were called grandpa and grandma and aunt and uncle, but who were not truly relatives. Her stories convey a real sense of community and texture.

Mrs. Flannegan married Bill Flannegan when in her forties and eventually lived in Bakerton. Her maiden name was Kerns, and as will follow, she is the great-granddaughter of Frederick Roeder. At this first visit I did not ask for details like dates. I simply let her talk and we shared enthusiasm and love for the town. I did not have a tape recorder, therefore, what follows is from memory and notes made during our conversation.

Mrs. Flannegan lived in the building that now houses the Buffalo Nickel Café, right down from the Spangler Inn Bed and Breakfast. She can describe the interior of the building when she grew up. She says when she was very young the front porch had fewer thin supporting columns than it now has. She said her father put in thick columns to block the view from the street of the house and the Kerns girls. Mrs. Flannegan wished the present columns had not replaced those of her memory. Mrs. Flannegan worked for Potomac Edison at one time in building 11. She also worked for Mr. Savory as a stenographer. Savory would send a driver and chauffeur for her and she would take shorthand. She said he was very nice and would call up people, give her the phone and tell her to write down what they said. Mrs. Flannegan's father was a foreman at the pulp mill on the Potomac. She also mentioned: sleeping on the porch on a glider in order to hear the sound of the trains' steam whistles, the river, and bullfrogs -- the Red Cross setting up coffee urns on the porch during floods. Before the Red Cross would get there her mother would open a canteen.

## APPENDIX D

Mrs. Flannegan described the town as bustling and alive in those days. She talked of how safe it was to walk anywhere she wanted without an escort. [At other points she describes some pretty rough situations however.] St. Peters was never locked and had vigil candles. Mrs. Flannegan's father caught pneumonia almost every winter and was often near death. She talked of being so worried and getting up in the middle of the night and lighting a candle at the Church.

When I asked Mrs. Flannegan about the Confectionary, she said her family had always referred to it as a bakery. She did mention family stories about Roeder making fancy wedding cakes, sweets, and taffy on large marble sheets. Mrs. Flannegan showed me photographs of her grandmother Mary Louise as well as her great-grandmother, Frederick Roeder's wife. She says that Harpers Ferry has similar photographs of them both stored in the Lockwood House. (She also said that Archie Franzan has a full genealogy of the family as well as many other things she gave him on the town.) Hilda Staubs took Mrs. Flannegan and her sister, the donator of the photos, to see them a few years ago. Mrs. Roeder was in a taffeta dress, dark hair, hollow cheeks, and looked thin. She does not look like an old woman, but seems gaunt and sober. Mrs. Flannegan said she had the impression that Mrs. Roeder died from having too many children too quickly. In the photo I saw, Mary Louise was a tiny woman. She stands with several very young children and is no more than a foot taller than they. Mrs. Flannegan says that Mary Louise lived with her family on and off until Mrs. Flannegan was nine. In addition to caring for her six brothers and sisters after her father's death, Mary Louise went on to have seven of her own children. Mr. Kerns was a German immigrant who had been working for Roeder for a fairly short time. Mrs. Flannegan also said that Mary Louise was called "Aunt Louisa" by the community. Apparently, she was called to the bedside of any dying person and was often summoned. Mary Louise was a very religious woman and Mrs. Flannegan kept talking about how she was called an angel by those who knew her.

Mrs. Flannegan told me how her grandfather Kaiser was a soldier in the Army of Northern Virginia (no details at this point). Apparently he lived in her house for a while as well. She talked of how she had been brought up to see Gen. Lee as next to God and the Confederacy as next to heaven. Later, when she found out that Roeder, her grandfather Kerns, and Roeder's son were all Union men, she wished her family had told her so she would have had a more sympathetic and balanced view of the war.

She said that Roeder's son Augustus joined the Loudoun County Rangers.

Mrs. Flannegan said that the confectionary had an iron porch on the first floor like the one presently on the second when she was growing up. She said that Tom Burley was the only other person, besides Kerns, to own the confectionary before the Service. Burley's daughter was Mrs. Flannegan's best friend when they were kids. She said the tavern had furniture in it while it stood empty. She said there was a big mirror behind the bar and she and Burley's oldest daughter used to dance the kan kan on the bar when they were in fifth grade. She said the place had the worst dust problem in the world. She asked me what we were doing with it and I told her. Then she asked me what we did with the upstairs room and I said "nothing". She smiled and I asked if she knew any stories about

## APPENDIX D

that room. She looked embarrassed, started to say yes, then said no, then said none she wanted to tell. I said I thought I knew what she was talking about and had heard a few stories myself. She then said the men used to play cards up there. She showed me a tiny photograph of the tavern. It looks like early twentieth century, two guys in front of an ornate bar with pint glasses and a bartender between them behind the bar. A lot like the bar photo Stan Hadden ran in the Eagle, but much smaller. There were several advertisements visible and a mirror behind the bar. The impression I had was that the photo was taken through the door with the photographer shooting from the street up at the bar.

The Lockwood House had a family story as well. Somehow she claims to be related to Archibald Kitzmiller, who she said lived in the Lockwood House and worked in the Master Armorer's House. She said his daughter had made a special wedding dress and had left it on a chair. During a tea she was giving on the Lockwood House lawn, the fire in the stove caught the dress on fire and destroyed it.

Mrs. Flannegan told me about the many and large crowds of people who would go out to Island Park. She said it had the clean sand for the children to play in, concessionaires, picnic tables, a well and a pump near the rear of the island, a carousel that she dearly loved, "wonderful swings that would swing way out", and the bandstand. She said the Gazebo was originally built for Jenny Smith, a railroad evangelist who held a service there. Apparently the railroad sent an excursion train down for this and many other occasions. Mrs. Flannegan also remembered cake walks on the island.

Mrs. Flannegan had a couple of stories about Leo Byrne. She said he did indeed have an alligator. He also had a number of albino squirrels that used to run around on a treadmill. Leo's sister had two parrots who could swear. Mrs. Flannegan said she heard one say "son of a bitch" and that she sort of liked the sound of it. Later she called her Cupie[?] doll the same thing and her mother heard it. She quit saying son of a bitch, but she said the parrots taught her to say damn and hell. She says she never takes the Lord's name in vain but she's never been able to quit saying damn and hell. She says her mother tried to break her of it when she was about three. Her mom told her that her family could have no little girls saying such things so they would send her away. She was sent with a man that worked with her father but who was a stranger to her to Washington. The man was not supposed to let her know he was watching her. Her aunt would meet her in D.C., but Isabelle didn't know that. Still, she said she didn't mind because she loved trains. Her aunt described her upon reaching D.C. as dragging her little suitcase about two feet, sitting down to rest on it, and saying "I don't give a damn, to hell with all of them."

She said Leo had a heart of gold, but got real mean when he was drunk. He would brandish a butcher knife and chase people around. Apparently the town would warn each other when Leo was on a tirade and everyone would lock their doors. Mrs. Flannegan says she got chased into building 10 one night by Leo and actually had to climb out the skylight with another girl and get a man to distract Leo so they could get away. She said Leo and her sister ended up getting murdered one night at the Salty Dog and their bodies thrown into the canal. She claimed that Leo had strangle marks on his throat. She wrote a poem about the incident.

## APPENDIX D

Mrs. Flannegan says that the 1924 flood really began to do the town in. Something began to change with that flood. The '36 flood simply finished it all off. She said nothing was ever the same after that one. The '24 flood though was the dirtiest and smelliest according to her. She said pulp wood from the mills, outhouses, and hog pens all added to the destruction and mess. She said Dixie Killum's grandmother's house, somewhere between the W&P tracks and the Shenandoah washed away in '24.

Mrs. Flannegan said the fire on the most recent railroad bridge was quite dramatic. She agrees with the man who claimed to work on the bridge I talked to a couple of months ago. It was built by the Empire Construction Company. This guy thought the fire was in the Summer of '31 and claimed to have jumped off the end of the bridge with several others who were injured. Mrs. Flannegan doesn't remember anybody jumping into the water. She says the company had a perfect summer for building as the river was low and the trucks built dams and could drive most of the way across the river. She was on her way home for lunch from building 11 when it happened. She said the fire just raced along the creosote ties and that there was no chance to do anything about it. The story went, the same as the guy I talked to, that a hot rivet set the fire. Mrs. Flannegan says the air filled up with black thick smoke very quickly. A Mr. Cliff (she thinks) fell off the fire truck in Halltown while it was on its way to Harpers Ferry. He was killed.

Mrs. Flannegan remembered Marmion Row. She called it by that name. She said Dr. Marmion's son, a lawyer, Miss Mary, Miss Bell, and Miss Annie all lived there. Miss Annie ran a private school with 2 Potts children, 3 Darns, 1 Huffman bay, and Margaret Kane attending.

I asked her about people who were interested in the town and history. She said a good deal of people came to see the town. There were those who came in the summer for the Hotels. She said there were also lots of artists who came to portray the town. She said that those who came for history were dealt with by Shirley Johnson, a black porter at the railroad depot, and Colby Jones. Johnson was a graduate of Storer College and was nicknamed "Boomer" by the kids because he said the town would boom again even if they weren't alive to see it. Apparently Coby Jones was a self-appointed guide who showed people the town. Mrs. Flannegan says he was on the slightly retarded side. She also added that she knew no people who claimed to have seen the raid.

Mrs. Flannegan was upset that the Service tore down the Scottish Castle. She said John O'Kane Rose was the castle's caretaker. With much dignity and reverence she then pronounced him a poet. She said only certain cliques were invited, but that Rose was constantly entertaining the young people. Some were given crackerjack and popcorn, while she intimated some were there for more serious activities. She says Rose played the piano and would recite poetry. He often recited "The Raven." There were stables and riding horses and a gym with exercise equipment like rowing machines. She says the house was set up with speaking tubes to each room and a field glass on the turret where they used to watch the "sham battle at Antietam" through. She said the owner [I forgot his name] kept a storage shed where he'd throw his clothes when they were dirty. He didn't do laundry, just threw his clothes in the shed when they were dirty.

## APPENDIX D

Mrs. Flannegan has a cousin who is 91 and still active who lived in the Iron Horse Inn building. She says that she and her cousin have discussed Stephen Brown's and Shirley's ghost books many times and think they are full of "crap." She says that members of her family lived in that house for years and never had any strange experiences. She says she truly knew the engineers and railroad people and never even heard the "Screaming Jenny" story. She did have another cousin, a young boy, who had his head cut off by the train though.

The following is a list of miscellaneous subjects comments that came up during the course of the conversation.

- Lon Murphy collected the toll on the bridge.

- Bootleggers used to put packages in the hollow pillars of the bridge for pick-up. She was actually approached to deliver such packages.

- She says they used to call Virginius Island Herr's Island. She said beautiful flower gardens and streets existed out there up until the 1924 flood.

- She says troubadours used to play concertinas in town in the 1930s.

- She says carnivals were held at "river bottom", the sandy area between the parking lot and the Shenandoah. She also said she remembers circus parades with elephants going up High Street.

- She talked of how people respected the rivers. She almost drowned twice, once in a boat with a guy who didn't know what he was doing in the Potomac, and once trying to swim with some other kids from the boat ramp upriver to a bridge abutment. She got chewed out on both occasions for messing with the river.

- She talked of Tom Lovett, a black man, running the Hilltop House and had nothing but praise for him. She talked of Woodrow Wilson sitting out on the porch and enjoying the view.

- Her grandmother Kaiser, Adrianna, taught school after the war in the basement of the Lutheran Church. (Does the church have a basement?)

- The house being condemned on Union and Washington Streets was owned by Blanche Wheatly, a novelist who taught Sunday School.

## APPENDIX D

- People used to keep horses in the vomitorium. The house covered with ivy on High St.
- Associated with the train car now owned by Tom Thompson used to be the Marquette House, a large extended family.
- She remembers the Braedys and the fancy furnishings of their house.
- She called the Spangler Inn the Raleigh House. She and her siblings often would take the train to D.C. They would do jobs like greasing pans for the bakery to make the fare. Her brother used to jerk sodas at both of the drugstores.

**Gageby, David. Interview. March 31, 1987. Interviewed by William D, Theriault.**

David Gageby: This quarry down here [Engle] was started by a man named Keller. It was sold to a company in Pittsburg, and (I don't remember how many years back) they shipped to Pittsburg for steel. That didn't run too long, then it shut down. That's the one on the right, there. And these two up here, they got ballast for the railroad. There's two quarries up there. They made stone for ballast and a little bit for roads.

William Theriault: Did you know any of the Kellers?

DG: No, he died before we moved in here. He was one of the head men in the building of this church [Keller Methodist Church].

WT: Was this Charles or O.J. Keller? The church was named after him?

DG: That's right.

WT: When did you move down here?

DG: I'm 86 years old, and we moved down here when I was 13 years old [1914]. We moved from Shenandoah Junction.

WT: Were any of those kilns by Engle Switch operated by the Bakers?

DG: As you go down to the church, you know the big kiln down there? Well, that's what they called a pot kiln there. That was -- a man started that. They had a little siding there. I wasn't living down here at that time, but I remember when it was running, see. And they shipped stone from Bakerton out here to these pot kilns and made lime. And this man (from what they told me) didn't have much money, and he'd load one car of lime, and he didn't have enough money to go through with it. And the Bakers come and bought it. They run it then for a while and they shipped the stone from Bakerton. I remember when that run.

WT: They shipped it out by rail?

DG: By rail. They had a little side track there, I mean, right down below the church. And they'd bring the stone from Bakerton out here and burn it in that kiln.

WT: Was that wood-fired or coal-fired?

## APPENDIX D

DG: It was coke. They used wood and coke -- that's what they used in them days. Now the one up here, the one you can see from the road, that never operated since we came down here. It operated before that time, and it wasn't never run. I don't remember it ever running, but I don't even know who it belongs to.

WT: Did you go to school down here?

DG: Yes, in the school house down here.

WT: Can you tell me about going to school there? What it looked like. Who your teachers were.

DG: Miss Ellen Reed was one. Miss Jessie Cockrell and a man by the name of Mr. Knott. He wasn't down here long.... It was a Knott from this side of Shepherdstown. There were a bunch of them out there.

WT: What did the school look like?

DG: One room. It had eight grades.

WT: What did it look like on the inside?

DG: They had a potbellied stove. And Miss Cockrell, she taught there for a long time.

WT: This was Rose Cockrell's sister?

DG: Yes. They were old maids. They never married.... They lived on the road to Bakerton. You come under the underpass and go up coming towards Bakerton. They lived in a house tore down now. It was on the right. That's just a new house been built there on the right.

WT: What was their father's name?

DG: He Wasn't living.

WT: Was that house still standing when you came here?

## APPENDIX D

DG: Oh yes. They was living there.... I believe it was tore down. It hasn't been too many years.

WT: That school burned down, didn't it?

DG: It was sold. A fellow by the name of Tom Hale [?] owned that farm. He give the county the land to build a school, but when it ceased to be a school, the land went back to him. And so when they closed all these little schools and they went to Harper's Ferry, they put it up and sold it. And he bought the building because it was on his land, Tom Hale's land. And there was a couple of families lived in it, but when it burned down it was empty. Nobody was living there.

WT: Do you remember when they closed it? What time they started sending kids to Harper's Ferry?

DG: I don't remember.

WT: Before WW II?

DG: Oh yes.... I went to seventh grade. That's as far as I went. I didn't finish even down here. There wasn't any automobiles in them days. If you went to Harper's Ferry, you had to walk. And then they got buses. And the high school down around this part.

**Hetzel, Lowell. September 1980. Interviewed by William D. Theriault.**

L.H.: Some famous people lived in Jefferson county, John Swain(?). Four generals of the Revolution -- Lee, Darke, Stevens, and Gates lived here and owned large estates. Those estates, I believe, are still marked by roadside markers. I'm sure someone in the historical society of the county can tell you more if you're interested in knowing where they are and what has happened to them. Charles Town was one of the earliest towns in the county. Shepherdstown is the oldest in the county, and there has been a discussion over the years over whether Shepherdstown or Romney [first] came into being. And I think they came into being really on the same day. Shepherdstown was first called Mecklenberg and on the right bank of the Cohongo River. If any of you know anything about Shepherd College, there for years they had a publication, their school catalogue, was named the Cohongo River for many years, going back to that historical point. James Rumsey supposedly made a run on the Potomac River in 1783 near Shepherdstown. And the population of Shepherdstown in those days -- 1,600. That's more than it is at the present time.

Harper's Ferry in the early days, the population was much greater than it is today. Middleway, another small town on the other side of Charles Town, was known in those days as Smithfield. And there's a story about Middleway, where priests were brought in to offset the effects of witches which were supposed to be operating in that area. And for doing that, those priests were given in lieu of money for their service a tract of land and a fine spring which still exists in that area.

In 1883, there were 38 churches, 2 colleges, 1 academy, 1 institute, 1 seminary, and 37 free schools in Jefferson County. The population was about 15,000. I'm not sure of it, isn't about 20,000 at present? There's not much change. There must have been a great drop off somewhere along the line because there's been quite an increase in recent years. The area of the county is 250(?) square miles and the assessed value of land per acre in 1883 was \$20. The head tax on each person over 21 was \$2. All taxes to the state, county, school, and road were ... per 100. And the average yield of wheat per acre in 1882 was 23 bushels. I'm sure it's many times that today.

Now let me give you that background information. I have a map of 1809 which shows Frederick, Berkley, and Jefferson Counties, and, the scale is so small that the only thing I can detect with surety is The Orebank down here at the river. Right down the road. Keep on going instead of making that left turn down there to Harpers Ferry. You'll run into the Orebank property where Sullivan lives. And there's a quarry down there. It's red. It's iron ore. There's limestone around it. But that was an iron ore bank. They quarried the ore there. They must have started about 1840. There is some evidence of that on one of these maps. And it operated up until the 1920's, and I suppose the deposit was depleted by then. But some of us older persons can remember very well.

A railroad track coming from Engle came out to the plant. You know the location of that. A spur came down here on the other side of the road in the area over there right in front of the store and on out in front of these houses and went right on down and cut through

## APPENDIX D

the gap down here behind what was the Jones house and came back. There's a concrete block house down there on the corner. Who lives there? Long? The railroad went through there over to the Orebank property and they loaded the ore into hopper cars and brought it out through here to Engle and on to the B&O. So one of the earliest things I can see on this map that I can identify is the Orebank.

There were a few roads in those days, but not as many as there are at present. And one of them went from the Orebank down to Engle, which was on the railroad. And the main line of the B&O came along, I think, in the 1830's or '40's. The C&O canal came along about the same time, and the canal operated up until 1924 when one of the big floods damaged it to the extent that they could not justify rebuilding it.

So they had the canal on the other side of the river. They had the railroad over here. The railroad didn't come in [to Bakerton] until the late 1800's. Probably around 1890 as far as I can find out. And that railroad came down principally to serve the quarry out here, to get stone. Now, the Orebank. The ore was shipped across the river, and it was loaded on barges and taken across the river and shipped by boat in the early days. And there were also several iron foundries. One of them up at Antietam, across the river. There was one up on the Shenandoah River across from Millville. I think it has been restored to some extent. So that these things were going on a long time ago.

This map only shows a few houses, but I can ready the names of the persons who owned the property. I have a later map which does, I think, show in very good detail the community, the area as it existed somewhat later around 1883. That map shows the Orebank. The quarries out here had not come into existence at that time. But down here on the corner where the Ruritan club met until it started meeting at the church, there were no houses on that corner. But there was an elementary school with two rooms, eight grades, four in each room. And that's where I started elementary school in 1917 or 1918. In 1921 the new school building was built over here, and that served until the new school was built over at Harpers Ferry. But in this early day, that schoolhouse showed on this map as Oak Grove School. That was in 1883. So that school was built some time before 1883. Probably not too many years before that. That was one of the few buildings down here. ... knowns where that is. Well, as you go down here towards the Shepherds and turn right, that was the Duke farm back there. And there's a house shown on that property. A few other houses were here in 1883. The names of property owners shown here were Molers, there were quite a few of them, Engle, Daniels, Flanagan, Merrit. A great number of Engles [lived] between here and the main line of the B&O. The Daniels property and some of the Moler's properties were the ones on which some of this plant was located. And the earlier quarries. I talked to persons who are now deceased who were here and opened the gate for the Baker Brothers, who opened the plant and bought the property from the Daniels and the Engles and the Molers and opened the quarry here in the early 1890's. My grandfather started working for the company in the early 1890's. And of course the first operation here was a type of kiln. There are remains of some of those still out here if you know what you're looking at. It was just a verticle shaft, and the type the farmers used to burn lime for their farms back in the 1700's. And it was just a verticle

## APPENDIX D

shaft, maybe 15 or 20 feet high, lined with brick. I have a picture of one up here you can look at later if you wish. And they had a ramp to the top of this kiln, and they hauled the stone up there. And it was big stone, one man stone, in a cart, probably. And they'd dump it. They took a layer of limestone, a layer of wood in the early days, a layer of limestone and wood and so on. They'd light the thing from the bottom and, as it burned the wood, of course the wood burned away and the stone kept beating down until by the time it came out of the bottom it was lime. That was one of the earliest types of kilns. And that's the first kind they had here.

I have with me a photograph of some of those kilns in the Martinsburg area which are identical to the ones out here. Later on, the next improvements were verticle shaft kilns, but instead of fueling them as the early ones did, they had a verticle shaft, brick lined, and they had furnaces around the outside of that shaft at ground level. Of course, they had a lower level where they drew the lime out. Of course, those furnaces were coal fired, in the early days. And it was a very, very hot job for a person to operate those old kilns. I have a picture of one of those. Of course, later on, some of those were fired by gas in some areas -- natural gas. Or they were fired by oil. Later, of course, came the rotary kiln. That was the last type they had out here. This rotary kiln in Bakerton. And by the way, up here is an ariel photo of the plant just prior to its being closed down in 1957. And that rotary kiln, which was used to make refractory and other limestone products, there pulverized coal was used as a fuel.

I remember well when the kiln was installed. They went first from the old, open pit quarry which you see out here to an underground mine in the early 1920's. And then the lime from the stone from the open quarry and the mine were still burned in the upright kilns. And then in '28, I believe it was, the rotary kiln was installed. And the stone was crushed down to minus 2 inch in size to go through the rotary kiln. And the coal that came in by hopper car was pulverized and blown into the lower end of the kiln. The kiln sloped downward from the feed end to this discharge end. The stone was fed into the feed end. The hot gases from the pulverized coal firing were counterflowed, in the opposite direction, up through the kiln and out the stack. And the product in the form of stone that came out the lower end of the kiln, was in the form of lime. Of course, many other products can be made from the same matter. Of course, later on, our company began making what they called standard refractory. The company in the early days was called Standard Lime and Stone, later on Standard Lime and Refractory, then Standard Lime and Cement. Through the years, all those changes took place. Actually, the original company out here was Washington Building Company, a sister company of Standard Lime and Stone, and the Washington Building was the lime end of the business, and the stone end of it was the Standard Lime and Stone. And those names changed through the years. But the rotary kiln was a great advancement in the manufacture of lime and later on out here in the manufacture of refractory. The big difference was that lime can be made either from high calcium stone, which is the type here in Bakerton, or from dolomitic stone, the stone that's over in Millville. And in between Millville and Bakerton is magnesium stone, which is a kind of bastard that is neither high calcium nor dolomitic. And it's not used too much in the manufacture of lime or refractory. But Bakerton was basically a high calcium limestone deposit, and the lime burned here was high calcium lime which went into steel manufacturing, the chemical industry, and many others. Now dolomitic lime can also be used for the same purpose. In the steel industry, for the fluxing of steel, and for the chemical industry. But that gives you a rough outline of the steps out here.

## APPENDIX D

Now Bakerton, also in the '30's. Some of the women here worked even in that plant. It was back in the days when not many women worked in an industry like that, but it was during the Second World War. And some of the folks here worked in a magnesia plant, as it was called. In the '30's and into the '40's, where they couldn't make magnesium from high calcium stone, so they had to take lime from Millville from a dolomitic source and make magnesium carbonate, which was in shortage in the Second World War. And that was shipped to the chemical industry, the rubber industry, where it was very essential, and even eventually in milk of magnesia. First, they made magnesium carbonate, and later they installed an electric furnace and made magnesium oxide, which went into some of the same industries. So that was some of the things that happened here in the Bakerton plant over the years.

The railroad came in in the 1890's, but prior to the time, the railroad was installed, stone was quarried here and hauled to Engle by horse and wagon. Engle had shaft kilns before Bakerton. And the remains can still be seen down there if you know what you are looking at. Right along the railroad track on the opposite side from here. It's just a little toward Harpers Ferry, and when you go down this road to Engle to have to turn left at the railroad. When you turn left and go down there, maybe a few hundred yards, over there on the right across the railroad you can see the remains of some of those kilns. Mr. Bush, are there remains of some of those kilns on the other side of the railroad?

Ken Bush: .....

L.H.: That's where the railroad came off and came into Bakerton. The rotary kiln was installed in '28, and the hot gases going up the stack were lost, of course. They gave off heat, carbon dioxide, a little carbon monoxide -- it wasn't very much, some sulfur. And in the making of magnesium carbonate those stack gases were used in the process. So it was not the heat, it was the carbon dioxide in those gases, that was used in the manufacture of magnesium carbonate.

Now the company, Standard Lime and Stone, it was owned by a family from Buckeystown, Maryland, by the name of Baker. There were three brothers in the family in the late 1800's and many children. And of course all of them have gotten out of the business over the years. And I'll tell you more about that later. But the Bakers in Buckeystown, or Adamstown, were in the tanning business, and that goes back to 1875. That's the earliest I can come up with. And they needed lime for tanning, so they installed some of those shaft kilns I told you about. Well, later on, they found out there was a market for more lime than they could produce down there. So they came up this direction. And I believe the first shaft kilns they build were at Martinsburg. And, where the sign (?) plant is now located. And they opened a plant here, and one at Millville around about the same time, early 1890's or 1900's. At that time Washington Building Lime Company was the lime end of the business. Standard Lime and Stone was the stone end of the business. And much of the early stone that they quarried and shipped was to the steel mills, or for other purposes. But most of it was directed to the steel mills in Pittsburg at Stryer's (?) Point, at Harrisburg, and locations like that.

## APPENDIX D

The Bakers stayed in the picture until 1954. The company was sold to American Marietta. Now that Marietta name came from a company that was in the paint business. And they bought Standard Lime and Stone and Washington Building Lime, the whole works, in 1954. And later on the name was changed. It's been changed over the years. Our parent company became American Marietta. In 1961, Martin, the manufacturer of airplanes, came into the picture, and the name was changed to Martin Marietta. And today they have a number of divisions, including a chemical division which includes the company I retired from and some of these men retired from also. But there are other divisions now. There is an aluminum division. There's an aerospace division, which was the old Martin Company. There's an aggregates division, which includes hundreds of quarries all over the country, producing materials for highway or concrete manufacture. So they're quite diversified, and I imagine those involved with the company are pleased with that diversification.

The Capitol Cement Company, there's a plant in Martinsburg, one time along the line was Capitol Cement, and it's now part of the Northeast Division of the Martin Marietta Corporation.

The plant at Millville was closed in the '60's. And that was a lime refractory plant. The quarry is still there. The manufacturing facilities were sold during the past year. I think they are being dismantled at present. Now there are two other quarries at Millville. One of them was closed down within the past year, U.S. Steel. And the other one was Blair Plant, which is operated now by Shenandoah Quarries. And they quarry stone only. They do manufacturing beyond the stone end of the business.

Q: Where's the limestone for steel mills come from now?

L.H.: Well, we have plants elsewhere. Martin Marietta has a very large plant in Woodville, Ohio, dolomitic stone. It's one of the largest in the country, where they manufacture dolomitic lime and standard refractory for the open hearth furnaces. We have a plant in Michigan, at Manastee (?), that manufactures a high grade of refractory used in the steel industry. It withstands temperatures that standard refractory will not withstand. There are quarries, quite a few of them all over the country. Our plant has plants in Maine, Pennsylvania, Alabama, Georgia, Iowa, Colorado, Oklahoma, and now they're building a plant in Utah. The first one in Utah. They have these plants in Michigan and Ohio. In the early days, we had these plants in Kimbleton, Virginia, and Knoxville, Tennessee, and Pleasant Gap, Pennsylvania, outside of State College. These plants have been sold and are still operating, but by other companies. There have been a lot of quarries that our company has closed down because of depletion of the deposit. That's what happened here. The quality of the stone quarried from 1890 to 1957 was pretty well depleted. They'd used up what they could find in the open quarries and went to underground mining. And that stone dips quite deeply, and there's a question of going ... Well, actually, it ran out eventually, but usually when it dips like that it comes up someplace else.

## APPENDIX D

These limestone deposits were all laid down horizontally in the beginning, and most of them were under water, were sea beds. The one in Ohio is a good example of it. They were all laid down horizontally but, you know these mountains were formed by upheaval and earthquakes and such like that. Well limestone in this area at Bakerton was a kind of unique deposit. It was really like a dome that tapered down on both sides. It tapered down toward the river on that side and it steeply tapered down toward the west. So then the open quarries were in the top of the dome, but you can imagine the ledges going down. They couldn't open quarry because there would be too much overburden. So they went to underground mining. But this one was pretty well depleted. At Millville they never opened a mine. They had an open quarry there, but if they had gone under ground they would have gone under the Shenandoah River, and I don't think that would have been such a good idea. The other quarries down there were further from the river, and they don't have that problem.

Q: How many acres did the company sell?

L.H.: Well, it was about a thousand or so sold off ...

### END OF TAPE

LH: ... completely surrounded the center of the tank. And some of that property was never developed. It was mined, leased to farmers, a majority of the land actually was leased to farmers and was farmed up until it was sold here in 1974 or 1975 to a developer. And some of you, I believe, bought from him or his successors. But there was 1,000 acres or so in this area our company owned. Now, down at the underpass, our company owned land on both sides of the railroad, at that point, as you go down hill to the underpass, we had land on both sides of the road there on the other side. We had land on both sides of the highway going down toward what is now [Route] 340. But down there, there were 300 or 400 acres. Then at Millville was something like 600 total. They needed large acreages.

What amazed some of us, back in the early days, in the late 1800's, they didn't do any core drilling, as we do today. They found a geologist that was pretty knowledgeable, and he went out and sampled stone that he found on the surface that were outcrops. Now a good geologist can do that.

In the last 40 or 50 years, these companies went to core drilling, and I went through quite a few of those programs. There was a drilling program here at Bakerton that covered practically most of the land that the company owned. They had these machines come in, these contracted firms, with diamond core drills, and they'd drill these vertical holes and bring those cores out, and split them and analyze them, and you knew exactly what you had. And that's generally speaking, the plan was, if they thought they'd need additional land, they would option to buy for a year or two. During that period, it would be core drilled and analyzed, and if it

## APPENDIX D

looked promising they would close the deal and purchase the land. And that's how that thing usually worked. It did here, and they did it in other places, too. It's done in many other minerals, too, but I was acquainted only with the high calcium stone and the dolomitic stone. We did the same thing at Woodville in Pennsylvania, in Pleasant Gap. I think it is the general practice in most all companies today to approve what's optioned before they buy it. Otherwise, you're buying a pig in a poke and you might get something good and you might not.

I mentioned that Orebank. And the environment state geologist, Dr. Englebole (?), was our company geologist from 1920, maybe I guess a little earlier than that, up until the 50's. And I knew Dr. .... very well. And I went out on some of those core drilling expeditions with him, or exploration expeditions. And he was a very interesting person. And it was very interesting to me how he could take these samples at the surface and decide pretty much in his own mind whether it was high quality stone or not. Of course, then he'd analyze it to back up his thoughts. But, somewhere along the line, I asked him one day how in the world that ore deposit got down there along the river. And he said that it was his opinion that -- all limestone contains some quantity of iron, aluminum, magnesium, and whatnot, at least a fraction of a percent of iron -- and he gave me the impression that that iron deposit down there was leached out of the limestone up here over millions and millions of years because that, the unusual part of it was, up here was this solid limestone and down there was really a pocket of iron ore. It was fairly hard. I don't recall seeing it. But they had to quarry it with steamshovels just like the did the stone here. And then they crushed it and washed it, and only a fraction of that was actually shipped as high quality ore. It wasn't really a high grade ore, but it was suitable for making steel. I don't know where it was shipped.

Charles Knott: .....

L.H.: Can you picture this lake I see advertised in the paper, Crystal Lake or something, down here you can picture that lake and up here is another quarry. Now have you already seen those two quarry holes? They're rather large. That quarry hole up here is Crystal Lake, and the water level -- here's a picture that came out of a newspaper some years ago. The water level was about 40 feet deep. And I don't think it's going to change a great deal. I think if it gets much higher it overflows and goes down the creek there. But picture the quarry down here with the water in it. Up here is the quarry. As you're going up the road, up here where you make the left turn to go around that loop, if you get out of your car and walk straight up over, there used to be a railroad bank there, there's a quarry there -- a rather large one. Now, the stone, as I said, was a kind of dome here, and it dipped westerly from that quarry up there, that's more or less west. That stone dipped down here. Well, when they started mining in the quarry down where the water is, there wasn't water there in those days, of course. They went underground and came along, following that vein of stone, and came out in that quarry up here. And it's like stair steps in that underground mine. But each level, see the stone went down like this. They wanted to operate horizontally, so they went in from the quarry up here, which is Crystal Lake, and went along on a horizontal plane and came out in the quarry up here. Then they went back, down a little further from the dip, but on the same plane. And, in the old days, they'd run an incline down in this direction and pull those old cars out with a cable, loading the stone at the lower level. Later on, when they

## APPENDIX D

could get these horizontal runs of highway, they used tracks and hauled the stone out to the crusher which was up on the surface. And, of course it was crushed with a primary crusher, which would take stone 2 or 3 feet in diameter. And the next one would probably take a stone 6 inches in diameter and crush it on down. And there might be a tertiary crusher. And the stones that we put in the rotary kilns were usually minus two inch.

Milt Phenneger: How big are the tunnels and how far over do they go?

L.H.: Well, the tunnel, the roof was usually up there about 50 feet.

Charles Knott: It's hard to believe, Milt knows, they cut through to one another and they'd leave these big pillars 20 or 30 feet in diameter.

L.H.: To support the roof.

Q: They're 50 feet high?

L.H.: Yes.

Q: And the rock up above them?

L.H.: They're probably about the same.

Q: That means they're going less toward the Flemmings' house.

L.H.: Well, the Bakerton Quarry, the mine doesn't go that far south. There's a white house up there at the end of that quarry. That's where we lived before we moved. The quarry was out in front of that house, and the mine only goes as far south at that point, as that quarry does. Now the mine down here went further across that highway here and up near the Church of God. And what's the name of those folks that live up there where the Molers lived? Hickman? There are some mines in that area underground. There's no mining on the south side of that road out here and further west than that corner where we make a left turn to go around the loop.

Q: What was the average wages they payed down there in the 'twenties?

L.H.: Well, I can tell you about '33. That's when I started out there. Do you go back beyond that Mark [Horn]?

## APPENDIX D

Mark Horn: 1932 or '33.

L.H.: Twenty-six cents an hour. That's in the '30's. There was a period, under the National Recovery Administration, when you couldn't work over 40 hours. And of course, these plants in the early days worked 10 hours a day 6 days a week. And you had to run those kilns 24 hours a day. They had either those shaft kilns or rotary kilns then. But back in the early days, somebody said 50 cents a day. That's back in the early 1900's or 1890's through, say, 1910. We were told by some of the older folks that that was the pay. I know in '33 I think the minimum was 26 [cents an hour]. But it was surprising what you could buy with a dollar in those days. You just can't believe it.

Louise Talley: Eggs was 9 cents a dozen.

L.H.: Milk was 5 cents a quart. This was in the '30's. So a dollar did go a lot further than it did today.

Q: Didn't they make other things at the plant?

L.H.: Yes. In addition to burning lime. Now the lime that came out of the kilns, the shaft kilns, was in lump form. It was smaller in diameter than what went in because of shrinkage, but it was still big stuff. And later on they found that by grinding lime and adding water to it they could make hydrated lime. And that's, in the old days it was used in whitewash. The company owned many houses here and were occupied by employees. And most of those houses were whitewashed. And the company gave the occupant enough lime to whitewash his house or his fence or whatever they wanted. So they made hydrated lime and that went into water treatment and so on. Later on, they found out there was a real market for pulverized limestone, and that's the raw stone. And they had a department out here that crushed that. I said the feed in the rotary kiln was minus 2 inch, and some of that went down to dust. So the finer stuff, say under a quarter inch or eighth inch, was pulverized even further. Some of it was 200 mesh, we called it. It was just like face powder, and various sizes above that too -- 16 mesh and so on. And much of that went into the coal mines for dusting. By dusting the coal mine, in the old mines, the walls, floors, and ceilings and everything was covered with coal dust. And it's quite explosive. But they had machines that would take that finely pulverized limestone and blow it all over the walls and ceiling and would reduce the danger of explosion.

Q: This gray rock that is all over the place. Is it the same kind of rock that was taken out of the quarry or is it different from the rock on the surface?

L.H.: Some of it would be fairly good high calcium limestone. Most of it is what I call magnesia. It isn't what I call dolomite. High calcium stone would have over 97% calcium carbonate. The other 3% is iron, magnesium, silica, and aluminum. When you get above

## APPENDIX D

3% or 4% magnesium carbonate, you're getting to magnesium stone, which is neither high calcium stone nor dolomite. Dolomite would be 3% magnesium carbonate. Most of the stone left around here would be what I call magnesium -- neither high calcium nor dolomitic.

Q: Do you have any information on the people who settled here first.

L.H.: Well, the plant brought people in, but prior to that, I think it's on this map indicated here, it was all farmland. Now up the river, there were two quarries up the river prior to the opening of the Bakerton Quarry here -- Knott's Quarry and Flanagan's Quarry. They were adjoining. They were up the river here about 2 miles or less. Those quarries, the stone there in the early days was hauled across the river and loaded on canal boats and taken to Washington. And some of it, I understand, was burned into lime down there. There were cement kilns up below Shepherdstown along the river. And for many years they made cement for the Washington area. And it actually went down the river by boat. If you know where to look down there, there's still a ring and a stone wall where they anchored the boats for loading stone at the Knott or Flanagan Quarry. They also at one time had a quarry up at Kearneysville between here and Martinsburg. And the quarry at Martinsburg was a quarry first and then an underground mine. And now they're quarrying stone with low calcium lime. They're able to use that stone to manufacture cement. It's quite a large operation.

Q: Did quite a few people lose their lives?

L.H.: Yes. It was a dangerous industry, no question about that.

I have with me a couple of things I do want to mention. I have here the diary of my grandfather from about 1900 to about 1928. It's in longhand, and I didn't start preserving it early enough. The latter part is still legible. Some of the other sheets have gone to pieces. But in here, what amazed me was the number of incidents. In the early days, many of the employees came from Maryland. There were no bridges. They came across by boat. I expect half of the employees out there at the plant came from Maryland. And during those 28 years or so, dozens of men drowned crossing the river. And I heard tell that, of course they came over in summer, winter, and everything else, and when the river would freeze. And that's when some of them lost their lives trying to walk on the ice. Then I think they got in the habit of pushing the boat in front of them across, and if they went in at least they had something to hold on to. But this tells there were dozens of people, sometimes three at a time, were drowned crossing the river. My grandfather wrote where they drowned in the river and where their bodies were found.

Q: Why did the quarry fill up with water?

## APPENDIX D

L.H.: Well, there's still limestone there, and there's springs there. If you have a well, you're getting water out of that limestone. Most places, if you drill in limestone country you'll find water. So there's water coursing through that limestone. And there's springs in this quarry, so whenever you did a hole, I'd say 50 feet deep, you'd find some water. And it came from that. Some from surface drainage, but it was mostly from springs.

Q: Did they pump it out?

L.H.: Yes. They pumped continuously, 24 hours a day. They pumped into the creek, the stream that goes down by Mrs. Thompson ..... down there. It goes down to the river. It's dry most of the time now. But in those days it was pumped into that creek. If this Crystal Lake ever overflows, then it's going to run down into the river.

Charles Knott:

L.H.: I mentioned the shaft kilns. Now they usually had a ramp up there. Of course, in a plant like this they had an upper level, and they had a railroad track up there and railroad cars. They'd load the cars in the quarry and then they'd pull them up an incline with a cable. Then a horse would pull them on the horizontal, and they'd dump those cars in the top of the kilns. Well, this diary more than once tells about the cart or the little vehicle in which they were hauling stone, when they dumped it, it went in the kiln and pulled the horse in with it. So some of the horses were burned in the top of the shaft kiln. I guess there wasn't anything left by the time they got to the bottom.

Q: Many of the wells around here are, like, 200 feet deep. I've heard stories about underground lakes and underground rivers. Does that ring a bell?

L.H.: Well, not any major ones. There's a lake under Charles Town. At one time you could go down in the place. It was open to the public, and you could ride a boat around on this lake under ground. Of course, what you're finding is that the water level has dropped, and that's because of usage. In the West, it's a real serious problem. I read an article in National Geographic recently. I don't know what's going to happen in years to come. And water usage is increasing all the time. So it's probably that over the years they had to go deeper and deeper to get a good supply of water and that's going to continue unless they cut back on the usage of water.

Q: Do you often find any sand among limestone?

## APPENDIX D

L.H.: You don't find as much sand as you do what we call shale, which is an impure limestone, really. At the cement plant in Martinsburg, they are obtaining their shale deposit from the same property they're getting their limestone from. There's not much shale in this area.

The company had its own stable. They used a lot of horses. Not only did they have their own, but they would employ horses. On the old records of the plant, out here, on the time sheet, were the horses listed by name the same as the employees. And they paid the owner of the horse so much a day for the horse, and in some cases the owner drove the horse. Charles Knott's father's name is in this diary and Mr. Duke that used to live down here. They had horses. The company hired the horse, billed the horse, but they really paid for the use of the horse. So that, in the early days, there were livery stables and they rented horses to the company. And also they had the old buggies and wagons, and you could go there and rent a horse and buggy, and when there was a fair with the Moler's Crossroads Church up here, some of these fellows would hire a horse and wagon or buggy and take their girlfriends up to the fair up there. And they could even hire, I think, sizeable wagons from livery stables like that.

The stores, several of them have burned in the meantime, but this building next door, of course, was a store and the one down on the corner long before Welsh's and the post office over here came into being. There was a store out there where Mr. Bragdon lives ....

[END OF TAPE]

I remember plenty of times, the stores here had their own trucks. They'd go to Shepherdstown or down to Engle and pick up all their supplies, including daily ice cream from the Hershey Company and things like that. There were bowling alleys in the basement of this building and there was a store above. And at one time, we played basketball in there. And a movie house. So, they passed from the scene later on. There was a garage up on the corner, which later became the community hall, and the community hall is where these events [picture], where the streamers were hanging down from the ceiling. These several here were occasions when an employee had worked 50 years. And the company entertained the employee and his family. And usually the officials of the company were invited in to help celebrate.

The roads in the area. This first map I showed does not show all the roads we have now. The, what was the Presbyterian Church on the corner, I think it's now Baptist denomination. I think that's 1837. There's a number right on it. So that's one of the oldest buildings. I think the oldest building in the county, as best as I can tell, is the stone house at the Orebank. It's probably fallen down now.

A: It's still there.

## APPENDIX D

L.H.: It's one of the ... It looks like the oldest building in the county.

A: It was used as a hospital during the [Civil] War.

L.H.: I've got to close here, but, if you want to know something about the area back in the Civil War days. The Civil War [a book] will tell you so much about the Civil War era, the entire Civil War. But this I enjoyed reading. But I do want to refer to a few things. Here's a book that's on Jefferson County. These boys tell me it's in their school library. You'd find it interesting reading. It was written by a citizen of the county, Millard Bushong, whom I've known very well over the years. And Bakerton is mentioned here on a number of occasions. And if I may just take a few more minutes, I want to tell you what goes on.

There's a limited amount of industry in the county. In the regions around Millville, Engle, Bakerton, and Kearneysville are limestone quarries.

"In November, 1890, a new town named Bakerton sprung up at Oak Grove School house. The Washington Building and Lime Company bought 45 acres of land in that neighborhood and was developing the limestone deposit there. At the same time, the Old Virginia Orebank (that's the one near the river) a mile northeast of Bakerton was operating after 14 years of idleness. So you see, '76. I think I found evidence that it was operating back as early as 1840 or 1850. And there was another incident in connection with that Orebank down there that I think you'd get a kick out of.

Q: Are you talking about the house out at Moler's Crossroads that had the hidden room in it?

L.H.: Was that during the Civil War where they had slaves? We were in that house a number of years ago, and the owners at that time told us about this area behind the stairway somewhere that they did that. In Bakerton, it's mentioned here in '45 the last ... inducted by the local board into the service was Clarence Philip Moler a volunteer at the ... service station there in Charles Town. The first baby born in the new hospital in 1948 was in the Fraley family that lived here. Dr. John Reynolds, who was born in 1817 in Shepherdstown, is said to have performed the first operation in this section with the use of chloroform. He administered the anaesthetic on March 1, 1848 to an Irish workman at the Virginia Orebank near Bakerton. The chloroform was obtained from Baltimore by another physician, Dr. Taylor. And Taylor's name shows on that old map 1809, and with his assistance and that of Dr. Butler, Dr, Reynolds successfully amputated the man's leg.

I have a picture of the old kilns at Martinsburg.

END OF TAPE

**Lowell Hetzel. Interview. January 1985. Interviewed by William Theriault.**

L.H.: You mentioned something, Bill, that raised a question in my mind, and I may be far out of the way. Semple? You know there's a little community right across the river, Sample Manor. There might be a manor house over there.

Well, Bakerton. Maybe there are a few of you here that are older than I am, I kind of doubt it. Well, I have an article from the Shepherdstown Register, which was one of the oldest newspapers in West Virginia, if not the oldest one. And its been out of business for some time now. But, Bill sent me an article clipped out of that paper. And I want to start with that. And then a little later I want to tell you some things from a diary my grandfather kept from about 1900 to about 1928. Of course, some of us remember what happened since that time. But the article from the Shepherdstown Register, November 28th, 1890. I'll not read it, but I'll quote you part of it. "Bakerton is the name of a new town that's being build at Oak Grove School House." Oak Grove School House. Who knows where was the Ruritan headquarters right there on the corner? Well now, that area right in there was the location of the Oak Grove School House. It was a two-room building, four grades in each room. I went there until the new school house was built around 1922, I believe. But that was a two-room schoolhouse, and there were four grades in each room. We had a potbellied stove in the middle of each room. The pipe going up and over to the chimney. And we carried water from a well, somewhere. I'm not sure if there was a well on the property or not. But that was the location of the Oak Grove schoolhouse that was referred to in this article.

"It is two and a-half miles from the main line of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, by which it is connected with the branch road that runs in at Keller's."

Now you [Bill] referred to Keller's Quarry, which is the one up west of Engle Station, and the quarry is something I'll tell you about later on.

"The Washington Building and Lime Company" Now, that was the original name of the company that opened up operations at Bakerton. And the family was named Baker, so the town was given the name Bakerton. And the Baker family that founded Bakerton came out of Buckeystown, Maryland. And they had operations. They had a lime plant down there, the old pot kilns, we called them. Some of you may recall them. There are very few of them now. But there are pot kilns down here on the left as you go in. There's a gate up there. And off to the left are the remains of old pot kilns, and those were stone structures. They were brick lined and in the top, they would fill the thing up with a layer, in the old days, a layer of wood, and you mentioned a shortage of wood because much of it was used in the iron ore factory. Also they used wood in those pot kilns. If you picture a big cylinder, brick lined, they would put a layer of wood, a layer of limestone, a layer of wood, a layer of limestone. Then they'd light this thing at the bottom, and they'd keep adding a layer of wood and a layer of limestone from the top. And eventually it was turned into lime. And it would be drawn out the bottom into ... There were big lumps. Now some of the stuff coming out there was big stuff, we called it one man stone. And that

## APPENDIX D

stone, it was quarried in an open quarry in those days, and it was hauled up to the top of these kilns in carts -- two-wheel carts pulled by one horse. So the stone, they loaded them down pretty much.

"They have opened up a large limestone quarry here and constructed four patent kilns for the burning of lime." Now patent kilns are different from those crude pot kilns. Patent kilns, somebody had a patent on them. They were all over the country in those days. And those were big wooden structures where they dumped stone in the top and they had furnaces around the outside. About three of them around this cylinder. The cylinder was very much like the inside of one of those pot kilns, but these were steel structures lined with brick. They dumped the stone in the top. Around the cylinder were three furnaces. In the old days they were hand-fired, and I have a photograph of one of those patent kilns. And the firemen, as we called them, were mostly colored people from Virginia. The company built what we called shanties in those days. They were just one-room structures ... Those men would come up here from down around Rappahanock and that section of Virginia. They would stay, they lived two, three, maybe four in one of these structures, and they'd go home three or four times a year. But they were the only ones that could stand the heat from these furnaces, and those were hand-fired. And the gases from the furnace went in the cylinder and up through the bed of lime, limestone, and as the stone was changing to lime, we kept drawing out the bottom of the pot kilns. It wasn't a continuous operation. They'd just draw the lime out at certain periods of time. They knew how long it would take to burn from stone to lime, and then they would draw a certain amount of stone out. That would mean everything inside would drop down, and they'd put new stone in the top.

Going back to this for a moment: "From 40 to 50 men are constantly employed. A steam drill cuts the holes into the great beds of limestone, and dynamite tears the masses asunder."

So they started quarrying from this ... out there. I think the quarry up here as you go through town was probably the oldest, and later on they opened the one down by the other end right down this road.

"... and dynamite tears the masses asunder. Horses and carts carry the broken stone to the top floor of the large building containing the kilns."

Now, that originally was the pot kilns and later on was the patent kilns.

"Here men feed them into the iron maws from which, two stories below, the lime is drawn and put into cars that stand right in front of the kilns."

That lime was drawn from the bottom of the kilns and dumped on the floor in that large building. In the process, not all of the stone was burned into lime. So there were men called pickers who went over those lumps of lime, and they could tell by hitting it with a

## APPENDIX D

hammer whether it was good quality or unburned. And they would throw out the unburned. And that could be taken back up and fed through the kiln a second time. When it went through the second time, it was completely calcium.

"An inclined plane, to be run by steam, will shortly be put in operation."

I said that all the stone came to the surface by horses and carts. Then they built an inclined track. And they had a track, a single track down in the quarry. And horses would pull the cars to the bottom of the incline, and they had a cable that came from the top of the incline, and they hooked the cable on there. And, in the early days, those engines that pulled the cars up the incline were operated by steam. Later on, of course, the electricity took over, and I think in my history information later on I can tell you about when that took place.

"The stone will then be drawn directly from the quarry to the kilns."

Q: The incline to the quarry. Do you have any idea where it is?

L.H.: Well, there were at least three.

Q: There's, down a stretch through the bottom of that quarry, there's several cables run down still through it. And at the bottom of the quarry there are cars that have four wheels on them.

L.H.: We called them ... Those cables you saw, I think, were actually temporary fences that have fallen over the banks. These inclines, there were at least three of them that I recall. One of them is right behind the remains of the pot kilns and they came down into the quarry here.

Q: Like a road?

L.H.: Like a railroad. It had rails and regular ties, and a rather steep incline. And the cable, the hoist was down at ground level, and the cable came up over the hill on top and down that incline. And they ran that engine to pull those cars up on top. And then horses would take over and dump the stone in the kilns. When the cars were emptied, the horses would take them back over to the top of the incline. They'd hook that cable on and run those empty cars back down to the ... And when they got back to the bottom of the incline, horses hauled them out to the quarry face. And there, in the earliest days, all of that, if you can picture, it says here they used steam drills. Later on, they used compressed air. But whatever they used, it wouldn't make a difference. They would drill those holes and use dynamite to blast the stone down into a pile. The breaking of the stone beyond that point was done by sledge hammer and arm

## APPENDIX D

power. And those men would break that stone down into what I call one-man size, about a ... in diameter or something like that, and toss it into these cars. And that was the size stone they burned in those kilns. Any stone that was too small to be burned, they used these forks. They were something like pitchforks only the tines were very close together. And they would pick up stone too small to feed into the kilns, and they would use that. They'd sell it for roadways or something like that.

"They erected a large, three-deck kilnhouse." Now that's the patent kiln building. And these were large structures. And they were about 50 feet high. And they were all wood. And there were some very large fires out here where the whole plant burned and was rebuilt. They built a cooper shop. A wooden barrel. You know what that looks like. And all that time in the early days some of it was shipped by bulk. Some of it was bought by farmers coming in with a wagon. They'd just throw the lime in the wagon. They'd weigh you when you came in, throw the lime in, and weigh you when you went out. And then you'd be charged for it. But they used some containers to ship the lime in. So somewhere a factory manufactured staves, which go together to compose a circular barrel. They shipped those staves in here and they shipped hoops which go down over the staves to form the barrel. And it's in here:

"Five coopers turned out 200 barrels a day."

They made the barrel, made the sides of it, put the hoop on there and they put a wooden bottom in it, and that went down to the lime room. And they used these forks to load a barrel. And when the barrel was about the right weight, they'd roll it up on a pair of scales and put a little more in or take a little out and then somebody else would put on the top, the heads were in about three pieces. And they had that upper hoop on to that thing. They'd put that head in there and drive that hoop down on her and nail it. And then they loaded those barrels onto railroad cars and shipped them all over every part of the country.

"A large store building where Strider and Engle do a big general merchandising business."

They were probably the first store in this immediate area. And I remember, when I was very very small, I remember where that building was. It was back there where you take that road running back there and you could go down, Mr. Shonk. Well, right at that, where you turn off, it used to be the ... building but I don't think it's there any more. You'd go down to this ... That's where that store was.

"Seven new dwelling houses were being erected." I don't know what those look like, but in, I'd say, the 1920's, is when all these houses were built. Not all, but these ones you see that ... by the 1920's. And those were built for the employees. It was the custom years ago ...

## APPENDIX D

"A tank filled from an artesian well, supplies water to the works and the houses." Now that, I'm sure, preceded the present tank. The present tank is a house, I believe. So that concrete tank was built later on. It was later to have water in later years after, I mentioned the pot kilns, and patent kilns, and then the rotary kilns. That rotary kiln out there had such high temperatures that they always had to have a source of water. In those days, there were a lot of difficulties with the power lines, blowing down or a storm or something of that sort. So we had to have a supply of water if something went. So that's why they built the tank up on the hill and, if the power went off, they opened that valve and had that water for emergencies from the tank. But they'd run water through the feed pipe of the kiln. Otherwise, they'd burn the feed pipe out.

So that's about when things were started here. The ... came a little later ..... There were pot kilns at Engle. There are the remains of some up here between Engle and Harpers Ferry. And ... there was an old schoolhouse there, and there are photographs here of that building also. I understand, back before the time of the railroad, that some stone from Bakerton was hauled down there because the Bakers did not have a quarry there at the time. And burned in those kilns at Engle. Of course, they could produce stone of their own.

Q: What kind of fuel did they burn in the kilns?

L.H.: The Bakers brought a rotary kiln in 1928. And it was fired by gas. There was no natural gas here. So they had a piece of machinery out there that would burn coal, produce gas, the gas would be blown into the kilns at the discharge end. Now, a rotary kiln is inclined just enough so that the stone added to the feed end will progress right on down the kiln as it turns. And it's being burned into lime during the entire time. So stone comes down from one direction, and the hot gases go up. And that kiln was built in 1928. I think the mine was started, the underground mine, about 1922. Before that, all the stone came from open quarries. And in the early days, all the work was done by hand, and then, and men broke the stone down to the proper size and loaded it into the little carts or cars and they were pulled up the incline and the stone was sent into the kilns. Of course, later on, they had steam shovels, and there were steam shovels like you see these shovels all over the place now. And those were the old-time steam shovels. I remember one very well that was used up here in Bakerton for clearing dirt. See, in the quarry, if there was a big deposit of dirt over the stone, it had to be removed. So they had a stripping operation and a quarrying operation. That's one of the reasons they went to an underground mine, so they wouldn't have to remove all that overburden on top. And they just followed the vein. Another reason was that the stone at first was on the surface, but then it began to dip. It dipped down toward the river and it dipped in a westerly direction. So they went down as the mining process followed the stone, more or less, in old times in the limestone business. The rotary kiln, later on, in '34 we went to. This is Washington Building and Lime Company, was the name I gave you first. But another division of the same company was Standard Lime and Stone Company, and they were in the stone business, shipping to the steel mills, principally. And they had a cement business. The Bakerton operation was The Washington Building and Lime Company. That was the lime end of the

## APPENDIX D

business. The rotary kiln was gone by '34. We converted to coal power. The coal came in here about egg size and down to dust, really, and went into the pulverizer and crushed down to 200 mesh, so to speak. Fine stuff.

Charles Knott: They put this stone in the kiln, there was different kinds. There was .... one, two, three. One was a little bigger, like that; the other a little bit smaller, and the other was ..... And like you say, when they fired that with coal .....

L.H.: The rotary kiln out here was only about 175 feet long. And 9 feet wide it was all, that shell was bricklined with six- inch thick brick all the way through that kiln. Otherwise, with all that heat running through there the shell would have been broken. So there are kilns in operation today in the Martinsburg Cement Plant, which is the sister plant to this and was recently sold by Martin Marietta. They had kilns up there that were 500 feet long and 13-15 feet wide. It was a massive thing. It's probably the biggest piece of moving machinery in the world. So as years went by, larger and larger kilns were installed. There were ... at Bakerton. Millville had about five kilns over there and .... had 65. I spent 10 years at Millville and about 3 1/2 years here before I went to Millville. And then I was at Martinsburg for ... and then Baltimore in the office down there for some years. But the rotary kilns were a big improvement in the lime business. And Bakerton had a high calcium lime about 95% calcium carbonate in the stone, 95%- 97%. And there were impurities in the stone such as iron, magnesia, and silica. And those, of course, were undesirable. The higher the calcium content, the purer the limestone. And in the kilns, what happened was, the carbon dioxide was driven off and carbonate became an oxide, and that's what the lime was.

At Bakerton, in the early '30's, an addition was made to the plant. Up to that time, we burned only lime in one of the three major kilns. In the '30's a magnesia carbonate plant was built. High calcium limestone wasn't suitable for that product, so you had to bring dolomitic stone over from Millville after it had been hydrated. And out here at that time until after the Second World War, magnesium oxide was produced for the rubber industry ..... and that's the only thing that created a market there. And much of that stuff before the war, though, went into Phillips Milk of Magnesia, into the making of that product. And some of the ladies here worked in the magnesia plant during the Second World War. It operated 24 hours a day, 7 days a week. And some of them and the girls worked in the plant. We had quite a few around Bakerton in the hydrating plant. Some of that was pretty rugged work, but they did a fine job.

Q: How did you get materials for the milk of magnesia plant?

L.H.: We took that hydrated lime from Millville, which was dolomitic, and remember that this lime here at Bakerton was high calcium, and the stone at Millville was dolomitic, and there about 40% of the stone is magnesium carbonate. And the other percent is calcium. It's a different animal and it's used for a different purpose. We mixed that with water; we took gas from the rotary kiln stack, which was waste, and we had big blowers that forced that gas up through the mixture of lime and water and carbonated it. And then

## APPENDIX D

we filtered it, and we got a filter paste which was a waste, which was a clear liquor that came out of these filters containing magnesium oxide. We'd run that through a second filter and the pure ... came out ... And it came out in great big sheets. We had trays. And they pulled this ... off the ... presses it was a big cake of magnesium carbonate. We had to run that to oxide. We had to run that through an oil burning dryer to dry it out some more and that was pulverized and shipped. That was magnesium carbonate. Later on, they purchased an electric furnace, and they burned that carbonate to drive out the carbon dioxide and produced an oxide that was used in the rotary kiln. It was quite an operation.

Q: That big pile right there beside the big quarry and the other quarry, that was the waste you talked about? That pile where nothing grows?

L.H.: I would say so.

Q: What is that?

L.H.: It was unburned lime or ... It's just a mixture of stuff. Now, in addition out here, in addition to the production of lime and magnesium carbonate and oxide, they had a pulverized limestone operation here, where the raw stone was pulverized. And much of that was, there weren't too many uses for it. One was, it was shipped to the coal mines for dusting, to prevent coal mine explosions and fire from progressing in a limestone [sic] mine. Much of it also was used in the manufacture of glass. And it had to be a high quality stone to be used for that purpose. And this was one of the, I think the quality of the limestone here was one of the best in the country or in the world. There were fewer impurities. Of course, later on, the high quality stone was depleted. That was the main reason for closing down the plant. But before it was closed down, some stone from Millville was shipped over here and burned in that rotary kiln in the production of a refractory that was used, in those days, in the steel mill furnaces. The lining in those furnaces had to be maintained. Each time after they made a run and made a pour from a steel furnace, they'd have to make repairs to the lining. And usually they blew that stuff in. It's granular. At least the dolomite was. And stone from Millville was burned in this kiln up here for several years before the plant closed down. That was a black product that came out because when the stone was added to the rotary kiln an iron powder was added also. That was the refractory. Refractoriness (?) as we called it. And that was made out here for several years before the plant closed down because Millville had all the stuff and we didn't have any.

Let me tell you something more about the history. By the way, the company in Bakerton became part of Martin Marietta Corporation as it is today. They had an operations office up in Martinsburg for about 20 years.

Q: What was their name?

## APPENDIX D

L.H.: Well, it started out as Washington Building and Lime Company, and the sister company was Standard Lime and Stone. In 1954, Marietta Asphalt Paint Company bought our whole operation and it became American Marietta. In 1961, Martin Aerospace ... and then it became Martin Marietta. And it has remained that ever since. The name has been changed several times because they wanted to emphasize the cement end of the business, so it became Standard Lime and Cement instead of Standard Lime and Stone. And now it has been changed again this past year to the Refractory Products Division of Martin Marietta Corporation. But the products themselves are still the same.

Coming back to the other things here, this church, the foundation was laid in 1916. Prior to that, it was a church up on the hill right about where the quarry is. If you go down the road here and instead of making a left at the loop where the road is right there now, years ago it would have been straight ahead. Right on top of that first hill there is where the first Methodist Church was located here in Bakerton. In 1916, this building was built. I have a note right here in my grandfather's diary: "June 20, 1916. First dirt was dug for the foundation."

This diary tells a lot about, I think he covered every death that occurred in the general area. I guess that was one of the few topics of conversation. Some of the other things that occurred, believe it or not. This lot on which the post office was located, now this was ... Kidwiler, is it? That was an open lot back in those days -- 1916. Hunt's show, and it was a big travelling show and animals and all like that came to Bakerton by rail. If we hadn't of had that railroad, I guess we wouldn't have had a show. I don't remember the one in 1916, but I do remember a little later on. We lived in the house where, Taylor? Well, that's where I lived. And when a show came to town, they needed water. We had a cistern up there, so they carried water from there and we had tickets to the show. I do remember that. But they did have some activities like that.

The building next door, at one time there was a bowling alley in the basement. We played basketball in the high room -- it was two stories high. A short time later on, it was divided into two stories. And ice skating was a favorite thing back in that time. I don't know what's happened to the weather, but back in those days we went out and skated every winter. And there were more ponds around. There was one out there just about where the gate is going out to the old farm. A large pond in there and a big stable where the company had its own horses. I remember that stable burned somewhere along the line, and quite a few horses burned at that time.

In the article that Bill sent me from the Shepherdstown Register, it tells about a very bad fire here in Bakerton -- another stable, three stores, and they were rather large stores. In those days, there were very few stores around and they kept everything.

There was one time when there was 400 employees here at the Bakerton plant. And many of them came from across the river. There were no bridges up in this area at that time, and they came over by boat. In the winter time, of course, the river would freeze up, and I am saying they would push the boat ahead of them so that when the boat went in, they had something to hold on to.

## APPENDIX D

But in this diary there are a lot of instances where people drowned in the river, and sometimes there were two or three at one time. But many of those people from across the river worked in Bakerton. I'd say, maybe half. And when those stores were out here, they were out at the plant. The last one burned down was the last store at that location. But in those early days, most of those men bought everything they needed to live on in the store out there. And we had an old truck in the '20's and '30's. They'd haul it to the river. Even hog feed and cloth materials and most anything they needed they could buy at that store. And they ..... and got it home some way. But one time, up there, it reached the point where the owner of the store had contracted with the company. An employee could get anything he wanted, and the store just charged him. When payday came along, the owner of the store, the company turned the payroll over to him. He went to town to the bank and got the money and he payed the employees. And of course he deducted from their pay whatever they owed. So it was surely not a losing proposition. But that, I'm sure you heard of that with coal, and it happened elsewhere to some extent, a limited amount.

Charles Knott: Over the garage in front of the store, they had what you call a tipple. They'd dump coal out. My father would ... it to all around the community and to the kilns down in the hollow there. And it's amazing the changes that have come through the years.

L.H.: The coal tipple was just about where the post office is now [Welsh's Store], and the coal was brought in by railroad cars. It was an elevated tipple, and they'd unload it from the bottom. And the coal could go on the ground or on the track. And a wagon would come in, and later on trucks would haul it out.

Q: Is it true that the company houses rented for \$14-\$15 a month and they furnished electricity?

L.H.: Well, for a while. Then they eliminated providing electricity and they had to pay their own.

LOUISE TALLEY: We rented for \$6 a month and we never had it.

L.H.: Those were good employees. They were very loyal, and the company apparently felt that it paid off.

Q: Is there anything about the telephone company in your research?

L.H.: The only thing I remember about that is in 19.. Does anybody have an idea when it came in?

BILL THERIAULT: Yes. In that article you were reading, it talks about the Orebank and it says that in 1890 the Orebank had a postoffice and one of three telephones in the area. There was another telephone in Bakerton at the store and there was another one in Keller. So it must have been around 1890 when the telephone came in.

## APPENDIX D

L.H.: Well, they had a telephone line from the plant out there to the railroad station at Engle, and that's how they made their shipments of stone. The telephone we had in the '20's and '30's was the wall type that you'd ring and they'd be 10 parties on the phone. And one Sunday night I was here attending service, and someone came in and said your house is on fire. And my wife was trying to use the phone and with 10 people using it, it usually was busy. And she had a terrible time trying to call the fire department. But that old phone I remember better -- about '34 or '35 and later on.

Q: Do you have any idea how large the mine was -- how long it was and how deep it was? Approximately how many levels?

L.H.: Well, the quarry. Some of you, I know, are familiar with the fact that there are two quarries. And they're connected by an underground mine. And that stone, if you picture it dipping down in a westward direction. Although they did do some mining in this area, that was horizontal. But the stone going west dipped very deeply, and they followed it right along down. In the old days, they had inclines right in the mine, and they pulled themselves up with them same cars. Later on, they went to big dump trucks, and they built roads all around through there. I think there are at least five levels in a ... and the stone is 50 feet thick in the mine. The ceiling in those days on top was 50 feet high. Now, we had a mine in Martinsburg where the ceiling was 100 feet high. We had mines in Pennsylvania that were 100 feet....

### END OF TAPE

LH: It was a single ..... process. .... And sometimes it turned out ..... The geology of this area, though, is very very interesting. There are all kinds of information from the geological surveys. I have quite a bit of information on the stone deposits. There was a quarry at Engle. There were really operations down there. Up along the river. Bill, I don't know whether you mentioned Knott's Quarry? [WT: It's on that 1883 map.] Well now, that's right along the river, and I understand that much of that stone was loaded on barges and taken across the canal. It would go out to Georgetown and places like that. There were two quarries there, Knott and Flanagan. .... They brought stone, some stone came out of the quarry down there, the second quarry. Some of it came up from the Flanagan quarry. There was an old railroad track with a steam dinky. They'd bring those cars, ..... on up to the bottom of the incline and pull them up by cable and dump them.

In here somewhere is the ..... county sideline, but I suppose you heard, way back there in the early part of the century, they had what they called pest houses. If a person had smallpox, they ..... they had to live in a place like that. I was of the opinion it was over on what I call Bunker Hill. Now Bunker Hill is that ridge West of you [Bill Theriault]. You're right on it now, Bill, or whether it was down on towards the river, but there was a building out here. It shows under ..... People who had smallpox, there were no hospitals apparently at that time, and they were sent to those places until they recovered or died.

## APPENDIX D

The new school house was opened November 28, 1921, and I was attending the old one down here, and we paraded over there, and I think that just a few years ago the old bell that we had in the belfrey down here at Oak Grove was used in the school house over there. It's now in the Church of God. And one other thing, Mrs. Jessie Houser was a Lynch. Do you know who lives in that house over there now? Anyhow, there's a stained glass window out of the old church which is up yonder of you all. It's in the attic. It's in the building structure of that house over there. It is in there at Engle. I don't know who lives there now, but Lynch was there.

Are there any questions?

Q: What causes the sink holes that are all around here?

LH: That is not uncommon in limestone country. In many places, not many but sometimes in underground mines, they would be removing this high quality stone. They would come to what we would call a "mud pocket" and from there to the surface was just what it said, a pocket full of mud. Well, you're all acquainted with caverns. That's how they were formed. As water dissolved the stone, it was carried away and dirt from the surface filled it up. And there's still water flowing underground, and, so there's always the possibility of sinkholes forming. Of course, these were formed over millions of years, I suppose. But that's how they came into being. It wasn't unusual to find one when we broke in one of those mines. When it was open quarried, it didn't make any difference. You just removed the dirt.

Q: Did you find caves in the process of going underground? In this area, there is one where the railroad is going by to Jellystone Park. In Shepherdstown, periodically, there are natural underground caverns.

LH: There's a big one. You mentioned Kerfoot Moler. There's a big cavern up there you can walk in. That's one where several guys were lost last year.

Q: Where does Kerfoot Moler live?

LH: Right at that intersection. If you go up the river road to Moler's crossroads, his farm is on the right. Right at the intersection. And that schoolhouse is, if you go up the river road to Moler's Crossroads and turn right, the school house is the first building on your right. The latest schoolhouse. Now the other one, there were several others. But that is a big cavern up there.

Q: When you were mining this area, did you find caverns?

## APPENDIX D

LH: Small ones. Up in Pennsylvania, it's the same vein of stone, really. We had a big quarry -- limestone mine at Pleasant Gap, right outside of State College, and they had a rather large cavern that they ran into up there. And that was the case where they were located near a mountain, and snow would form on that mountain in the winter time, and in the spring it would thaw and it would flood out the mine. They would have to close down or go to an open quarry for a period of maybe a month while they could pump water out of this mine. This mine over here, as you could suppose, it is filled with water now. I say filled. The lower end of it, now, may be up here. Maybe you can see the openings in the side of the face there. But everything below that is water. There are billions of gallons of water in there.

This happened about 20 years ago. Well, limestone mines are very suitable for the growing of mushrooms. And back about 20 years ago, the government, maybe further back than that, they were trying to find a place suitable for, you know, in case of nuclear attack? The population could go there. Well, they studied this mine for a while. The government also had some other kind of project in mind, and they came in here and measured the degree of temperature, the amount of water pumped, and that type of thing. I remember seeing in Kansas, an underground operation, an underground limestone mine. I don't know how many acres it covered, but they stored thousands of carloads of products in that mine, and part of it would be refrigerated. So that nothing ever came of this mine here. But that's a big hole in the ground out there.

Q: When did the quarry fill up with water?

LH: The plant was shut down in the late fifties, and ... I don't recall exactly, but the open quarry is another example. That water must be 50 or 60 feet deep. It's an open quarry.

Q: Was there water in the mine before it closed?

LH: They pumped water continuously until they decided to close the mine. They pulled the pumps out.

Q: Are there any maps of the extent of the tunnels and where they go?

LH: Not to my knowledge. I don't think that the company ... See, all that land was sold to that man from Hagerstown [Dan Sheedy]. He bought all the remaining land, which was about 1,000 acres and, as far as I know, the company didn't retain any records on this.

The company owned all around the town. The only area they didn't own was this area over here we call Poketown. I lived here, so I can call it Poketown. I think actually the reason it got its name was there was a blacksmith shop up here many years ago, about 1920 I guess. There were a lot of pokeberries, and I figure maybe that was how it got its name. Of course, in those days, the dirt roads got

## APPENDIX D

so muddy in the winter you could hardly travel at all. Until the 1920's when the automobile came along, all these roads were dirt. And we were very happy when they began hard surfacing. And we didn't have this in Bakerton, but I'm sure in your research Bill, there were toll booths all over the place, in those days. They had turnpikes. There was one down here at the hill, the Allstadt's, as you turn and go up on [U.S. Route] 340 -- now the old 340 there. And there were none in this immediate area, as I recall, but there was a toll bridge at Shepherdstown and there was a toll bridge between there and Sharpsburg, and I know there was one somewhere along 340 somewhere near Charles Town, at Middleway, all that area. But farmers didn't travel any where. They didn't travel very far in those days because of the bad roads.

Then later they began putting stone on the roads to try and improve the mud situation. The county had crushers. The farmers picked up stone out of the fields and piled it along the road, and the county had a crusher they would bring around when I was a teenager. And they would crush the stone and scatter it along the road. And that was all the treatment it got.

Q: When did they do that?

L.H.: I'd say through the '20's, I think. By that time we began to get hard surface.

Q: Is the high calcium content in the hard water in this area a function of the high calcium content in the lime?

I would say so. It is hard; there's no doubt about that.

Q: How many pounds of stone is a perch [?]?

LH: I used to know that. I don't know.

Q: We're talking about the county ... The county bought stone and so forth like it was piled up, sort of by the cord... so high. I think they bought it by the perch. It was a little over 2,000 pounds, I think.

LH: There were times over the years, even after they had hard surface roads, they weren't too well equipped to handle snow. And several instances I recall in Bakerton, when the plant was still operating, we had snows and sometimes they were 40 inches deep, and we'd help to clean the roads. A man would break a ....

APPENDIX D

I know Charlie [Knott] had a pickup truck one time, and we'd start out with shovels and shovel all the way to what is now 340 near Harpers Ferry.

One time a lady fell up here and broke her leg, .....

I think it was .....

and we started out that evening with three or four pickup trucks and about 50 men .....

up the river, up near .....

the ..... near the Shepherdstown docks .....about 2 miles .....

We picked him up and brought him back here. He treated her, and then we took him back up there about 12 o'clock the next morning.

When the snow was too deep in the road, we'd shovel when we could, but when it got too deep we'd cut a fence and go through the field. If the snow was in the road, it probably wasn't in the field too bad..... but more than once we dug out of here by hand. And I mean sometimes those drifts were 6 or 8 feet in the road .....

and we would have to shovel it out.

C. Knott: And you got 100% cooperation.

L.H.: Yes. And the women of the church in some cases would bring out sandwiches and coffee. It wasn't all hard work.

THE END

**Hetzel, Lowell. Interview. June 1, 1985. Interviewed by William D. Theriault.**

Q: I found a newspaper article about Grover Mills. About the rescue of somebody from the river. There was a Hoffman boy with one arm and Mrs. Gross who crossed the river and the Hoffman boy's uncle, who was also in the boat. And Grover Mills rescued him [the uncle]. I guess he must have lived near the Orebank?

L.H.: No. The last place he lived, coming out here, after you make the right turn, with all those holes down there. And then a little further you make a right turn. There's three houses back in there. The first one was log. The next one was a smaller house. That's where he lived until he died.

Q: Grover Mills was easy to identify in the pictures because he always wore the same hat.

L.H.: That's right. His hair was albino. His hair was as white as snow. Roy Hoffmaster was a character. He lived right there across from the school. Margaret is still living. His daughter.

[Photo No. 5, Front Row, left to right] Oscar Flanagan. Skeeter's father, Martin Welsh. Brian Houser. Sheldon Geary -- now that was my uncle and he was the brother to Christine Geary. [Back row, left to right] Now that one I don't know. This is a Moler, I don't know what his first name was.

Q: The first one you don't know. The second one was a Moler.

L.H.: I'm sure that [third one] was Roy Welsh. Mack Moore. The first one is Sam Bond.

Q: That's Sam Bond, Mack Moore, Roy Welsh (L.H.: he was my uncle), Carrol Moler, Lawrence Welsh (L.H.: Another uncle) and Billy Mills (L.H.: Now that's Helen's father-in-law).

Q: Do you think the date [1916] is about right?

L.H.: I would think so. This guy was in the First World War, and Brian Houser was in the First World War.

Q: He [Martin Welsh] looks pretty young. He looks like a teenager there.

L.H.: It could have been earlier. It wouldn't have been much later.

## APPENDIX D

L.H.: [Bakerton Baseball photo, ca. 1938] Now one of these guys, Mumma, is now in Oklahoma. And I met his brother a couple of years ago. And the brother talked to him and he wrote me a letter. I would like a copy of this. I want to send him a copy. ... He was pretty close to getting into professional ball and then he got into the government some way. And ended up in Germany or Europe after the Second World War, I guess, in athletics some way. And then he got a job at the University of Oklahoma and now he's physically in bad shape. Almost beyond driving. He had an accident.

Q: I have a reference to a newspaper article in the Baltimore Sun about him trying out for the Olympic team.

L.H.: He was an excellent ball player. That was a good team. ... I was here when they built those silos [for the magnesia plant]. They slipped on. When they started, they built these metal forms at the bottom. They'd pour and jack the thing up and pour. It was continuous pouring.

Q: Where was the magnesia plant located?

L.H.: Instead of my coming in the gate down there, if I'd gone straight ahead. Gone straight. You would have run into the magnesia plant. It was over on the east side of the plant.

Q: Where's the place they called Little Italy?

L.H.: It was between there and up where I lived. There was a fence row there and the little road went right up along that fencerow and up to where I lived at the end of the quarry. So Little Italy was between Ten Row and the house where I lived. The white house up there. It's still there. ... And there was a bunch of one-story shacks. They might have had 2 or 3 little rooms. And there were Italians and some colored folks.

Q: Was Ten Row mostly colored?

L.H.: Yes. See, those kilns up there were hand fired, and it was so bloomin' hot. They shoveled that coal in by hand, and they pulled the ashes out by hand, and then they'd wheel lime out the same way. And the white people wouldn't take the job. They couldn't stand it. Those colored folks could do it without too much problem. And most of them came from down in Washington and Rapahanock county, Virginia. And not only did they have a bunch of them out there [Ten Row], they had a bunch of them along here. Up along the ... They weren't all black. There were several white guys.

Q: Bill Flanagan was telling me there was a store out there [Ten Row].

## APPENDIX D

L.H.: Well, the original one was, Engle? Strider and Engle. Two families operated a store down there.

Q: Was there a colored store or a boarding house down there [Ten Row]?

L.H.: Not as far as I know.

Q: Bill Flanagan said something about a fellow setting up out at the end of Ten Row a lunchroom, and it sounded like he must have had a boarding house.

L.H.: I don't remember.

Q: I could have been real early, too.

L.H.: That must have been before my time. Now there were stores up here [east of the plant]. The last building torn down, a brick building, was a store to begin with.

Q: Was that Millard's store?

L.H.: Millard's store.

Q: That's the one that was rebuilt. It burned down and the company rebuilt it?

L.H.: Yes. I remember the night. I remember looking up there where Blanche Lewis lived before she died. And I could see the flames. And I was a little kid and, of course, it scared me. And then that was rebuilt out there.

Q: Do you remember Mr. Millard very well?

L.H.: He bought the house where I lived. About 1925. And he operated that store. And Martin Welsh worked for him, and Bill Flanagan worked for him. I worked in there during the summer. And Mr. Millard's first wife died and he married a Moler. And he moved out of that house and it became the superintendent's house. And I suspect Mr. Walter Flanagan was the first superintendent to occupy that house. And then several other superintendents lived there. Short-term superintendents. And then I was assistant superintendent here in '34 and that's about the time he [died?]

## APPENDIX D

Q: Can you tell me what the store looked like inside? What kind of stuff it sold?

L.H.: Everything. I mean by that, food, shoes, yard goods, shirts, trousers (not fancy shirts but work shirts). Feeds of all kinds. The men, many of the employees were from Maryland, came across the river. There weren't any bridges in those days. And they came by boat. And they even bought hog feed over here. And many times, Mr. Millard had a little pickup, Ford Model T pickup truck, and during the summer when I was working there (and somebody else did the rest of the year) we'd load that, whatever they bought into the truck, and haul it down to the river. That little piece that Skeeter owns where the creek comes out? And crossed the river. And they must have carried it on their backs, I guess up somewhere. But we sold a good bit of stuff. Patent medicines, meats of all kinds, sliced meats. Ice cream. They used to bring ice cream by rail from Buckeystown. Now those products came in by rail either to Shepherdstown or Engle. Usually there was a truck to those places most every day.

Q: Did you sell a lot of the Baker's goods? I know the Bakers had a canning company. Buckingham Canning Company.

L.H.: Not to my knowledge. I never knew about it. He had all kinds of canned goods. I don't think any of it came from there.

Q: What kind of a man was Mr. Millard?

L.H.: Very fine. In think in some way he was related to the Bakers.

Q: His half-sister married one of the Bakers.

L.H.: He was a fine person to work for. He never seemed to get disturbed about things. Of course, business was pretty good in those days. And not only did he handle the store, he handled the payroll. The plant office would tell him what the payroll would be, and he'd go to the bank and get the money and paid in cash. Each employee would come up there and he'd pay them.

Q: Did they have a system where the employees got their goods on credit and if there was anything left over at the end of the month they got paid?

L.H.: Yes. It was even possible to get cash. If an employee got cash, they paid a little something for it. It wasn't free. There was some interest. But each one could draw \$10 or \$20. If his account was in good shape, they would give him the cash and put it on his account, and they would deduct so much each payday.

Q: When you usually hear about company stores, there's not usually too much that's good. What did you think of this operation?

## APPENDIX D

L.H.: I think it was fair. Maybe the interest rate, I wasn't sure how much it was. I'm sure there were times when the employees were overdrawn, but as long as they were working I don't think they had any problem. For the necessities, at least. Maybe they couldn't get as much cash as they wanted.

Q: Skeeter's father worked for Mr. Millard, right?

L.H.: Yes. Now Millard had another store out on the corner.

Q: Is that the building that's there now, where the Talleys are?

L.H.: That's right. Martin Welsh, Skeeter's father, worked out at the plant for many years, and Millard closed this one anyhow and came into the building on the corner out there. And they had the post office in there. And it was there many years before he [Martin Welsh, Sr.] built the one across the road.

Q: I heard from various sources that there was a little something funny going on there with the goods from Mr. Millard's store. Did you ever head anything about that?

L.H.: No. [Laughs]

Q: Well, that's one of those rumors that comes up around here.

L.H.: [Laughs] I don't know about that.

Q: Bill Flanagan was telling me the Welshes lived over the Millard store, or next to it. Was there a house attached to the store?

L.H.: I don't know about that.

Q: He said that Mrs. Welsh burned her feet on the floorboards, it was so hot when she was getting out of the store fire.

L.H.: Now that you mention it, I think that's correct.

Q: [Referring to photo no. \_\_\_\_] This is Brian Houser, [then] you ...

## APPENDIX D

L.H.: Johnny Moler (they called him Red), Norman Clabaugh (he married Brian Houser's sister), Stoddard Routson, Bob Mahoney, Charley Farling, Carrol Moler (we saw him earlier on the baseball team).

Q: Was he also called Cobby?

L.H.: Yes. And Joe Capriotti.

Q: I was talking to Mrs. Shade. She said that Joe Capriotti was one of the boys from the Buckingham School that was placed here.

L.H.: Yes. So was Bill [Capriotti]. One of the Lookingbill girls married Bill Capriotti and Joe married a Kidwilder. They both came out of the Buckingham school.

Q: Were there any other boys that came over here that you know of?

L.H.: No. But somewhere in here is a photograph of our Safety Director who, Ralph Whitlow, became plant safety director when the school was closed in the '30's [1944]. And he came to the Millville plant. He's the only one I know.

Q: Did the Capriotti's ever tell you how they got over here? Did the Bakers place them in the plant?

L.H.: Yes.

Q: Can you get me straight about the Welshes? This [photo] is Norah Welsh.

L.H.: She's a sister to John and Tom, who was Martin's father, and Pat was a brother, and a couple of other sisters that lived over across the river. I think one married an Eichelberger, I'm not sure. But this is, her [Norah's] family lived right down on the creek here where the Thompsons, no Horton, lives there now.

Q: There was a Welsh that lived there until a few years ago in the house where Jimmy Horton lives.

L.H.: Well, his mother was a Thompson, but she was this lady's [Norah's] daughter.

Q: There was also a little stone foundation on the right hand side, coming in from Flanagan's Quarry. Now, somebody, I think Bill Flanagan, said that was a house that belonged to one of the Welshes.

## APPENDIX D

L.H.: Coming in the way you said, the house on the right was the original Flanagan house, the older generation of Flanagans.

Q: That's one of the ones that managed the quarry, then?

L.H.: It was back in that time, back in the last century. I can remember the house very well. It hasn't been there for a long time, but the Flanagans lived there.

Q: Do you remember when the railroad was running down there, the narrow guage?

L.H.: Oh, yes.

Q: Were they actually using it then, taking stone from Flanagan's Quarry?

L.H.: That's right, and bringing it up. The kilns that were down there got stone from either end. If it came up the other way, it came from Flanagan's Quarry, and they had an incline from the deep hole over here and they pulled it up by cable from the Baker Quarry. So it had to operate up until the 1920's. I remember it very well. And the railroad went down there, not the main line. But there was a wye over here just before you go down in this deep hollow. The track came down through the plant, and there's still probably some evidence there.

[Referring to Photo] There's Ralph Whitlow. He and his wife both taught at the Buckingham School [Back row, second from the left]

Q: Did any of the Bakers come to speak out here at any of these dinners?

L.H.: Sometimes they came to the safety ralleys. They didn't necessarily make a speech, but if they were there there were usually recognized. And Mr. Thomas, who was general superintendent, usually attended those things. Now this one, George Phelps, who was one of my boses, and I represented the General Operations Office in Martinsburg. The rest of the gang is all home folks (Photo # 19).

Q: Who are the young ladies out front?

L.H.: This is Joe Capriotti's daughter, and I'm sure this is a Grim.

Q: Did they work for the plant?

## APPENDIX D

L.H.: No. Their fathers worked there.

Q: This photo [#20] I got from Bill Flanagan. I didn't know all the people in here, but there was a write-up in one of the publications that said some of the people who attended. Across from the right is Brian Houser ...

L.H.: Lee Muller, Phillips, Whitlow; these girls, this was an Eaton and this was a Thompson down here. This is Mrs. Houser, Mrs. Brian Houser.

Q: Charles Knott's Aunt?

L.H.: Yes. She's the last one to live in that house.

Q: She's the one who was a teacher?

L.H.: That's right. It's funny, she and Blanche Lewis. I don't know if they were married when they taught here before they were married or not. But there was a time in the school system when they couldn't hire married teachers. This was a Presbyterian minister and his wife. I wouldn't know their names.

Q: Do you know any of these women in picture # 22?

L.H.: I'm sure this one's a Rice, and another Rice. They were sisters. Carter. [3rd row] Hoffman. There's Jessie Houser [2nd row up in back]. That girl looks like Juanita Horn.

Q: I think you've seen this one [photo] of Engle's Station.

L.H.: That sure looks like it. This old store over there, we knew the folks who lived over there. And I'm telling you, Bill, we'd visit them and when those trains came the whole house shook. It's a wonder. They were pretty fortunate over the years. They never had an accident. On that curve as you are coming down, you would have gone in the other direction anyhow. But I never felt too safe in there.

Q: [Photo #33] Bill Flanagan was telling me there were two stone houses down there [at the Orebank]. One that the Jones Family lived in and another one the Eaton family lived in. Does that sound right?

## APPENDIX D

L.H.: Yes. I'm not sure that one was a two-story. It was closer to the river. I think this was the Friend [house]. I think it was one story, maybe one and a half. It wasn't as tall as this thing [the Friend house].

[Photo #34] Lawrence Welsh, Garland Moore (Juanita's Father), let's skip this one for the moment. This was my father, Dave Hetzel, James Houser, [2nd row] Charlie Hopper, Grover Mills, Richard Houser, Roy Welsh, Walter Hoffmaster, [3rd row]. Leave a blank there for the moment. Carrol Moler, Roy Hoffmaster, Jasper Manuel, Claude Haines, and Billy Mills. Oh, Jimmy Hoffmaster [1st row]. That was Roy's father. He used to teach Sunday School class.

Q: Can you guess when that was taken?

L.H.: In the '20's.

Q: [Oak Grove School photo, 3rd row, Dick Carter 2nd from end] Did you know Mr. Jesse Engle?

L.H.: Well, I remember him. Do you have a year on this [photo]?

Q: 1913.

L.H.: Well, see, I wasn't there that early. I didn't start until '16 or '17.

Q: Who was teaching you when you started?

L.H.: Mr. Engle. And I expect she [Ethel Moler] was still there at that time.

Q: Can you tell me what the inside looked like?

L.H.: Wainscotting. It was just plain walls and ceilings. The same thing. Of course it had lots of windows.

Q: Windows down both sides?

L.H.: Yes.

Q: Three windows down each side?

## APPENDIX D

L.H.: That was pretty good size. There were two rooms there. Each one had four grades. I think the upper form might have been a little larger than the other one. But there was a partition as you come in and doors you could walk right on through one from the other, and a door at the end of the building. And there was a belfry right inside this door, and that's where the water cooler was kept. They came down and rang the bell to open the school and for recess and dinner and whatnot.

Q: Do you remember any incidents about that school?

L.H.: The most amusing one. We had a potbellied stove that sat in the middle of the room. Each room. And the one in the, I was in the upper four grades at that time, and the smoke pipe went right out the top of the stove and up near the ceiling and made a right turn and over to the chimney. And it was held up there by wires, the horizontal run. And one of the teachers decided to clean the smoke pipe of soot. So he had an old shotgun of some kind, and he took the beebees out of the shell and left the wad and explosives in there, and opened the door and stuck that thing in the door and pulled the trigger and blew all the smokepipe down. And had soot all over the place.

Q: Was that Mr. Engle?

L.H.: No. It was somebody else. Also we had a flagpole, and some of the kids at times would sneak out and take somebody's coat, usually it was a boy taking a girl's coat, and run it up the flag pole. Or an umbrella or something like that. But usually the pranks weren't too serious.

Q: And that school was sort of in a wye between the railroad tracks, wasn't it? There was one set of railroad tracks going down to the Orebank?

L.H.: No. The former Ruritan headquarters, now. Those houses were built about in the '20's or early 30's. But none of them were there at that time. That was the schoolhouse lot. And it had a high wooden fence around it, and the school-building there with the belfry.

Q: What kind of teacher was Mr. Engle?

L.H.: Very well qualified and very strict. Of course, those kids, you know, would try to pull tricks on him, but he ran an excellent schoolhouse. I don't know about his training, but I'm sure the kids, for that time, I don't know when graduates of that school started to go to highschool. But in the early days they didn't go any further. I would say, probably, I started down there in '24. There were a few ahead of me, but not too many -- Bill Flanagan. Some of them chose to go to Shepherdstown. We both went to Shepherdstown

## APPENDIX D

High. Dan Link went with us to Shepherdstown. They didn't provide any transportation, and I don't know when the buses started, but buses were operating when I started in '24. And the buses were contracted. A local operator supplied buses under contract to the school board. And for one year, possibly one and a half, I drove a school bus. I went home in the evening, dropped the kids off, come up through Engle and al along the way, and took it home at night. So, I got pretty well acquainted with the bus. I even came through Halltown. Of course, 340 wasn't much of a road in those days. We came from Harpers Ferry to Halltown and then we started dropping kids off on the way back. And in the morning, we picked up at Bakerton first and picked them up all the way into Halltown.

Q: Do you remember the colored school in Bakerton?

L.H.: No, I really don't. There were some colored churches. I remember two.

Q: Where were they located?

L.H.: One of them was over here in Ten Row.

Q: Was that over where that foundation is on the corner? There is a camper sitting there.

L.H.: I'm not sure. The other one was over there against ...

### BEGINNING OF TAPE II

L.H.: ... coming up over that hill. Probably the last dwelling ... to the old store.

Q: Do you remember where the colored kids ended up going to school when the Bakerton Elementary School was opened? Did they bus them out someplace?

L.H.: Yes. Page Jackson was the first colored highschool in the county. Because they used to come up there, the ones that lived in Ten Row, walk up that road I told you about to Little Italy, and come up around the corner down there, and that's where they caught the bus.

Q: This is a picture of Engle Switch taken in 1903, and the fellow with the guitar is Mrs. Flanagan's brother [uncle] Fred Kearns.

L.H.: It might have been her uncle. I didn't know that generation.

## APPENDIX D

Q: I got photo #42 from Bill Flanagan, too.

L.H.: There's Mr. Thomas, Frank Thomas.

Q: In the back row, there beside Bill Flanagan?

L.H.: I don't know about that.

Q: Second from the right in the back row. He does look a lot like his father.

L.H.: He looks exactly like his father. Now these were teams from various plants, and there was an annual competition. And they selected winners, you know, first, second, third, and so on.

Q: Did the whole family get involved in this? It looks like the whole family is dressed up in white.

L.H.: They were trying to generate the interest of the kids, so they were allowed to come to the ..., I think they even had teams of kids. I'm not too sure about that.

Q: Do you have any idea where this picture was taken? Was it taken any place around here. Does this house look familiar?

L.H.: Well, I'm looking at some of the kids, Herbert Moler. No. It may have been at Bakerton, but I can't recognize the house.

Q: I got this one from Bill Flanagan -- Sam Knott's Store. Maybe you can recognize some of these people. Charles Flanagan. Didn't know the next one ...

L.H.: It looks to be like a Hill, Carl's brother. Burns Trundle.

Q: Then Bill Flanagan.

L.H.: Yes.

Q: And then ...

## APPENDIX D

L.H.: Richard Houser.

Q: Luther Bowman?

L.H.: It could be.

Q: We didn't know the next three. And we didn't know the girl and the boy.

L.H.: Well, that looks like Billy Mills back there. This looks to me like Richard Houser. There's Grover Mills. I'd say this is Sam Trundle.

Q: Sam Trundle, Russell Moler, Charles Kidwiler. You don't know the lady that's on the porch? That's pretty faint.

L.H.: Well, I would say it looks like Mrs. Essie May, Jasper Manuel's wife. They lived there.

Q: They lived in back there?

L.H.: Yes. And he operated it.

Q: Was there anything up over the store in those days?

L.H.: I'd say yes because there are windows up there. But I don't know that they were there to begin with, although they could have been.

Q: Photo #44. This is the one I got from Mrs. Shade, when her family ...

L.H.: Oh, that's the one that taught me. Mary Donley. She married a Rinehart some years back. I do recognize her.

Q: I think we got everyone on this one. The names are all written on the back.

L.H.: Is that building still there?

Q: I don't believe it is.

## APPENDIX D

L.H.: I know where it was.

Q: Mrs. Shade also gave me a newspaper article, and there pictures were in it of Miss Henkle and Miss Shade. And this article was in '49 -- a special article on the school. And a picture of the lunchroom ... How long were you on the school board?

L.H.: Twenty-five years.

Q: From when to when?

L.H.: Forty four to '69.

Q: Do you remember what happened to the Engle school?

L.H.: No.

Q: [Reference to photo of Daniel Baker V] ... Daniel Baker.

L.H.: It's not Daniel, that's Joe.

Q: Well, the picture came out of the Standard Lime and Stone Accident Round Table. It was in the same issue as Grover Harding's 50th anniversary with the plant and it was about a year before Daniel Baker [III] died. Daniel Baker the third, I guess. The last president.

L.H.: Yes, that's right.

Q: When I called Mrs. Ramsburg, she gave me his address and telephone number. I haven't called him yet.

L.H.: Did he work with us? When I went to Baltimore in '69. He, I'm sure he was in sales for '69, at that time Martin- Marietta. And then he left us and went to Baker Watts, I think, an investment form.

Q: Right, which was also run by the Bakers.

L.H.: By the grandchildren. And Baker-Watts, I think, is still a well-known investment organization. Yea, that's the kid, yea.

## APPENDIX D

Q: I want to talk to him. I thought it would be interesting to talk to him because they had a little write-up on him, and it looked as though, he graduated from Princeton with a degree in Engineering. It looked as though if he had stayed with the company -- if the company had stayed with the Bakers -- he probably would have ended up being one of the directors.

L.H.: He should have.

Q: And the year after he came in, Daniel Baker [III] died I guess, and shortly before he sold the plant.

L.H.: The fellow who succeeded Daniel Baker was Lewis Rumford, and Lewis still lives in Baltimore. I saw him a few weeks ago.

Q: He was president of American Marietta? It looked to me from the newspaper article that Daniel Baker resigned and about a month later they announced that the company was sold.

L.H.: Fifty-four is when it became American-Marietta.

Q: Daniel Baker died in '56.

L.H.: That may have been. I'm not sure.

Q: So he [Rumford] was president under American-Marietta?

L.H.: Yes.

Q: Charles [Knott] gave me this picture of David Hoffman. He died in the Civil War. When I went to Buckeystown, the lady [Nancy Bodmer] went upstairs. She has all sorts of things up in her attic. She's been doing this history of Buckeystown. And she gave me this, which is a receipt from the Keller Lime Company to The Buckingham School and ...L.H.: It [lime] was sold in bushels. That's the way it was sold in those days. I don't know, 56 or 60 pounds a bushel, and 15 pounds of dynamite and 15 caps.

Q: Was there any kind of competition between the Kellers and the Bakers?

L.H.: No. The Kellers were operating the quarries at Engles at the same time these other quarries were opening up. The only competition would have been in aggregates because Keller didn't burn anything. It was just quarrying and crushing and shipping

## APPENDIX D

ballast for the railroad or road use or something like that. So the competition would have been purely in the aggregate business, not in the lime.

Q: He also had a canning company in Adamstown or Buckeystown.

L.H.: I learned that from what you said. I wasn't acquainted with that. I didn't know the Bakers had a tannery at Libertytown in addition to Buckeystown.

Q: The lady I talked to in Buckeystown said that all the things she looked at about the Bakers they never mentioned the Kellers. And she thought it was a little bit funny.

L.H.: Well, of course, later on, the Bakers bought that Keller Quarry, which was later sold to ... I guess as you go to Engle its the last one on the right up before you get to the crossroads this side of the Job Core Center. The Bakers owned that.

John H. "[Baker] was the oldest Baker that I knew, and he came up here when we built that magnesia plant in '43 or '44, and I remember he visited the plant after it was in operation. That's J.H. He was the matriarch ... patriarch at that time of the older generation. The other three boys, Joe, Dan, and Dave. Dave Baker's son lives in Baltimore. And the funny thing about this, Bill, 6 months or so ago, I still do appraisal work, and my boss sent me. There's a printing plant over there in east Baltimore which we had to appraise. [My boss said] "I'll go over with you and go through it and then I'll leave you there. And that's what we normally do. He likes to see the property initially and then he might go back later, but he leaves me to dig out all the facts. So I got there and met the owner, and he was a Baker. Well, I was interested in the building at that time and the next day said to my boss "What was his name?" And he said "Dave Baker." He'd be the next generation, but he sure looked like the Dave Baker I knew and he was with the company when I went to Baltimore.

Q: What's the name of the plant?

L.H.: Some Press. I can't tell you today. So he said "Ask him tomorrow." It was the son of David Baker, who I had worked with when he was a vice-president. And Daniel was president, Joe was vice-president, and Dave was vice-president. And this was the next generation. And then, we got to gabbing then next day for quite a while and I told him who I was and how long I had worked for the company. But he's operating this printing company. Nice building and apparently doing pretty ... I don't know. I don't know why we appraised him. A lot of our appraisals are the result ... we do a lot of work for banks. Somebody is operating a business and wants to expand, or wants a loan for some reason, and the banks want to know what's what. So a lot of our business comes from there. I don't recall the facts in that case, but anyhow they appraised it and I never got a chance... I haven't been in touch with him

## APPENDIX D

since then, but what he would know I don't ... His father, the reason I mentioned him, his father David, was vice-president for many years and our second son, we call him Denny, had asthma so bad we had to take him to a specialist in Baltimore in the '40's. And Mary and I went down there with Denny this particular day and went to the doctor, and he wanted to run so many tests it would require staying over night. And David Baker learned about that, and he invited us out to supper at his home to stay the night and we went back to the doctor the next day. And we had a very pleasant visit with him. All the Bakers were very fine people to know, I mean, they treated you well.

Q: Can you tell me some more about John H. Baker?

L.H.: No. My only recollection of him was that in those days he would show up and visit the plants. And he wanted to see right down to the detail what was going on. And I remember seeing him in that magnesia plant in the '40's. I don't know when he died.

Q: Did the Bakers come up here very often?

L.H.: No.

Q: Most of the day-to-day work was the Thomases?

L.H.: Yes, the General Superintendent. Then later on, about the time I went to Martinsburg, the General Superintendent's Office in '47. They had begun to build an operating staff. There was a time when there was only the General Superintendent, secretary, and one engineer. That was back in the General Operations Office. Then they began expanding until they got maybe 15 or 20 on the staff. Specialities in Safety and Maintenance and Operations, an Electrical Engineer and a Mechanical Engineer. Then they brought in a drafting department. We did our own designing. They they got a construction crew to do our own construction of what we had designed, including power plants, rotary kilns, crushers, and everything.

Q: Do you remember anything about the unions in Bakerton?

L.H.: I think they had a company union for many years. So-called company union. It was organized by the employees, but there was no contact with outside union management or organization. I suppose this plant was unionized later on. I know most of the other plants were. But I can't tell you when this one, I'm not even sure if it was. Those change so much that it's amazing what unions some of these operations got into. I'm sure our company had at least three different unions operating with people doing the same work at different plants. They relations usually were fairly good. There were some problems. I don't recall any serious ones at Bakerton.

## APPENDIX D

Q: Here's another Thomas -- Stephen A. I think he was out in Buckeystown. ... This is Joseph D. [Baker] and William G. [Baker].

L.H.: William G. was the one that got into banking business in the Frederick area.

Q: Daniel was the third, the last one that was president. ... Were you around here during the influenza epidemic, in 1918?

L.H.: Yes. I was a very small kid, but Dr. Knott at Molers Crossroads was the chief doctor of this area at that time. He was present when I was born, I understand, and he travelled by horse and buggy. His son-in-law, Dr. Johnson, who set up business in Harpers Ferry, I don't know whether he was in business that early or not, but Dr. Johnson was in business in the early '20's when I started highschool at Harpers Ferry so he could have been back that early. But, goodness, people were dying, there were so many we didn't know what to do. I remember very well. Mr. Roy Hoffmaster's first wife. Of course as a kid I was pretty scared about the things going on because I didn't understand. I hadn't seen anything like that before. A lot of lives were lost because of this. They couldn't control it.

Q: Were there any other epidemics coming through here. Typhoid, dysentery?

L.H.: Well, no. But we were talking about the small pox. Sometime earlier, when they had, somewhere back in these hills what they called a pest house. And the person who had smallpox was just separated from everybody else and somebody was looking after them. But apparently that was the custom. I don't know whether that building was over here. It seemed to me my mother used to think that it was on the other side of town, between the plant and the river. I can't be sure.

Q: Where was Bunker Hill?

L.H.: This ridge back here [in back of Theriault's house].

Q: Do you know why they called it that?

L.H.: No. It was there when I grew up. I don't know if the battle of Bunker Hill had anything to do with it. I don't know. I never heard of anybody around here by the name of Bunker.

Q: Do you remember the first telephone coming in?

L.H.: Well, I don't remember when the first one came in, but on something I think you had, in connection with the Orebank ...

## APPENDIX D

Q: They had one. They had one at the plant and at Engle's Station.

L.H.: And that phone that was in the plant here and at Engles Station stayed in there many years after the regular phone system came along. It was the contact communication between the plant and the railroad. So they didn't have to go outside if they wanted to talk. So that was there, I'm sure, before telephones in general came into the area.

Q: Were the Bakers pretty progressive about bringing new developments out to the plant?

L.H.: Yes. Of course, apparently from way back, the early part of the century, they had a geologist, a consulting geologist, not on the staff but consulting. And for many many years, the Maryland State geologist, which was their geologist. And then as we looked back on what they had done, the selection of lands for the mines. I suppose, before they had a consulting geologist. It amazed us how they did it. They did an excellent job. And somebody knew limestone or knew somebody who knew limestone because they were ... See, they came up with high-calcium limestone, which is the basic raw material for high-calcium lime. And later on they got into the dolomitic limestone business and the making of refractory products. And then, of course, they got, about the same time, into the cement. And then, as the General Operations Office, as that staff was built up, they eventually had a geologist on their staff. And they had all their engineers on their staff. And I can understand then, but back 50 years before that, in the late 1800's and early 1900's, they were buying up lands. The maps. And I was pretty well acquainted with all the maps in the General Operations Office. [They] covered all the plats. And many of those properties were bought between 1900 and 1910. Not only local around here but out in Ohio. And they came up with excellent limestone deposits for dolomitic lime.

Q: These were ... Did the Bakers and the Thomases actually do that or did they hire a geologist to help them?

L.H.: I know that they had a geologist as far back as the early part of this century. But they were buying up lands. They may have had one. I'm not sure. They bought these properties in here prior to that. And I don't recall hearing anywhere that they had a geologist working for them. But they may have had. I really don't know.

Q: When I was reading the material I sent you about Buckeystown, and some of the other material, it seemed as though, at least, in Buckeystown, the Bakers really ran the town. And everybody deferred to them. The minister deferred to them as far as their religious views. The town was pretty much a dry town, and the Bakers did not drink. And the sister, as a matter of fact [was a Temperance leader] ...

L.H.: That came out in what you sent me the other day.

## APPENDIX D

Q: Did you ever have a feeling that the Bakers were trying to influence Bakerton? The way it was built? The way it was run? The way the community grew up? I know, Bill Flanagan said there was a beer joint across from his house. ... There was a pool hall. Those things, I would think, were not things the Bakers would have approved of.

L.H.: I have no reason to feel that they tried to influence the community. Now, the employees knew how they felt, I'm sure, but there was no direct influence that I can recall, as far as the community was concerned.

Q: What was the relationship of the superintendents out here to the rest of the community.

L.H.: Excellent.

Q: Did they sort of serve in the Bakers' place as far as good works, community projects ...

L.H.: They did, yes. We even had a management picnic, a company picnic party down in Duke's woods. And, of course, the company furnished everything for that. And other times, I don't know if anybody has any photographs of that or not. It would be interesting to find ... I'm sure I've seen some somewhere. And I think I told you on the phone last night those company picnics ...

Q: This [photo] isn't a company picnic is it?

L.H.: It seems to me, if it were a company picnic, there'd be more men. See how there are more women? I would say that wasn't a company picnic. Bob Nicodemus, and you said Nicodemus was in the picture somewhere in Buckeystown, and I believe there was some connection between Bob and the Bakers. He had that ice cream factory there in Frederick, and for years he would supply the ice cream for the picnic. I knew Bob very well. I don't know if he's around there any more.

Q: I'm not sure. There are still Nicodemuses out there in Buckeystown. When people usually talk about a company town, it's usually not a very flattering term.

L.H.: I know. They couldn't compare Bakerton with a coal mining town. The only similarity, really, was that the company owned many of the houses, which were occupied almost without exception by employees. And in some cases, at least, if an employee died, the family was permitted to stay on for some time. There might have been a few cases where they were asked to move or decided on their own. But they looked after their employees. And, of course, the houses were built for employees. I suppose it got to a point later on where most of those houses were occupied by supervisors, that you almost had to be a supervisor to qualify for one. But by that time transportation had become such that they could drive. And they paid, comparatively speaking, good wages.

## APPENDIX D

Q: What was it like out here in the Depression? Were you around here then?

L.H.: Yes. As business fell off, some people were laid off. But surely, there was a plant management and I think the Bakers themselves tried to give them employment just as long as they could.

Q: Bill [Flanagan] said something about going to part days instead of laying people off. Three-day weeks or something like that so most people were partially employed.

L.H.: I'd say they did try to share the work that was available. And more employees could have got by that way than if they had employed them full time. It would have meant some would have done fairly well while others would have had nothing. And in those days we didn't have all of these welfare associations and departments that you have now. So that unless some other member of the family looked after them there wasn't another source of income.

Q: When you were talking about the stores, you said Mr. Millard owned the store on the corner, where the Talley's live. And the one out at the plant. And Skeeter Welsh's father built the one across the street where the store is now.

L.H.: Knott built that one.

Q: Was there anybody in that store after Sam Knott left?

L.H.: Yea, Jap Manuel. Then Luther Bowman, who married Jap's daughter. She's still living in Martinsburg. Her name is [Bertha] Cole now.

Q: Were all the stores open at the same time? The Knott store and the Welsh store and the Millard store?

L.H.: Yea, now I don't know how long the Millard store out here and the one on the corner operated simultaneously. They all three operated for some period of time.

Q: Did Mr. Millard just go out of business? It sounded to me from what Charles Knott was saying that he might have got hurt in the stock market crash, when the banks were closing.

L.H.: That was a rough period, and some who were in the banking business killed themselves. Committed suicide.

## APPENDIX D

Q: I know there was one [bank] in Charles Town on the corner.

L.H.: That was one. ... I knew nothing about that [Millard]. Millard still worked at that store out on the corner after this one was shut down out here. How long after, I don't recall.

Q: Was Manuel's store pretty much the same as Knott's?

L.H.: Yes.

Q: What about the car dealer?

L.H.: Rice. Then he was followed by my uncle, Roy Best, who operated that garage. I worked in there as a kid somewhat during the summer.

Q: The garage was the place that was originally turned into the community hall?

L.H.: I was in on the design, or conversion, from the garage to the community hall. And you have photographs there of the community hall.

Q: Tell me what it was like working in the garage.

L.H.: Well, it was just ... They had an open pit, you know, for oil changes and it was just a plain old garage. One end of it they had a little office in there. Another room was a parts department. They didn't carry very many parts. And my earliest recollection was working on Model T's. And one of the worst jobs about that was changing bands in the transmission. The low and the reverse and the brake band. And those things ... that was one of the worst jobs, trying to get those bands in place. After you pulled the metal part out and put a new lining in, then you had to wind it. I remember we had ... my uncle had an old car there. I don't know where he got the thing, but it wasn't anything but chassis. There wasn't any body on it. And the gas tank in those days was under the front seat. So it had a gas tank, and he finally said "If you can get that thing to run, you can drive it around here a little bit." So, finally, I don't think I ever went any further than the Orebank, but, sitting on top of the gas tank without any body [laughs]. But the Model T was the first one that I recall. And of course the Model A came along. And I don't know when that [garage] was converted. It had to be after '34.

Q: Did a lot of people around here have cars back when you were working at the garage?

## APPENDIX D

L.H.: Well, Carters' at the same time, even before that, had a livery stable up there in Poketown. And he had horses and carriages for hire. And he had one of the earliest automobiles that I recall. It was an Overland with the gearshift outside the body, out on the fender? And there was a man up there around Kearneysville by the name of Marshall who came down here every weekend to visit, I don't know whether it was a lady or a family down here on the Moler farm near the plant. He'd come down by train to Engle, and Mr. Carter would go down and meet him and bring him out here on either Saturday evening or Sunday morning and take him back on Sunday evening. Sometimes he'd allow us to ride down the Engle with him, and that was one of the earliest automobiles I recall in Bakerton. And they had some old Maxwells and Chevys I guess. I don't know what proportion had automobiles, but I remember taking really only one ride in a horse and buggy, and that was to Sharpsburg to a butchering. We left home about 2 o'clock in the morning, hung a ladder back on the back axle, and had to pay a toll when we crossed the bridge at Shepherdstown and they had toll gates between there and Sharpsburg. And we went to that butchering and got back late that evening. That was the only ... Well, my uncle had a horse up there in Bakerton, up there across from Carter's, but I don't remember much about that.

Q: They tore down the community hall. Was there a sink hole under there?

L.H.: There's one right behind it. There's a lane went up right beside that. And, also, then the plant was closed down in '57 and we lost company support for the thing. So, I don't remember exactly when that was. They, back in ... I'm not sure if the Methodist Church did, but the Church of God used to have baptisings down in the river. And those were usually great affairs and would attract a lot of attention.

### BEGINNING OF TAPE 3

LH: That was that older Daniel [Baker] that was president until 1921, and J.H. was president until 1944. It was up there in the 1930's that the magnesia plant was built. And then he [Daniel] was president. That was the last Baker to be president. Then Rumford became president.

Q: What can you tell me about Frank Thomas?

L.H.: I was in the office in Martinsburg when I got word [of the plane crash]. I had been there about a year. He and another officer of the company, out of Baltimore, and the pilot took off out of Martinsburg flying down to the Kimbleton, Virginia, plant. I don't know what happened, but apparently soon after they gained some altitude that thing crashed.

Q: It crashed in the Martinsburg area?

## APPENDIX D

L.H.: Yes.

Q: Did he live in Martinsburg?

L.H.: West of the city.

Q: Was there a quarry out there called Thomas Quarry?

L.H.: Yes.

Q: And he lived out by that?

L.H.: Well, he wasn't too close to that, but he was out in that general direction. And I'm sure it is now part of the water supply for the city of Martinsburg. I really didn't know much about him.

Q: Was he in charge of safety?

L.H.: He was general superintendent. He was in charge of everything until such time as we began to employ specialists, like a safety director or various engineering guys. At one time, the General Superintendent's Office was about a two-man operation, the General Superintendent and an engineer.

Q: Who became general superintendent after he died? Mr. Garvin?

L.H.: Right.

Q: Do you remember who was general superintendent before Mr. Thomas?

L.H.: Joe D'Aiuto. Is that name familiar? I heard my father and grandfather talk about him.

Q: Was he Italian?

L.H.: I presume he was. See, so many Italians were in the stone business. And many of them came over from Italy. They became quarry foremen. This was true at the plant in Ohio. Blacksmiths. Stonemasons. They learned their trade back in Italy.

## APPENDIX D

Q: It seemed strange to me, going through the people who had been superintendent, there was W.C. Bratt, who was related to the Bakers; there was C.F. Thomas. I think D.R. Houser was one of the [plant] superintendents, Bryan Houser, and Mr. Flanagan.

L.H.: Plant superintendents.

Q: It seemed that everyone who was plant superintendent or general superintendent, except Joe D'Aiuto, was either someone from the area from a well-established family or was related to the Bakers.

L.H.: I don't know. But I do know that in the early part of the century many Italians came over here. The Millville plant had a number of them. One was quarry foreman over here, one was head blacksmith. And they had learned their trade before they came over here.

Q: Did some of the Italians that came over here live in Little Italy?

L.H.: Yes.

Q: Bill Flanagan said there were also Yugoslavs and Czecks.

L.H.: I don't remember.

L.H.: This is a history of Martin, American-Marietta, American Ashphalt Paint, Martin-Marietta Chemicals. That's the division I retired from. This is still in business. Paint has been sold. Master Builders has been sold. All the cement plants except one, and that may be gone by now.

Q: What reasons were given for the Bakers' selling to American-Marietta?

L.H.: Well, I wouldn't want to be quoted on this. I heard, back in those days, that one of the family sold his stock to a firm in Chicago. And what portion of the stock he owned I don't know. And I think that may have been it. And they were getting up in years. So I don't know all the details, but the rumors at the time were that they didn't want to go that route. They were afraid that somebody else would gain control without their consent. And of course today that happens quite frequently. I know there was a considerable amount of stock involved. They were losing control over it. It was pretty much of a disappointment to them.

Q: Do you think they knew before they [the Bakers] sold out that Bakerton was just about finished? The plant was shut down about 2 years after they were bought out.

## APPENDIX D

L.H.: They knew that the high-quality limestone here was limited.

Q: I have a newspaper article telling about American-Marietta taking over all the plants, and they said they were going to increase cement production. Did the emphasis on increased production lead to Bakerton and other plants just using up their resources faster?

L.H.: No. Bakerton's deposit was limited. They knew that in the mid-'40's I guess. They knew the extent of the high-quality stone. And the operation at Bakerton was dependent on the high-quality stone, not this medium-quality stuff that's still here. There's plenty of what they call magnesia stone around here, but they only use that for the steel mills. Not high-quality lime. This limestone was one of the highest purities in the world. There was kind of a pond of it in here. And they came in and opened these quarries, and quarried as much as they could from the surface, and then the stone began to dip. So they went underground and followed the seam, and there's only so much here.

Q: Did American-Marietta start to do anything different when they took over from the Bakers?

L.H.: No. The transition was very calm, and they didn't make any drastic changes. People sort of lost interest and didn't question it at all. We continued to grow, really. The General Superintendent's Office was increased. They didn't go down.

L.H.: My grandfather lived down along the river, and they lived down there in 1889, in the Johnstown Flood time. And aunt used to tell me that they tied a cable around the house and tied it to a tree to keep it from washing away. You know the little piece of land Skeeter [Martin Welsh] owns? It was right downstream a short distance, or it might have been right on that land.

Q: Bill Flanagan said that one of the Flanagan houses washed away.

L.H.: [Referring to the diary of John Welsh] Anna Mary's baby born Sept 9, 1916. That was my sister Helen. ... Pearl Welsh, that's my aunt. ... This is some spelling. I don't know if he [John Welsh] went to school at all. ... Hunt's show. Right where the post office is now. None of those houses were there. Knott's house was up there, the only one in there. And we were back there where Lewis lived, and we were the only houses in there. So there was a big lot in there. And I remember the show came in by rail. They had the elephants and lions and all that stuff. ... "Dave Carter burned up." He was in one of those old shanties over at Ten Row. And I was just a kid, of course, in '23. I remember going out and seeing the remains. The building was just an old shed, was all burned up and the remains were still lying there in the foundation. That was the first dead person I saw. ... And back in that period, the company had its own stable or barn for years. I remember when one of them burned. It was out there just about where the gate is now coming into the property. There was a big pond there that supplied water to the horses, and a big barn. And that barn burned. And after that, instead of having their own horses, they would contract with a farmer to supply the horses and they'd drive. And as far as I know,

## APPENDIX D

they paid something for the rent of the horse and driver. I know Mr. B\_\_\_\_\_ had some horses up there and I think Charlie Knott's father did the same thing because he lived right next to the plant. ... When he [John Welsh] was at the river up here, he bought a little piece of land and built a house on it almost exactly on the spot where the magnesia plant was built. That's the house he built.

L.H.: [Reviewing Accident Round Table] I had two experiences at Millville that I'll never forget. I was assistant superintendent at that time. This man was on top of a covered hopper car and he fell off and his head hit the rail and he was killed. And I had to go to Harpers Ferry and tell his wife. And then later on, this blaster at Millville, we had an open quarry and there was a high cliff of stone there. They drilled a hole and put the dynamite in and out in the middle of the quarry was a section of a kiln, a steel rim. And the end nearest the quarry place was covered with stone, so anybody inside was really safe. And this blaster had lighted fuses and had gone in that building, or steel shed, and for some reason stuck his head around the end to look back. And that thing went off and caught him in the throat. And I had to go down to Harpers Ferry and tell his wife.

Q: It seemed from the reports that I read that they really had a pretty good safety program.

L.H.: It was really emphasized, I'll tell you.

L.H.: Knoxville. That quarry was right next to Georgia marble quarry. They were quarrying beautiful marble. Some of it was pink, some was grayish, and some was white. Any of the broken pieces that they couldn't use, that were too small, they would throw over the bank to us and we'd burn them into lime.

Q: How did people feel about Daniel Baker when he sold the plant?

L.H.: I guess they were shook up at first, a small community like this, there weren't too many other opportunities for employment. And it wasn't too many years after that the Millville plant was closed down. The company had built facilities elsewhere and they were replaced. They didn't have a ... They had a high-calcium lime plant down at Kimbleton, Virginia, and that's still in operation by somebody else. I was down there a few months ago. ... There was another [high-calcium plant] up in Pennsylvania, at Pleasant Gap. So there were some other plants elsewhere. In fact, this plant in Millville, the one in Woodville, Ohio, have a reserve a dolomitic limestone, and its going very well. They've put in three new rotary kilns.

Q: Did any of the people from Bakerton move away to the other plants?

L.H.: No. Some went to Millville and a few to Martinsburg. I expect the average age was getting up there. I don't know much about the plant at that time. They had social security, but the average age of the employees was pretty high. And of course they owned all

## APPENDIX D

this land around here, and there was a question of what was going to happen. Of course what eventually happened was what you'd expect sooner or later. If nobody could afford to operate the plant, they couldn't afford to keep this land and pay taxes on it. Of course, taxes weren't too high, I suppose.

END OF TAPE 3

## **1984 April 23. Interview with Juanita Moore Horn**

Juanita Horn's father, John Moore, originally worked for John Flanagan, who owned a quarry on the Potomac River below River Bend. Moore boated stone down the river and lived on board the boat with his wife, Nora Welch Moore, and their two children. Nora Welch's mother came to this country from Ireland as a girl.

John Moore was hired by Joseph E. Thropp to be superintendent of the Orebank in 1896. The Orebank operation, then called Antietam Mines, was owned by Thropp, who also owned the Earlston and Saxton iron furnaces in Earlston, Bedford Co., Pennsylvania. His son, Joseph E. Thropp, Jr., was General Manager and George W. Hughes was Assistant Manager of the furnaces.

The Moore family first lived in a house owned by John Flanagan, but during the 1896, Moore bought 25 acres from Adam Moler and built the brick house still occupied by Mark and Juanita Horn today. Juanita Moore, the youngest of eight children, was born in the house in 1904. She remembers seeing the quarry owners as a girl, for her mother used to make dinner for the Thropp's whenever they came to the Orebank to inspect the operation. She said that the Thropp's owned the Orebank while her father was superintendent and until the mine closed.

The Orebank had a store, a post office, and a telephone (one of three in the area), and several houses. The store and post office were run by Duke and Jack Boyers. Three small frame houses and a barn were located on the property, the houses for workers and the barn for stock used in the quarrying operation. George Gay and Grover Hardin lived in small houses at the Orebank during this period. Approximately five shanties had been built on the property to house workers who stayed at the quarry during the week and went home on the week ends.

Jones had previously worked with John Moore, moving stone from Flanagan's Quarry down the Potomac. The Jones', like the Moores, had lived on one of the river boats. G.W. Jones came to work for John Moore at the Orebank when Moore became superintendent.

The stone house on the property was first occupied by the Eaton family when John Moore was superintendent. When Juanita Horn was young, she had two usable entrances, one on the ground floor facing the river and another on the third (top) floor that was reached by a drawbridge from the bank behind the building. She remembers being told that it was used as a hospital during the Civil War. The house was later occupied by George Washington "Pappy" Jones and his family; they were the last people to live in the house.

The Orebank was an open quarry operation in which ore was scooped out of the river bank with a power shovel, loaded into dinkys, and pulled by mules and horses to the washing plant. At the washing plant (located at crest of the Cool's property), water was pumped

## APPENDIX D

out of the river with a steam-driven engine and used to separate the ore from its clay base. Bud Huff was in charge of the washing plant while Moore was superintendent. The mud residue was channeled off to the bank on moveable flumes. As a result of the washing operation, mud deposits accumulated on the land adjoining the riverbank; this area is now approximately 20 feet higher than it originally was. Ore was not crushed here. Instead, it was loaded onto hopper cars and carried out by rail to the Earlston furnace. About 40 people were employed there around 1900.

Joseph E. Thropp had offered to buy the Moore property in 1909, not for its supply of Iron ore but rather for the dolomite limestone deposits underneath. Juanita Horn didn't remember the precise year the Orebank closed, but she knows it was several years before she was married (1928). Her father died in 1933. After the quarry was shut down, orebank property and stone house was owned by the Savior family from approximately 1940 to 1960. The parcel now known as Glen Haven was then owned by the power company. The stone house is now owned by the Sullivan family of Bakerton, and the site of the ore-washing plant is on an adjacent lot now owned by Mr. and Mrs. Walter Cool.

The land and brick house south of the Moore/Horn property was owned by J.S. Moler, and the land below the Orebank was owned by the Engles.

Juanita Horn has lived in Bakerton all her life, and attended the Oak Grove School. She recalls that the two-room school was sheathed in weatherboard and paneled on the inside. The school sat near the corner diagonally across from the Bakerton Village Store. The surrounding area was covered with gravel, and a pond was located in back of the building. Inside were separate coat rooms for boys and girls, a classroom for grades 1 to 4, and another class for grades 5 to 8. The classrooms each had a long bench at the front on which students sat when reciting or being disciplined. Students had individual desks and benches. Juanita Horn remembers having Rose Cockrell, Jess Engle, and Ethel Moler as teachers at Oak Grove. Her classmates included Lowell Hetsell, Charles Knott, Julia Moler, Lena Hauser, Catherine Link, Mabel Rice, and Christine Geary Shade (Mrs. Charles Dougherty's sister, now living in Charles Town). Mrs. Horn recalls taking the county school examination in the 7th grade, she and Christine Geary being the only ones who passed. Passing the examine entitled students to enroll at Shepherd College. Christine Geary attended Shepherd.

## APPENDIX D

### **Knott, Charles R. Interview. Bakerton, West Virginia, September 23, 1986.**

[Interviewer's Note: Charles Knott was born and raised in Bakerton, West Virginia. He worked as a welder for most of his life and worked at other construction jobs throughout the country. He died in 1995.]

William Theriault: When were you born?

Charles Knott: I was born in 1914.

WT: You were born in Bakerton?

CK: I was born right up here at the Reinhart place below Moler's Crossroads. It's a farm now. The girl that runs the store out here [Sandra], she has a place in there. Right back on that farm.

WT: Your father was ...

CK: Olin H. Knott and my mother was Anna Pearl Houser Knott. I had one brother that was one year and one month older than I was, Olin Knott, Jr., then Calvin Siler Knott was 364 days behind me. Then we didn't have any for another 3 years, and then my sister was born the first of April. And then we went on for a long while, and I've got one brother Harold who is 11 years younger than I am. I'm the oldest one living now. My brother Calvin died of multiple sclerosis, my oldest brother. He was down in Florida at Ft. Myer and getting along pretty good. I don't know whether something bit him or what, but he swelled up -- ankles and everything. He died from it, but another person came in a month later with the same thing and they gave him medicine and cured him.

My grandfather on my mother's side was David Raleigh Houser, and he married Norah Engle. The Engle who owned all this ground around here was her father.

WT: Did you start working for Mr. Houser?

CK: I started working for my grandfather when I quit ninth grade and stayed home one year and helped my daddy. After we left here, he lost all his cows to TB and we moved up to Zoar where Walker has a place now. We stayed there one year. After he got on his feet, then I come back and lived with my grandad and plowed all these gardens with two horses and a plow. My grandmother used to say I plowed all day and plowed all night.

## APPENDIX D

When I got older, enough to go to work in Bakerton (18 years old), my grandfather had retired and they put a man in by the name of Walt Flanagan. I went out to Mr. Flanagan and said "I'm 18 and I'd like to have a job." "Well," he said, "do you have any references?" I said, "Well, my granddaddy could give me a reference. I've been working for him for a couple of years, and you know my daddy and mother." "Well," he said, "I'll inquire about you." So about 2 days later, I went back to see him. "Well, Charles," he said. "I'd like to give you a job, but I talked to your granddaddy and he said 'If you can get any work out of that boy, it's more than I've been able to do.'" Well, I was sort of disappointed, but before we got done he said, "You come out tomorrow and go to work." Which made me feel pretty good.

Then I worked with Mr. Flanagan about 3 years as assistant to a truck driver, helping him -- a fellow by the name of Harv. Kidwiler, and the big Eukes. Working cleaning out between the tracks. And then they had a fellow by the name of Tack Welshans over in Shepherdstown who run the magnesia plant. He asked "Can you give me some help?" and Mr. Flanagan come up and he said "Charles, this job you're on will eventually run out. Tack Welshans wants a man. Would you go over and work for Tack Welshans?" And I worked over there for three days and he said "I'd like to have that fella." He said "He's all right." So I worked for Tack Welshans for about 2 years. And Tack went down to Knoxville, Tennessee, as superintendent.

Then a fellow by the name of Herb Moler, he started out in the magnesia plant and advanced up on the job. He stayed there 2 months and Tack called him down to Knoxville, Tennessee, to work for him as foreman. Well then, a fellow by the name of Gildy Shultz in Shepherdstown took over. And he said "Charles knows this job here. I'll break another man in on the job it's easier to break in on." And they held me back. I told him that was a dirty deal. I should have had that job. I was in line for it.

So that guy was on a water hose under 120 pound pressure. And they washed these pipes off in the magnesia plant after they went through a filtering process and got all the magnesia out of juice. You loosened them all up. They had plates, and you got up on top. And I worked one way and he worked the other and washed that side off. And you pulled on another one. They had about 20 of them things. We got along pretty good. And finally one day I wasn't feeling too good and he throwed that thing right along the edge--120 pound pressure--and he just grounded me. About 10 o'clock in the morning I said "This is it. I just want to get out of here."

So I went up and I run into a fellow by the name of Cobby Moler. He said "What's the trouble, Charlie?" I said "I'm going back to the farm. I'm fed up." "Well, " he said, "I need a man down here on the rotary kiln oiling." I got a job over on the rotary kiln and stayed there for 7 years. From the time I started in 1933 at 33 cents an hour, I stayed there until 1940 when I was up to 56 cents an hour. But yet the man that was ahead of me was only making 58 cents an hour. So see, I couldn't complain. Then I went to the shipyard.

WT: When you were farming for your grandfather, were you farming Baker land?

## APPENDIX D

CK: Well, I worked mostly gardens. Everybody that worked in Bakerton and some below me, all that ground my grandfather sold that to the Bakers for \$1,000. They had the stone rights, but he could farm it as long as he lived. So he farmed it. And he had all around Bunker Hill. He plowed all these bottoms up in here where Lee lives -- all that there ground on down through there. And we had corn up on top of this hill. My grandfather one year had corn and I hauled fodder down out of that hill working for him in the 2 years that he had it. But he had a lot of colored people that cleaned that all off one year. After I went to work, we hauled timber that was cut, piled up so into cords. And we took two horses, locked the wheels, and drug it off there. We had corn up the top of the hill and a colored fellow was hauling fodder at one time. The colored fellow had locked these two wheels with chains and somehow or other they came loose and down that hill I come. And at that curve down there, I come on around the back. I was lucky I didn't ever upset. I don't know how. It was a miracle. I come on out through the bottom about where this road is here now, and I looked back and I could just see the colored fellow's head. And he was scared so bad he could only stand. He just stood right there. He froze, he was just so scared I had piled up down the bottom somewhere. When I come out the bottom he said "Boy, you really had me scared."

WT: Didn't your father almost get killed in an accident?

CK: Well, when I was about 3 years old, me and the little ones was following along behind the wagon. At that time he had to take his wheat to up at Duffields to have it cleaned. Well, he was coming back and we was following on along behind him. And they had these seats up on the wagon, and he was looking back. And this sloping rock come up out of the ground, and the wheel hit and throwed him. He fell down on the traces, and he had two young horses. As soon as he hit those traces, he held on as long as he could and he slid down. They hit him. They were going so fast, they pulled up over him so quick, see. He got up and he had bust everything in through his [ribs], and he went about 15 feet and fell over. Well, there was a lady -- Mrs. Moler -- the Bakers bought the farm from. She stayed there and rented a room there for a year from my father and mother. She saw it all. She went and told my mother, and my mother got down on her knees and prayed before she ever called the doctor. My daddy was laid up for a year, and he outlived her by about 23 years.

WT: Who was the doctor that came?

CK: Doctor Johnson. Dr. Knott's daughter married Dr. Johnson down in Harpers Ferry. It was Dr. Knott's son-in-law. He took over Dr. Knott's practice after Dr. Knott retired. Dr. Johnson, his son-in-law, took over all the practice in Bakerton. And my daddy didn't make too much money, I can remember back, and when he come down he would have a meal and pay off with hams, shoulders, and feed him a good meal every time he come to Bakerton. And that's how they payed the doctor bill. When he had gone over this rock, he had seen Dr. Johnson passed him. It was hard for him to believe that an accident could happen that quick, but he come out and he fixed him up. And I don't know exactly how long he was tied up and who done all the work. He finally got all right. Then back in the old barn down there they had a square hole where you'd throw the hay down. They didn't have no lights in the barn. They had a

## APPENDIX D

fellow name of Bob Moore, he would get all loaded with whiskey and get in the hay mound, and my daddy would stumble over him up there and many a time almost stuck him with a fork. But one time we was hauling hay or wheat in there and the horse on the right side's foot went down that hole and she was in there about 2 hours before they could round up enough men to pull her out of there. They got jacks underneath the legs some way. Jacked her up so they could get a rope around her and pulled her right up out of there.

WT: The horses that worked at the quarry...

CK: My Daddy, he had four, sometimes five, and one time six horses that he worked. They didn't have the shovels and all that stuff. They dug everything by hand. They had these carts, and one horse and the man would come down and get the horse in the mornings, and take him up. And my Daddy had one horse cart. They dug out from up there in front of the office down around there. They moved the railroad track over so they could build another spur in there. They had to dig all that out by hand. I remember one time my Daddy said "I'd like to know what that fella's feeding that mare." It was a black mare. He had that thing, all he had to do was go over and that mare would run right to him. She was just as slick as could be. I don't know if he fed her soybean meal or what, but he kept that horse just as pretty... And he come back and he said "This is my horse." And he could get that horse to do anything. Of course, my daddy, he had a horse that was a little hard, and after I worked there a little while and it got a little slack, I have actually pulled the horse along the dump on top of the kiln where they used to dump the stone in. Well, I would pull the stone up and they had a fella that would fill the kilns. And then that horse would take it off and he'd go back and pull another one up. Then you got up there so far, and they had two tracks, and he'd push this one back in empty, push it on that track, while I'd come up the other track. One time the horses had shoes on and I stumbled. And I got my finger down here like this, and this horse come right down so that the metal part come right between my fingers but it didn't hurt me. It scared the tar out of me. But I was on the right side.

This limestone that would come out the bottom [of the kiln] would be in great big chunks. Some of it would burn all the way through, and others would leave a unburned spot on the bottom. Well, they would take and knock that off as much as was burned limestone, and they'd throw the other over to the side. And you'd haul that back up and dump it.

WT: Were you in the first school class in the new school?

CK: I spent 6 months out at the [Oak] Grove school, the first year I went to school back in 1920. Then we walked in a line before the year was out over to the new schoolhouse. Back at that time we had a lady named Mrs. McSkimmonds. She's still living down at Harpers Ferry. She must be way up in years. And Miss McSkimmonds was in the first, and second, and third. Then I believe Aunt Corine Houser come in there, but I don't know whether Aunt Corine was over there at first. By the time I got over there, she was there. One had the first and second, and Aunt Corine had the third, fourth, and fifth, and Miss Rose Cockrell she had the sixth, seventh, and eighth. Well, that went on until I got up to sixth grade ... That's when they done away with the eighth grade and they

## APPENDIX D

moved it to Harper's Ferry. So I went down to the old school where you go up the hill on the right. That used to be the high school. So I went down there in the seventh and eighth grade. Then they build the new grade school down there, the junior high. And then I was in ninth grade up at the junior high. And I quit in the ninth grade.

WT: Do you remember a colored school in Bakerton.?

CK: Well, the colored in Bakerton that I know, they used to go to Charles Town. They bussed them to Charles Town. They might have had a colored school in Bakerton, but I just can't remember. I know they had two churches. They had one out on Ten Row, but they had another one right across from Brian Hoffmaster's house. That was a right good size church. Now whether they had two preachers and had services both places, I don't know.... I guess that church was 30 by 40 or maybe 50. It was just a building where you went in, and had windows on it. But they had just an aisle and pews on each side. And in the summer time, they'd open it up. Well my daddy, they had some real good colored preachers and he would go up. And we were just kids, you know, and didn't have no business doing it, but we could look in the window and see our daddy in there. We'd peep our heads up and then we'd run because we didn't want anybody to see us.

WT: That was the Methodist Church?

CK: Yes, that was the Methodist Church.

WT: Did it have any particular name?

CK: Methodist Church South was what they called it, I guess.

WT: That's the one Preacher Burrell was at?

CK: Preacher Burrell was at that. Now whether he preached over here at the same time, I don't know.... When I was still young and Ralph Beckwith got killed, they had a fellow by the name of Bowman was Justice of the Peace, and I can remember them pulling him [Beckwith] across. I don't know how we kids got hold of the stuff so fast, but you could see the bullet holes. The road went this way, going out just like you go and right there where they built that old log house, there was a road that went up around this way, and a pond was in between. And the woman and the man was given away. They stood down there, separate, talking. They didn't go up. And that's what brought the suspicion. He had a brother by the name of John Henry Gray, and they went down there. Back at that time, just before you go down the hill here, if you go down there straight, they had about four houses. They went down there and they

## APPENDIX D

found blood on their clothes where they had drug him, put him in over there, and burned them [clothes], and they didn't quite burn them all. And they finally got up to where they confessed. They sent them both to prison and both of them died of TB.

WT: She was one of Preacher Burrell's daughters?

CK: One of Preacher Burrell's daughters. Ralph Beckwith had two or three children, but I guess Preacher Burrell raised them.

WT: What can you tell me about him?

CK: Well, they tell me he was a real good Christian man. He came out of Washington like George Dozier's father. He [William Dozier] was a very polite man and yet you could tell he held himself different from the other colored people. He always was clean cut. They called him "Reverend," you know. Ed Cox would love to get him and say "What are you doing? You been in somebody's chicken house? You got chicken for lunch." All he could say to Ed was "Go on, Ed. Go on, now." He never kicked up no trouble, but they loved to get George Dozier's daddy.

WT: Did you say that they liked to play tricks on Preacher Burrell?

CK: If you go back where this fellow had his garage and swing up the top of the hill. You went around so far and you come up. The road was about 30 or 40 feet from the fence. Then it would come around and go right up beside that fence all the way clear on up there, say 200 yards. Then it would come back out. Then this land, that was called "Little Italy." And there were these houses setting in there. And every once in a while they'd have card games and shoot craps and stuff like that. I don't know how this colored woman was in there with them, but they [Sam Bond] payed her so much to stand in the door naked. And the old colored preacher when he saw her, he says "Dear Lord, give me strength enough to turn my head." They could hear him say that.

It was really an interesting thing for me as a boy. See, I was only about 19 or 20 when these old timers were talking about that. They must have had their way of entertainment back at that time. They would get together. See, the kiln, when you set a certain coal feed and you got a certain rotation on your coal, when you got that lime going right and your flame right, you wouldn't have to change the speed on that kiln. If the man on the other end kept that stone going at a certain speed, you wouldn't have to turn it for an hour, maybe an hour and a half. And then the tester, they'd come out on this opening, and I was oiling. And we'd stand and talk for maybe 10 or 15 minutes. I learned more as a boy from some of the experiences that happened.... Sam Bond was a great ball player, watching ball player. And his boy was just young, and he used to go up to Shenandoah Junction and take that boy with him. That's where Flicker Bond turned out to be a good ball player. He just loved baseball. And one time I remember he went up there they got in a free for all. They had some men up there that was really rough and tough at that time. They got in a free for all and they got to shooting. Man, he

## APPENDIX D

got that boy of his and out they come in a hurry. But you had to watch yourself when you went to Shenandoah Junction. I don't think there's anything to it now. If you went up in there and nobody didn't know you, they'd get something sharp and puncture your tires. You'd come out ... say if you had a date with one of them girls and you didn't know somebody, when you went out you had four flat tires.

WT: What can you tell me about the colored Baptist Church on Ten Row?

CK: Well, they had a side door. They went in the side door and up in that building there. And right above that church they had a big grandstand. And that whole lower end there was a ball field for the colored. Well, the whites and the coloreds and everything, but it was really considered the colored ball field. They had some good ball players. That was their enjoyment and entertainment. The company furnished them seats, made them seats, bleachers. Hollering and hooting. You never heard such carrying on. They were just a happy bunch of colored people.

Now my daddy farmed down there, and it wasn't nothing for as many as ten people to come down there and get the straw. They had a straw fork. They took that straw and that's what they made their bed off of, tick straw. When we were kids we thought, my gosh, that must be awful. But yet, they had cots, see. And every so often when it got tight and my daddy would thresh again, they'd come down and change it. Or maybe they'd get it in the early fall and before that straw got away from there, they'd come down and fill it again. And then they had a softer place to sleep. But see, they come down from Rappahannock, Virginia, and spent the whole week in these shanties. They had these shanties over next to the plant over there. They had about six or seven shanties there. And some time there'd be as many as four colored people would stay in them shanties. They'd do their own cooking and everything. And over on Ten Row they had a bunch of colored, and on down this way, most of these over here was sort of like little houses, and they had their wives and kids. Once in a while one of them would get in there and mix in with Little Italy. That was mostly Italians. And when the Italians and the colored gets together you always had a little trouble. They were just that different from one another.

WT: Did they have their own ball team?

CK: The coloreds had their own ball team. Now the whites used to have a ball team, but they was up behind where Fox lives now. Back up in there. But this other one was a colored ball team. And once in a while the whites would play the coloreds. The whites had their ball field over behind where Buddy Hollis lives now. And the head plate was up there where that fella has that new house now. Then that piece of property after 30 or 35 years, Frank Kidwiler managed the ball team in here. They had the bleachers. And then they put the head plate down the other end and knocked the ball up this way. That was when Joe Capriotti had it. This was a baseball community at that time -- back when I was young. When I was young, they had a fella name of Moler who used to coach. I

## APPENDIX D

used to pitch a lot. And we would play a competition back there. We went to Engle, Dargan, Bakerton. When we played at Engle, we would go down to the Catholic ground. That was their diamond.

WT: Where was that?

CK: Right above the fella that's in the Ruritan [Viands] when you come up from Engle right over there on the left, that used to be the Catholic ground in there.

WT: The colored people had some rough characters over there, didn't they?

CK: Oh yes, they had some real rough characters. They had a fellow by the name of Shorty Evans that everybody was scared of. He had respect in Bakerton. There was no man in Bakerton, in the coloreds, that would ever dare get up next to Shorty. But when I was real young, where you come back, on the left, there was, where Benson has his house now, you'll see a road that bears off this way. Right in that center, there was a house there. And when I was just a kid, they had a fire there. And I remember him say they burned a man up in there. Whether he was black or white I don't know. They never could prove nothing.

WT: What was the story I heard about Bill Flanagan's brother and Shorty Evans?

CK: Well, that was out in the old store out there. Sandy Flanagan when he was young was the most athletic man. These four or five springs that they'd put on, he could pull that out ten times. And he wasn't afraid of nobody. And then, when Shorty would come in to buy groceries, Sandy would be back in the postoffice helping Mr. Millard, and he'd come back out. But he always had a pistol on him. And he'd look at Shorty, and he'd say, "Shorty, how you doing?" "Fine, fine, Sandy, fine." "Well, let's see you dance a little bit." "No, I ain't in a dancing mood." Pow! "Oh, I'll dance!" And he'd dance, and he'd leave a hole right there in the floor. After he walked out a couple of times, he said "You have to watch that fellow." He liked Shorty and Shorty liked him.

WT: What did Mr. Millard think of all this?

CK: Mr. Millard, he wasn't around. They put some kind of stuff in there, and he didn't know it at that time. See, Mr. Millard was postmaster. He was a politician, and he had this store and out to the big store. See, they had the big store out here where, you might say, the office building was. That used to be the main store. And that was where you had Mr. Martin Welsh. Miller Moler, and Pat Welsh, and Mr. Millard spent most of their time out here. And Sandy, he had him as postmaster out there. He was really doing the job that Mr. Millard should have done for a long while. Back at that time, the Baker brothers had this store, and Mr. Millard was their brother-in-law, and they went on for years and years and didn't even get a paycheck. So they just paid Mr. Millard and he just give

## APPENDIX D

them everything. Well, then they passed a law down there that he had to get his paycheck, so that hurt Mr. Millard because they couldn't cut the corners. See, you had to give a man a receipt, and he only payed so much on the bill. But you could go in that store and buy anything you wanted.... A lot of them back then, they had what they called a piece. It was nothing but a coffee break. And you would go, and I could remember seeing them stand up, and they'd get cheese and crackers. And the first money I got was back when Jap Manuel had a store and I was working for my granddaddy, and when I got a little bit of money ahead I went up in that store. And they had a potbellied stove and benches where you could sit down. And I went up there and said "I'd like to get 10cents worth of cheese and crackers." I though I was a real man then. That's what made me a man.

WT: Do you remember the first or the second company store out on plant property?

CK: Well, I guess the oldest building was out to the other store. That's where Hunter Tally lived. Now they had this fellow Miller Moler. The first I can remember about that. When Billy Snyder come into this section, he had a ... when you walked in the door to the right, they had a counter in here. Then you could walk back there about half way and they had a revolving stairway that went upstairs where this Jamison boy lives now. And that's where Mr. Miller Moler and his wife lived when they adopted Billy. And when they moved over here next to me, that was Miller Moler's property where George Kidwiler lives now. He run that store for Mr. Millard for a long while and had that post office. Then when they come out here, they built this store bigger. Now I don't know, the office at that time was right down from the store. It was a wooden structure, come down and it had three separate compartments right off the floor at ground level. That's when this Beckwith got killed, that's where they held this [inquest] right in the main office. So therefore, the big store, Mr. Millard, I guess it belonged to the Bakers or else he sold it to the Bakers. But then, they finally got down to where they wanted to expand and he finally got out of that store business, and then he went out and worked the post office out there. And that was where Sandy Flanagan was. And Sandy Flanagan got a job running the air compressor. And when he blowed the whistle that morning, pulled down, he just went right on down. He had a heart attack, 21 years old and died. That was a big shock to this community. They tried everything possible to bring him back but they couldn't do it.

WT: Who did your uncle sell his store to?

CK: My uncle Sam Knott sold that store of his to a fellow by the name of Manuel. And W.L. Manuel run that store for years and years and lived in the back. Jap Manuel. They run that for years, and that's when they had the moving pictures. They had that concrete out there. And you went out there on Saturdays, and they had moving pictures for the young kids. Down on the bottom there, on the one side, they had a bowling alley. They stayed there until Martin Welsh came in. They had him working out at this store. Well, when that store closed up, Martin come out there. He had the seniority over Charles Flanagan. Charles Flanagan got a job at the plant. I know he took care of the greasing of the air compressor, and that's about all he done. And then Martin Welsh come out there. And Martin Welsh and Mr. Millard, just them two, Martin took care of the store and Millard took care of the post office.

## APPENDIX D

But then, they run into complications. During that time, the race track come in over at Charles Town. And I don't know if Mr. Millard got into a situation in the horse race business or whether he gambled or what happened to him. But anyhow, the Bank of Charles Town used to have a fellow by the name of Dick Russell in there. And by golly, there was two or three of them connected with that horse racing and they closed her up. And that's when Mr. Millard, all of his money must have been tied up somewhere. Miller Moler had got a job at the plant, and there wasn't nobody but Martin and Mr. Millard in there. Well, what they done, Mr. Millard had borrowed a lot of money from Mr. Roy Best. Mr. Roy Best had to get a leave of absence from the company to go out there to protect that store, what he had invested. Mr. Millard, I don't know whether he took a bankruptcy. He went on down to Harper's Ferry. And Martin and Mr. Manuel never got along. Because Mr. Manuel married Martin Welsh's sister. He was watching. He told Roy Best, "That fellow is taking an awful lot of stuff home there every evening." He said, "You better get out there and see what goes on." And he had to get a leave of absence. Then they missed Roy Best so much, they told him if he would come back they would build him a house up there where Mrs. Eaton lives. They built that house there just for Roy Best if he would come back and work for that company. And he worked for that company then until he retired. But just before that he went to Martinsburg after his wife died.

WT: When did the restaurant start up in Bakerton?

CK: Jap Manuel used to sell stuff over the counter, like cheese and crackers. But later on, Joe Capriotti, Herbert Irvin got this through Mr. Roy Best who owned that property. Russell Best, he owned where Bill Kidwiler lives now. They called him "Reverend," but he was a Jehova's Witnesses. Then they had Nellie Best. Well, Nellie Best married Herbert Irvin. Herbert Irvin was timekeeper out here, and he got that house where Mr. Best lived. I come back here from the shipyard about '45 when Mrs. Best died. When she died, that left Herbert there by himself. He started going with Miss Annie Welsh and he married her. So therefore he had his house. And he sold it to Joe Capriotti. Joe Captiotti bought that whole piece there. And he opened a restaurant up on the east side. You used to go out there and get chocolate milk shakes and hamburgers, and he run a pretty good restaurant for about a year and a half, two years. He was foreman out here, and his wife run it. They only had one girl. That stayed in there at least until '50, maybe '53. Joe used to specialize in chilie. He would make this chilie sauce, this whole big pot of chilie, and he had these feeds every once in a while at Bakerton. That's what they'd give you -- this chilie. And it was out of this world. People come from Charles Town out here just to get that chilie. He was going to town one time, and he was running a little late, and he got over there where Wit used to have that restaurant, the Wit Club. He fell off to sleep, and he hit that pole, and it didn't hurt him too much, but he had this spagetti sauce that got all over him. And they said "My God, the man's bleeding to death!"

WT: There was a lunch counter in Welsh's store, wasn't there?

CK: Martin got his store started about '42. Mr, Millard, even though he knew that Roy Best had it, they had to get somebody to take over the postoffice. So, Jap Manuel turned around and bought that building to get Martin out of there. Well, Martin didn't do a thing

## APPENDIX D

but contract to put up this little old building. Mr. Millard helped him get the post office, see he had worked for him. So he put him in the post office. That's what he was going to live off of. And he had the groceries on the side. And yet he had enough groceries to get started in the garage up there. Jap Manuel was the one that put him wise to that. He said "The man's got enough to start the store with." That kicked up a right smart stink for a while. Then, Mr. Bob Williams, he come from Strasburg down here and he was a pretty good carpenter. Well, then they made a little counter down through there and they had about five stools in there. Dottie went to work., Skeeter was going with Dottie. Skeeter used to work over at Millville, and Dottie was assistant to Martin in the store, and Dottie was the one that served the meals. And you could go in there and get a good meal. You could get most anything.... And that stayed in there a long while.

But Martin Welsh had a way about him. If you went in that store. I don't care where you was at, once you came in that store and set on that stool, if you was over here, he'd come round and say "Is there anything I can do for you?" You could stay there if you want to, but he was always there with "Anything I can do for you?" And he had a pretty good way. He always paid me, but they always called him "Good Number," and I could never figure out why. Well, one day I went down there to get something, and I said to my wife "What do you want to pay for it?" She said "Don't pay over a certain price". So I went there and I said, "Martin, do you have this thing?" He said, "Yes." I said "What's the price on it?" He said "A dollar and a quarter." "I said "That's too much," and he said "What did your wife want to pay?" "Well, she's been getting it for 90?." "Oh, wait a minuite, now, I can give you a little cheaper brand here for 90?." And that's where the "Good Number" was. You didn't get out of there but where he would sell you if he had to come down in price, or whether he had three different prices, I don't know. He was right smart of a business man and yet he was slick on the pencil.

They had a big thing that they would flop up and maybe they had two rows of names here in little hoppers, and then they'd fill that up. And if you went in there and you were "K" he'd pull it down. But then, instead of using "Knott," he'd use "Charles." And right above it he had Charles Hoffmaster. Charles Hoffmaster would get my bills and I would get his. So my wife watched what she got. She would check these bills and then I'd go down on the week end I'd pay up. And she'd say "Here's about five or six things I never got down there." I'd go down and say "My wife said she didn't get these articles." And he'd look and see Charles Hoffmaster, he'd got it in the wrong box. So I said, "Charles, do you ever get any of my bills on your bill?" He said "All the time." So finally, I said "Martin, I wish you would put my name on another sheet besides Charles Hoffmaster. Get them Charles separated." He said "Charles, that's a good idea. I'll do just that." I heard from some that they never got their paycheck from him because they got so far behind. And he'd loan them money and he charged them 10% interest. And Mr. Millard used to do that years back. You could go out there when we was boys, before I got married. If I needed \$5, you could go out there and he'd loan you \$5, but he'd charge you 50cents for it --10cents on the dollar for 2 weeks.

WT: Was there anybody named Brill that owned the store?

## APPENDIX D

CK: After Spooney Manuel died. When Martin moved out of that store, Jap Manuel bought it. He set up that one for Spooney [the one on the corner], then he set the other store up for Bertha. And Bertha run that, and she married a fellow name of Bowman and they got divorced. And then she married a fellow that brought the food in, Cole. He married her and they had one child and after about 7 or 8 years they separated. Then she got a job with one of these insurance companies up in Martinsburg and worked out of that insurance company for a while, and finally she moved to Martinsburg. Spooney stayed there until he run it so far in the hole that he couldn't make it. He could make it, but he just lived too high. When he got out and his wife left him, and he married another woman. They had one boy. He married another girl and he lived about three months. Then he died and she sold everything to Bunk Brill. He bought all his goods. And Bunk Brill run a store there, and Martin run a store over here. Then June Miller come in from Shepherdstown and he run a store. He built a little store up there and cut his own meat. He done his own butchering. That little old building there. He had a regular meat market. And the state tax man come in and he got them all. Martin, he balked. Well, he said "Mr. Welsh, I'll tell you what we'll do. Starting Monday morning we're going to put a man in here to check this cash register for 30 days. Then we'll check you out." Martin said "That's all right. You don't have to do that. How much do I owe you?" Then he payed off. Bunk Brill stayed in there for a good little while, but the people got so that they wouldn't pay him. They'd run the bill up on him and then they'd move out of Bakerton out of the plant out here. One guy run up a bill with Bunk for \$200. He said he finally got his money, but he had to spend almost \$200 to get it....

WT: Some people tried to trick Mr. Millard into charging stuff when they weren't supposed to?

CK: They could never pinpoint Mr. Millard. He always stayed pretty much in the post office. It was Martin that done his conniving. The only thing was that Mr. Millard, when the store bills got too high, he would look. And if you had, say, over \$100, that was a lot of money back at that time, and you wasn't working, he would cut you off. There was a fellow by the name of Charlie McDonald down at Engles come up one time. He said "Charlie, are you working?" "No, sir." He says, "Well, I'm going to have to cut you off for a while until you get a job back. I just can't carry you no longer." "Well, Mr. Millard, I got eight children out there and they keep right on eating. What am I going to feed them with?" "You'll have to take care of that, Charlie." Well, it wasn't but a couple of days went by, Charlie come out. He couldn't get no work. So he was dressed up a little bit, and he just got down in the lime and got lime all over him. And he went out and he walked in, and Mr. Millard was so glad to see him cause he made a lot of money off of Charlie. And he walked up and he says "Charlie, what can I do for you?" Well, he got a great big bag of groceries. I mean as much as he could carry out of that place. And when he walked out, he said, "By the way, Charlie, you're working, aren't you?" "No," he said, "I'm hoping to get back." "Wait a minute, I can't let you have that." "Too late now, Mr. Millard." And he was out the door. He was honest. He finally paid up.

WT: There was a beer joint in town too?

## APPENDIX D

CK: That's back where Wayne Jamison -- near Louis Lloyd's house is where Bud Rowe lived. He owned that property. Right off to the side there, where Wayne Jamison has his garage, there was a bulding in there and they tore part of it down. But the garage was just in one end of it, and they had a beer joint in the other. Well, he started a beer joint in there. He sold beer and made a lot of money. See, people in Bakerton, they did finally get back and they liked beer. But they had a fellow who used to work out here at the plant. He was related to the Engles. He had a bunch of kids, by the name of Lay Files. All of a sudden, one time they had a big to-do up there and Lay Files he come in and set there. I guess he didn't have too much money. He just lowed himself so high and somebody said something. And he just cleaned the house out. He just throwed everything out. That was the talk of the town for a while. Well, Mr. Files wasn't that kind of a fellow. He married into good people and everything, and he went back and told him he was sorry. But Bud, he closed up and went to Shepherdstown at Morgan's Grove fair and had a building out there. And he had a beer joint out there for a long while. And then Mark Carter came in and he sold out. And then he came back down then when Jap Manuel sold. Before Bertha took over and Jap went on the farm, he rented that store to Bud for about 6 weeks. And he run a store there for a while right across from Martin. He stayed there for a while and then he bought that farm back in here. That big red farm. Bought it for \$6,000. But he sold that one over by Harry Gray. That big house, he bought that for \$4,000 and sold it for \$6,000 and come over here and bought this for \$6,000.

The Bakers, back at that time, used to have a fellow here named Johnny Red Moler. When you go in the mines, when they come back in here, they come over this way a good bit. Maybe a little bit more than they should have. Anyway, this Johnny Red Moler, when they crushed this stone, they'd have screenings. Bud would go over and get a load of screenings. And as soon as Johnny Red Moler would see him, "Bud, " he said. "What are you paying for these screenings?" And he'd tell him. "That's a shame. They're getting the stone off of you, and you're buying it back." Finally, Bud got tired of that and he'd get so mad he said "I'm going to get 'em. I'm going to get a core drill and drill down and see if they're under my property." He said, "You can't get 'em that way. You go around so far, and they got a 50- foot pillar out here in the middle to hold the ceiling up. If you get in that, you could drill and drill forever." So finally, they got wind of it that he was going to core drill, and it was so close there. Right on that creek where that little water runs down. It wasn't too far there before their property took over. They were under that creek and they could have been under him. They gave him a good price. He got \$65,000 or \$70,000 for that farm and went right over to Charles Town near Rippon and invested it again. But when he sold that out there he got three or four hundred thousand for that.

WT: There was also a pool hall, wasn't there?

CK: Harold Hardin run that pool table right in the store after Bud Rowe went out. Bertha left, and Harold Hardin run that place where the post office is now. And they opened that whole thing up in there, and Harold Hardin had five or six tables in there. And then Jake Hollis, he worked in there for a while. But there wasn't enough money. And there wasn't too many that knowed how to shoot pool. And they'd do more damage to the table if they didn't know what they're doing. And they finally got out of that.,

## APPENDIX D

WT: Was there a barber shop in town?

CK: Years back, when I was a boy, Mr. W.O. Bowman, he took one part of his house, and he had a stool. My daddy would send all three of us out to get a haircut in the spring of the year. He'd cut all of it off and you wouldn't have to have another one until fall....

WT: Who was running the garage when you were growing up?

CK: What I first remember, they had a fellow named Albert Rice. He was a good mechanic. And back at that time they sold high priced cars. They were a Buick Dealer. That's where Roy Best got started in there. And after they found he was pretty good, the Bakers got him. Then Mr. Rice retired and went to Shepherdstown. I know one car, when they first got it. Somebody got one of them high priced cars, like a Cadillac. And the fellow had a right smart amount of money, but they only got three or four miles to the gallon of gas. And it was costing him too much. And he said anybody that's got enough money to buy the car ought to have enough money to put the gas in it. Then they had a fellow named Warren Demory, was a good mechanic, and I think he come up under Mr. Rice. And then he come out to the plant and he was head mechanic. But Mr. Warren Demory was a fellow that would never show you nothing. Back at that time, they wouldn't show each other their trade like they do now. The Baker brothers told him, "There's a fellow down there who's going to be working on these automobiles. Go down there and watch that fellow. See what he does." Well, he was a pretty good mechanic, and he would go down there. And about the time he'd get ready to set the time, the most important thing on it, he'd say "I need something from up to the supply house." When you got up to the supply house and come back, he had it all done. He could make any part for an automobile that you couldn't buy.

WT: Did they have a machine shop there too?

CK: They had a machine shop out at the plant. That was old man Fraley that married Warren Demory's daughter. He run that machine shop there for a long while. They had two or three big lathes and cutters. But then, when WWII come, he went in the Navy Yard. Well, down there you only done one thing. He didn't want that. Then they put this fellow named Albert Eaton on. They took him off the water pumps and he just took right over.

WT: When did they close the garage and turn it into the community center?

CK: After Albert Rice went to Shepherdstown, then Roy Best come out here. I don't know whether the Company owned that building. Then they took that building. It was a concrete floor, and they put a wooden floor in and changed the back end. And they made a loft, and they had steps where you could go up in the balcony. That's when they made a community hall out of it. They had basketball and everything like that.

## APPENDIX D

WT: Was that after the Second World War?

CK: That was just a little bit before I went into welding, around about 1940.

WT: You were telling me the other day about a cavein at the mine.

CK: They had a couple of caveins right up where Mrs. Eaton's house is. After Mr. Best's wife died and he went to Martinsburg, my aunt and uncle, Lena Clabaugh, lived in that house. It was practically a brand new house. They had two boys and they were playing. They had a right good sized tree in that yard there, a little bit from where you go into Mrs. Eaton's driveway. They was playing out there all evening long, and they got up the next morning. That cavein, you couldn't even see the tree. Just covered it up completely. My uncle [Brian] was Superintendent out there then. Oh, my aunt [Lena], she really got shook up. She thought the house was going in and everything else. She gave my uncle a fit. So he had to go to work down Harpers Ferry and buy a place down there and get her out of there. She wouldn't stay there. But they took that hole and hauled big rock in there and filled it up. Now, way back over that far side, when Jake Hollis was in there, they was working the 4 to 12 shift and while they was eating there was a 2 or 3 foot layer... See, that stone, you have to watch it pretty close. Limestone, you go so far and you can tell if it's good limestone. Somehow or other, they must have come up about three foot further, and it must have cracked and they couldn't tell it. And when they came back, there was all that stone laying there and they had worked just to supper time. Well, Jake Hollis, it wasn't too long before he come out of there, and Tanner Houser, both of them had been in the service during WWII. Well, the Korean War was coming on, and they knew they could get a job, so they went back in the Korean War. They said at least they could get out of the road. Mr. Albert Jamison, many a time you would have a certain amount fall, and he could tell. When you heard little rocks falling, you better get going. And he would start to move, and all of a sudden the pressure would push him out of the way.

They had people get killed among the pumps, electricity. You go working around down there and the darn thing was grounded out and killed one fellow. Then one time lightning struck the dinky track about quarter to 4, and they had already put the caps and everything in, but they had never hooked it up, I don't think, or maybe they had hooked it up but they hadn't pulled the switch. But the current jumped the switch. And it killed one and messed up two or three of them. One guy, he was laid up for over a year. But he ended up for a long while in maintenance. He wouldn't go back in the hole. And finally he got enough nerve, he went back in the hole.

WT: Could you hear it out in Bakerton when they were blasting?

CK: Oh yes, man, it shook everything. They had a fellow, when my grandfather died, at that time they fixed you up in the home. Well, my grandfather died in my house, and they had a fellow over here at Melvin Strider's by the name of Davis. Guy Davis. He's

## APPENDIX D

still living. And he done the embalming. He was there in the upstairs room over my kitchen. He was embalming my grandfather, round about 4 o'clock in the evening. They let off one of them shots and he thought the world was coming to an end. He come down and said "What's the trouble? What's the trouble?" And I said "Oh, that was just a blast out at the plant." It scared him so bad, he talked about that for a long time.... Yes, you could feel it, but the worst part of it was, the shock up here was bad enough, but up at Martinsburg, I was down in there one time when they made the shot at Martinsburg. I was in there at quarter of four. We was supposed to get off at 3:30, but we didn't get out of there one evening. They let off one of them shots, and that scared the tar out of me. I said, "Just let me know what time that thing goes off, and let's get out of here." That sound carried so far, you'd think it was five foot from you. At that particular time, they were half a mile from where I was at.

WT: Your said Walt Flanagan became superintendent after your grandfather?

CK: Yes, then after Walt Flanagan left there, that's when they put in a Fellow named Jack Frost. Well, Jack Frost was an engineer. He was just starting. He was a smart IQ, maybe. Maybe he was a good engineer. But Mr. Roy Best had mastered the job on the kiln. He had grown up there. When they had put it in, the factory man was there and they told him what to do, and he knew what would make that thing work. Well, Mr. Frost come in there and he didn't know, and he told Mr. Best "I'm going to make some changes here." In the way the coal would feed into the kiln, you had to have one of them coal things ... it fed up to the top of your coal mill. They had little peddles in there that come around and grid that up into dust. Well, when it come around, it would blow right in there, and they had a big sack put over the burner. You light it with kerosene and sick it in that hole and start that fan, and all of a sudden that kerosene and that flying coal would explode. If you had the draft right at the back end, that's what lit that kiln off. And that would get hot enough, and that's how that kiln run. But he made a change in there, and the kiln was down for ten days, maybe two weeks. Well, when they started back up, it wouldn't work so they closed it down. My uncle [Brian] was office man then, and he just called and said "The kiln's down, Mr. Thomas. We just can't get it going." So he come down and he couldn't find Mr. Frost, and he walked down to the plant where the kiln was and he run into Roy Best. He said "Roy, what's the trouble?" "Well, you got one of these engineers that knows it all. I told him beforehand it wouldn't work. But I couldn't tell him nothing. Now we got to change it all back." He said "Where is Mr. Frost?" "I don't know. He went away from here." "Well, he said, "we'll just fire him right now." And he fired him. And then he says "Can you manage?" "Yes, just put Herbert Irvin in the office, let Brian Houser be the superintendent. He can take care of the office stuff. You got Cobby Moler for the lime handling. I can take care of the maintenance. You got Pimmy Waters to take care of the mine. We don't need that man." And that's what they done. That's how come my uncle got the job.

WT: He was superintendent until the plant closed?

CK: He has superintendent until it closed. If he had been there just a little bit longer, he would have been there 50 years. Of course, he started as a young boy. As soon as he got out of high school, he went out to Woodville and worked out there.

## APPENDIX D

WT: When did the unions come in?

CK: They got that union in there about '44. They had a fellow named Dimmie Jones down at the Orebank, and he was a welder. He was a hard worker, but he raised a whole lot of kids. He had a lot of good in him, and he lived in that house across from Phenneger. But they would meet over in Dargan. They didn't know anything about it until they got ready and got everything lined up. And then they decided they wanted to take a vote.... When the war come along, they sold this stuff to the unions and somebody said "Let's go into the union. We need some changes made." They had a fellow named Earl Engle. In think he was related to Miss Rene Engle down there. Earl and Mr. Best had a little run-in and he quit. I don't know whether that started the thing or not. But anyhow they decided they needed a union, and they got the union. And when I come back up in '45 for about 3 months recuperation because I was down from welding....

WT: Was that an employee's union or a national union?

CK: They had what they called a ... [committee] they went along with. Mark Horn was the head of that. It was a company union, for grievances or something like that. But it didn't amount to nothing. It was run by foremen. If you thought you had a complaint, if they thought it was legitimate they would take it up. If they didn't, they didn't. But when they got the big union, that was around '44. Because when I come up here in '45 and I asked Uncle Brian if he needed anybody, he said "Yes, I need a man right now. I can put you on labor three days a week and let you drive a Ford truck one day and a dumpster one day. We're paying time and half right now for that." He said "I believe they're going to pay as much as a dollar an hour." Well, see that was a big jump from 56 cents to a dollar an hour, but yet things were going begging. So when I started out there then I made about 88 or 90 cents an hour, because when I went over I guess I had been working there about 3 months. I was beginning to feel pretty good. So I asked Ray Lewis about a job over in Millville. And they was paying a dollar and three and a half cents an hour for welding. But I was only getting about 80 cents an hour for it when you came back over here for a job.

WT: And you quit when...

CK: I quit them two or three times. I left on a leave of absence back in '40. I went out to see Mr. Thomas. He give me a leave of absence to go to the shipyard for one year. Well, I went down and I didn't come back. Then I come back in '45 as a new man. Then I went over at Millville, and I'd work there for a little while and then come back and work a couple of days and then I'd go back over. Finally, the union got to kicking over there. And they said, he's either got to work one place or the other. So they called me in the office and said, we'll give you a maintenance job third class and then we'll give you a welding job first class when you're welding. He said, we'd like to have you. I said, well , I believe I'll just go back and if you need me over here, just call me. So I went back and I was back here 2 weeks and they called me back again. So I went back over and he called me in the office and said, "Now,

## APPENDIX D

construction is coming down here, and there's going to be two construction divisions, one for the east and one for the west. It would be between Martinsburg and here." And that's how I got back in construction. But when I first come up here from the shipyard I went up to Kimbalton, Virginia, and worked on the construction of the plant. I only stayed up there three weeks, and I quit them that time. And then when I come back out here over at Millville, well then I had to quit over here and I got back into construction. And I stayed there until '45 and then went up to Martinsburg and we did some road travelling. And I finally got a little peeved, and Mr. Cherry got mad at me and said I want you to wear that hard hat. They had a big crane swinging out with a big thing on it. Well if anything would break, you wasn't in the safety rules. And I didn't have a hard hat. And it was just the way he said it, so I quit again. And from '50' to '55 I worked over at Dixie Narco and they shut that plant down. Then I started back at Martinsburg and stayed until I retired out of construction. And when I come back I started at 90 cents and got up to \$1.48. I come back up here to Standard then, and they was paying \$2.56 an hour and working 6 or 7 days a week 10 hours a day. And the money was rolling in fast.

WT: Did they bring in a new union when Standard sold the plant to American Marietta?

CK: It was the same union. I was at Martinsburg then. I went up to Mr. Muller and said "What is the difference?" "Well, Charlie," he said, "you used to work in the minors for Standard. Now you're up in the majors." The money kept coming on up. There was a big difference. Well, the first thing you know, they knew I guaranteed my welding. They had a little job down here. They was putting a partition in the coal bin and they didn't have no welders. So Mr. Cherry said we'll send Charlie down there and get Ray Lewis from out of Millville. They had Dick Houser, and Dimmie Jones was working in the shop. They put me in there. And they had a welding job on a cooler, and Dick Houser had been welding and he didn't know what he was doing. And I was working 11 to 7 there for two nights. Well, I got in there and did the whole thing. They got in there the next morning and I said "You're ready to go." They couldn't understand that. They didn't want me there because they wouldn't have no work. So it was on a Wednesday they called me back to Martinsburg. And Ray Lewis stayed and they got Dick Houser, who was all the time griping. He said "You go over and take Charlie's place this morning". "I'm not going to take his place." So they told Rob Waters, Pimmie's brother. He said "Dickie, are you going to do that job?" "No." "Well I'm going to see Roy Best then." Roy Best said "You either go in that job or hit the clock." I went up there then and welded all this pipe, and Mr. Cherry said "Son, how many leaks you going to have?" I said, "If I have any leaks I'll give you \$10 for every leak I got." He didn't say nothing. He kept on walking. When they started them pumps up in that hole, they never had a leak. Next Tuesday, he says, "Charlie, what do they pay you for welding?" Well, I said they started me out at first class and then cut me back. They said they could only have two first class welders. Well, he said, they're going to have three. Because they can't guarantee nothing and neither one of them can weld.

WT: Were you up here when the plant closed?

## APPENDIX D

CK: No, at that particular time we was building a kiln at Pleasant Gap, Pennsylvania. And I went into the restaurant in the morning at Bellfont. And it was 2 weeks before these fellows got their notice. And Ken Bowles said "Charlie, have you heard the latest? Bakerton plant. Permanent. Closed down." So my uncle was superintendent, and he just couldn't face it. So he told Mr. Muller, "You go back to Martinsburg and I'll give you all these names. Send each of them a letter. I was raised with these people. I just don't have the heart. I'll break down." He said "They fought me to a certain extent, but it wasn't my fault. They was making money but they wasn't making enough." They was still making money when they closed down....

**Knott, Charles R. Interview. Bakerton, West Virginia, December 18, 1986.**

[Interviewer's Note: Charles Knott was born and raised in Bakerton, West Virginia. He worked as a welder for most of his life and worked at other construction jobs throughout the country. He died in 1995.]

William Theriault: What can you tell me about the Maddex store?

Charles Knott: They used to have a post office in there and a grocery store. The Bakerton mail, the small stuff, they'd pick up down there, at Maddex's. They'd put it in the bag, plus what they'd get off the railroad. But ....., he must have been the postmaster that brought it from Maryland down to the store. Mrs. Lucretia Moler went down there and got it. She hauled mail from there out to Bakerton for a long, long time until Martin [Welsh] opened up. I don't know who hauled that mail up when Mr. Millard had it.

WT: Did anybody live over the Maddex store?

CK: Yes, Maddex lived there over the store. And it was a busy place. Engle Switch at one time was a busy place. It was something like Shenandoah Junction, a railroad town. Shipping that would come out to Bakerton, freight and stuff, you'd come down there and haul it. Now stuff for the Standard Lime and Stone plant, it was shipped to Engle. When I first bought my place in '45, when I had something down there, I went and got it.

WT: Did they have a colored section down at Engle?

CK: Yes, they had a colored section on the left, where you go down and turn left. That whole section back up that hill was colored. One fella named Law lived there. He had a son named Ned Law (I believe it was John Law), and he had four or five boys. He was a good colored fella. He was well liked.

WT: Did a man named Holden used to run the farms around here for the Bakers?

CK: That's right. When I came up to Bakerton around '45, Mr. Holden was manager of all the farms then. Heath Holden. Before he took over that job, he was Jefferson County Farm Bureau man, agriculture man for Jefferson County. And he was living on the Baker property. They had a fella down at Engle by the name of Tryman, and he had a tendency to steal chickens, and Mr. Holden was losing a lot of chickens. He had an old horse, and he used to wrap cloth around the wheels so it couldn't make any noise. And he'd go up there at night and steal the chickens. So Heath Holden layed out there in wait for him and shot him in the foot. And they took him to court. They had a whale of a time over that thing, but I believe Mr. Holden won out. They caught him on his property. It

## APPENDIX D

wasn't too long after that Mr. Holden picked up and went to Florida. His wife's mother was a lawyer in New York, and she had a lot of land down there. So he went down there and managed an orchard ranch for apricots and all kinds of stuff like that. He's still down there. He's got about 40 or 50 acres. It's out of Homestead. When my daddy first went down to Florida, he went down to stay with Heath Holden. The doctor told him after my mother died, he couldn't get straightened out, so he went down to Florida. And he went down there and stayed with Heath Holden. And he milked the cow. Then, the first thing you know, Heath had him out there and says "I'm going to make a foreman out of you. Just take these men and go out and plant these trees." And he done that. Heath Holden's wife's father had a big place down there with roses. They were crazy about flowers. And this fella said, "Mr. Knott, you come out every morning and I'll work you 4 or 5 hours, and I'll pay you enough so you don't have to work no where else. Just keep the weeds out of my flowers." At that time, when Mr. Holden changed from Methodist Church over to Presbyterian, my daddy did. And that's where he met his wife. There were three old maids down there, and they were pretty friendly. And one of the old maids got sick. So the two said "Mr. Knott, will you take us out to see the other one?" So while they were back in the room visiting the old maid, this lady come out that was acting nurse. My daddy go to talking to her, and she said she was a farmer and her husband died and she lived by herself. He fell in love with the woman and married her and lived with her almost 20 years.

WT: Was Heath Holden someone you dealt with when you were renting land from the Bakers?

CK: No, when I came up there, my granddaddy had rented this after he sold 19 acres below me there. He sold that to the Bakers and gave them the stone rights, but he could use that land the rest of his life. After he died, my daddy took over that and he kept running it for \$100 a year. Well, after he went to Shepherdstown, he says "You can't get it no cheaper," so he just turned it over to me. Well then, I kept that ground for a long while. And finally down through here, where that creek runs down there, Mr. Bud Rau was down there. And he didn't have no fence across there, so they put me up a fence and that's when they put me under contract. Then I had to build all the fence myself and keep the fence in good repair. I kept it for a long while. We did have a little dispute one time. I was subrenting it out to Johnny Red Moler and a few of the guys that worked out at the plant. Each one had a cow. Mr. Albert Jamison and all these people had a cow. I wasn't making a whole lot of money out of it, but they had worked for the Bakers. Finally I got that ironed out and got a contract signed. They wanted me to sign a contract that I couldn't subrent it. I didn't want all that ground those people had, and I didn't have the heart to take it away from them because they'd had it for so many years. So they had a fella come down from Martinsburg by the name of Bob Davis. And Bob Davis was assistant to Uncle Brian for a while, and he come up and asked me, "Charlie, what seems to be the trouble? You won't sign the contract." And I took him up there and I showed him where these guys was renting and who I was renting to. Johnny Red Moler and Mr. Jamison. And Harry Martin got a cow down there. I said "All those people work for the company, and I just rent it for \$5 or \$6 a year. And I'm not making a whole lot of money off of it. But they keep it clean, keep the fence up and everything." And I said, "If I can't rent it to them, I don't think that's right." So he said "I'll take care of it." And he said, "Forget it. Just rent it like you had been."

## APPENDIX D

WT: Was Heath Holden taking care of tenant farmers?

CK: He would. When my daddy had it for a while, Heath Holden painted everything all up. He left then, and they rented this farm down where my daddy lived. See he was out milking 6 or 7 cows out where I live (they had a barn out there). That's when Bud Stewart rented the farm down there and farmed for a right good while.

WT: Do you remember the store at Moler's Cross Roads?

CK: There used to be ..... I've forgotten the fella's name. He lived down here along the river. Sager. He had a farm down here, and he run that store up there for a long while. And that was a big business. There were farmers coming in there all the time. And then Sager moved from there to Charles Town (Ranson) and run a place. You can still see the sign on the side of the store. On towards the last, Jack Donley (Fred's brother) opened up that store there.

WT: That's the building that's there now.

CK: Yes, near Sam Donley. See, the other place burned down. The old store burned down. People used to live in behind it. They had a big store, and they went in there and told tales and sometimes stayed open until 10 o'clock at night. That was when the old store was open. Same way with Reedson. It was a gathering place. The old fellas had a lot of time, and they'd go down there. They didn't have nothing else to do. They didn't have television and radio like you do now. They'd all gather there, and if something happened, the news spread. They'd go back home and tell.

WT: Do you remember the names of any of the Italians that used to live in town?

CK: That was a little before my time. I remember they called it Little Italy, but I don't remember any of them. Most of the Italians ended up over at Millville. My granddaddy had dealings with that place over there. And he'd ride over every day and back. The Bakers depended on him to take care of that plant, too. They had a superintendent, but he was, I guess, a kind of general superintendent. And he'd ride horseback over there.

WT: When you were growing up, did you hear any stories about gypsies down by the Old Furnace?

CK: Oh yes, I heard my grandmother say that they had some gypsies down around the Orebank. And they had a fence around their yard at that time. And when the gypsies would walk up, they'd run all the girls in the house and close and lock all the doors because they would kidnap you and hold you for ransom, I guess. There was a lot of gypsies around there at that time. Yes, I heard them

## APPENDIX D

talking about that, "Don't let your kids out in the yard unless there's someone out with them." I guess they would probably come up to the store.... They had a tendency to steal a lot. And they had a way, if you stole something and got caught at it, they'd cut so many fingers off....

WT: Did the Trundle family come from Buckeystown?

CK: I don't know exactly where they came from, the Trundle family. Mr. Rion Trundle. When I was a boy, we delivered milk, and there were three houses in behind where Mrs. Eaton's house is now. And Mr. Rion Trundle lived in the second house. Rion Trundle had an accident and he got some fingers cut off, down the cooper shop, or something or other, and he was wrapped up for a long while when I was a kid. He was a good worker and well liked. He lived right in behind my place, and one day when I was about 14, he and I was hauling fodder out of the field right behind me there. And we see this car running up and down the road with a bunch of colored people in it. Well, I was a young boy, and I hollered "What are you doing running up and down the road?" They was a bunch of colored people, see. And I didn't think too much about it. So they went up the road and come out at the plant to get some air in their spare tire. Well, they figured they was hauling whiskey, so they called out here to get the game warden, which was Cop Shipley's father ... Shipley School out here? They called him Cop Shipley. So in the mean time, after they got air in their tire, they went back down the river. That's when they picked the whiskey up. Well, I hollered at 'em again. So finally they come up where that break is where the one-armed man [Shepherd] lives, and about that time those fellas jumped out of that car and started running. And I yelled "Mr. Rion, I need help! Here they come again! They're coming after me!" And come to find out, Shipley had come out and backed up right there where Shuff's lane is, below Pete Daugherty's house. And he backed in there and he was coming out to get 'em, and they seen him. They jumped out of the car and the car run down. That was full of whiskey. They never caught a one of them. Come to find out they were big fellas over to Halltown. Of course, they got the license number and everything and tracked it down. But you talk about a scared boy. I thought they were running after me. And Mr. Shipley, I can remember him yet. He was shooting up in the air, and those fellas was running clear on up where Mrs. Newton lives now. They never did catch them. But they got them through the car. That was loaded with whiskey. I guess they run it across the river, maybe that night, and then hid it. That was around 11 o'clock in the morning. He was on the ball, this fella Shipley.

John Loudan told me about a time. We were sitting on the porch where Hunter Tally lived. We got talking about Mr. Shipley, and he said, "Let me tell you one." Well, he lived down the road here, behind Ken Bush's house. That old building up there, that's where John Loudan lived for a long time. Bertha Loudan -- Bertha Harding -- was raised there. Jack Loudan, Bert Loudan was all raised up there in that old house. He was walking along by the river and this one time he was carrying a sack along on his back. And Mr. Shipley was riding along, and John Loudan saw him and he started running. And finally he run in down there right in front of where Mason has got his house. That used to be a lane to the river. John was played out. This other fella parked his car and jumped out and ran down there. He was all out of wind. He had a bad heart, too. And he got up there and found out it was Mr. John Loudan. "John,

## APPENDIX D

what are you running for?" "I didn't know who it was." He got a big kick out of it, but his wife give him heck for it. But anything to get a laugh out of Cop Shipley. They named that school after him.

WT: Was there anybody making whiskey over here?

CK: Oh, my goodness, Dargan one time of day was really ready for whiskey. Ray Lewis told me one time. He was just a young boy. He was off from school one day, and they had filled this wagon, two horses, full of corn. But yet they had filled it full of whiskey and put corn all over the top of it. And they said "Would you drive this load of corn down to Harper's Ferry?" Well, the game wardens was set up all along the road, see. And when they approached him, they said "That's Mr. Lewis' boy. Just let him go ahead." And he took two loads down there. But he said after he found out what was in it he wouldn't do it no more.

I was talking to somebody recently of a case where they were making whiskey over there, and this woman had a little old house set back in there. And she told the game warden, "I'll tell you, it's dangerous up there. You better not go up there. Because they're making whiskey up there." So somehow, they surrounded the place and they got them. And it wasn't more than 3 or 4 weeks later they got a barrel of gasoline or oil, set it on fire, rolled it down, and burned her house down.

Pemmy Water's brother got caught a few times. But he said, after he got religion and got straightened up, that kind of money wouldn't stick with you. It don't pay. I was over at Millville one time and they had a bulldozer. And that thing run over the bank and come on down. And I asked him if he was scared. He said no, he'd been scared so bad a couple of times, so that he just run her on down.

WT: Were there places in Bakerton where the coloreds weren't supposed to go?

CK: As a general rule, the coloreds around Bakerton was always friendly. You never saw too many colored folks out round Bakerton, but they had a store right there where Jake Hollis' boy lives now. That was a big store. A fella named Cobby Moler run it for years and years. They had a vault down in the cellar, and they had aluminum siding all around there. And when we were kids, you could go up there in a rainy season and it would shock you. It was shorted at somewhere. We used to go out there and get something and you could see the colored people walking from Ten Row out there. My oldest brother and I were walking out there one day. There used to be a big stable out there where they kept the horses, and it wasn't lighted too well. These two colored fellas were walking down the road there, and one fella says "I'll get the little one and you get the other one." Well, I was the little one. You talk about running. I could almost feel him touch me, but I was going real fast. I never did find out who it was. And I said to Shorty Evans after that scare, "I can't go out to Bakerton no more." He said, "You let me know who it was and he'll never be the same." They was a good bunch of colored people. Oh, there was two or three of them, maybe. But I always depended on Shorty Evans. He was a nice fella, in one sense of the word. He wasn't industrious about working, but he always worked for my daddy. My daddy asked him one

## APPENDIX D

time, "Shorty, it just looks like every winter you get into jail." "There's no better place. You get a full course meal and a place to sleep. And they let me out in the spring."

WT: They didn't go out to the beer joint or anything?

CK: Oh no. They never went past that one store.... Of course, they come through town because I know Mr. Dozier, his family would come up from Washington, some of them. That's the first time we noticed some of them was white. We couldn't get over that. Some of them had spots on them. They claimed that mixing did that. But that's what we always hated. You mix races like that and you would come up with a spot. That made it look bad. Mr. Dozier always held himself so good, you could tell he was a city colored fella. And he'd let them, know. He kept cleaned up, and he wouldn't back down from none of 'em. He'd always hold his own. He never caused no trouble, but you could always tell he was a little different class.

WT: Was there any Ku Klux Klan around here?

CK: My uncle [Brian Houser] told me about the Ku Klux Klan one time. They had a Ku Klux Klan out at Harper's Ferry, but yet they had 4 or 5 fellas at Bakerton that belonged to it. So the colored fellas at Duffields got out of hand one night, and they was just really controlling everything up there, doing things they didn't have no business. So the KuKlux Klan got together, and they had about 15 or 20 in white suits and walked up the track. They rode so far and they walked up the track to Duffields. From that day on, you never had any trouble with the colored people from Duffields or Shenandoah Junction. They just calmed right down. They were scared. My uncle told me, "They never cause no trouble. But a colored fella, if you scare him good, he'll straighten out and behave himself. But if you give him an inch, they'll take a mile. That's what they were doing up there." They got together and just scared them. They had a headquarters at Harper's Ferry.

WT: Were you around there when the Church of God started up?

CK: Yes. A fella by the name of Preacher Kipe, he come over here from Dargan. See, they had a Church of God up there and a lot of them would go there to go to church. Across the river. And they'd have baptizings over there. And this little short fella, Preacher Kipe, he wanted to know if the Bakers would give him a piece of ground to build this church on. Mr. Thomas said yes, it would be all right. They give him this piece of ground to build his church on. And this Preacher Kipe, before the retired and died, they had about 50 or 60 people out there. And it was a great thing. The Methodists and the Church of God would get together every year and have a picnic. Up at the Church of God. They had a band. They'd take all the young kids and meet there, and march down into Bakerton, come up; by my place, turn around, and go back up. You'd get 50 or 60 people. Then they served suppers and ice cream, and they stayed open from 2 o'clock until 10 o'clock at night. And anything they had left over they'd hold a little auction and sell off. And they

## APPENDIX D

used to have one over at Dargan. They had a lot of good preachers. Mr. Frank Grim was one of the backbones and Mr. Albert Jamison, Albert Eaton, Charlie Kidwiler. They dropped out of the National Church of God. Right now, the people in the community control it. They pulled out of the conference.... Reverend Kipe would lay it on. He didn't hold back nothing. They'd get to shouting. The only trouble is, when they prayed. Lowell Hetzell was up there one time, and ... they said, "Mr. Hetzel, would you lead us in prayer." He said, "All right." He started out and the rest of them began talking together. And he said it was so confusing, he didn't care to go back there. He said, instead of listening to him pray, they all wanted to pray at the same time. And they still do that....

WT: When did the Presbyterian Church close down.

CK: The Presbyterian Church closed down about 20 years ago. They got down to 6 or 7 people, and they couldn't furnish them a pastor, so they went down and got a little guy from Harper's Ferry. He came out and preached on Sundays, and then a preacher from Shepherdstown would come out and preach for a while. They'd alternate. They just closed up. They only had 4 or 5. They worked it so, the conference wanted to get it. They said no. The land was given to them in a way that it didn't belong to the conference. Now they have Brian Hoffmaster, the Forsythe girl.... When I lived over there, there was a fella named Siler preached in there. He was really a good preacher. He preached at Duffields, Shepherdstown, and Bakerton.

WT: What can you tell me about the church picnics up at Duke's Woods?

CK: They used to have what they called harvest time. And the church and the plant would get together. And we had 200 or 300 people. It would be an all day affair. Games and everything ... eating. That went on even when I went to Baltimore. I believe that thing cut out about '42 or '43.

WT: Was the Methodist Church any different when you were a boy?

CK: Oh yes, I can remember a time when I was a boy when all the classrooms was full. There was no place to set down.

WT: Did it go into a decline before the plant closed down?

CK: Yes, it happened before that. I'd say something happened to the churches some time in the early 40's.

WT: Did they have different kinds of Christmas celebrations when you were growing up?

CK: Oh yes, they had all kinds of Christmas celebrations and everyone took a part...

## APPENDIX D

WT: Who do you think the best preacher was at this church?

CK: When I was a kid, there was a fella by the name of Russell. He had Shenandoah Junction, Millville, and Bakerton. When I was a boy, after we moved up where Walker is now, we went up there and this fella Russell would really lay it on....

END OF TAPE

APPENDIX D

**Millard, Frances. Interview. April 13, 1986. Interviewed by William D. Theriault.**

Frances Millard: I knew John Baker, and I knew some of the older ones. I knew Mr. William G. Baker, John's father, and a cousin of mine, married Joe Baker, the young Joe.

William Theriault: That was Ellen Baker?

FM: Ellen Baker. She's my first cousin. And she had a sister named Elmira.

WT: You mother's name was Moore?

FM: Yes, Mary Jessie Moore.

WT: And she died October 11, 1918?

FM: Yes.

WT: And when was she born?

FM: She was 47 years old [when she died].

WT: Your uncles were named Harold and Charles?

FM: Momma's brothers, I think there was one named Charles, and there was one named Harry Moore. And she had some sisters. Florence [who married] William Hubbard. And Mrs. John Link; that was Aunt Lu. And Aunt Fanny Bratt; she married Sam Bratt, Sr. He was a brother to one of the ... Lillie Bratt.

WT: John Baker married ...

FM: Lena Millard. It was Millard instead if Millard then. That was Aunt Lena. John became president of the company after Dan (I think the third) died.

WT: One of the Baker brothers married a Bratt. Lillie Bratt married Daniel Baker II. Preston Millard was Lena Millard's ...

## APPENDIX D

FM: Brother.

WT: So that John Baker ...

FM: John Baker married Daddy's sister.

WT: Joseph Baker, Jr., had a son named Daniel.

FM: I think so. He also had a sister Susan.

WT: I also have as sisters of Lena Millard, Ellen Millard and Margaret Millard. And Margaret Millard married Dr. Clyde Routson.

FM: Right.

WT: Stoddard Routson is ...

FM: Dr. Routson's son. And he just ... My first cousin just passed away March the 31st of this year. That whole family is deceased. He had a brother Clyde. And Aunt Maggie and Uncle Doctor. We always called him "Uncle Doctor."

FM: I'll show you what pictures I have. This was Daddy when he was a younger person. He attended Eastman Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York. Uncle John attended there. And this is Aunt Lena and Uncle John Baker. This was taken as a souvenir of Atlantic City. This is our house in Harpers Ferry where Daddy died. They painted it a hideous blue or something. They evidently think it looks very authentic or something. When we lived there, we had flower boxes and awnings and shrubbery and all.

WT: When did your father die?

FM: 1959. ... This is an older picture of him [Preston Millard]. It was taken in our home in Harpers Ferry. ... This is taken ... I have an idea that when he married my step-mother, Hilda Moler, that this was taken after that, probably in the '20's. I'm not sure. Many people may remember him like that rather than in the older picture. I don't know if there are any around that still remember him.

WT: Yes, there still are. Did he remarry in 1920?

FM: I think so. Momma died in 1919, and I think he was married 3 or 4 years later. It could have been 1920.

## APPENDIX D

WT: Do you remember when he moved to Harpers Ferry? You used to live in the big white house [in Bakerton]?

FM: Yes, where Lowell Hetzell lived. I lived there as a child. And when Dad and Hilda were married, we lived in Washington, DC, for a year. And I graduated in '28 from Harpers Ferry High School. And I believe I went there in the 7th grade. So it must have been 1920 or '21 when we lived in Washington. Then we moved into Harpers Ferry in 1922 or '23. ... This is Daddy... I don't know where it was taken. That's Daddy and, I think, Kenneth Moler and Roscoe Rowe. ... This is a Shriner picture. It was taken at the Jefferson Hotel. ... This was taken at Christmas, when he was older and had a stroke a couple of years before that. ... This is when they were married. ... This was the wedding party.

WT: Sam Bratt is in the background.

FM: Yes. This is my uncle Hines, who was a minister. That's Hopkins; he was a Presbyterian minister in Charles Town. He is my Uncle Addie. That's Daryl Koonce. And Daddy. Aunt Margaret Routson. That's Sam Bratt in the background. I never saw Sam Bratt. [From the family Bible] ... Aunt Lena and Uncle John were married July the 14th 1892. Preson S. Millard, 1874, Daddy was born.

WT: Your father lived in Buckeystown before he moved to Bakerton, didn't he?

FM: Yes, I'm sure he did.

WT: What was he doing? Was he running a store then, too?

FM: No, I guess he ... I don't know anything about his schooling. He was young. I think he was either 17 or 19 when he went to school in Poughkeepsie. But I have a feeling that from Poughkeepsie we went to Bakerton because I don't remember having anything else. They say he was gray when he was 21. Now, whether he was a full gray or was turning gray, I don't know. But I never knew him without gray hair. ... That's Stoddard Routson's brother [baby picture]. And this is just a picture of Daddy and I at Harper's Ferry, with the dog. ... That's Daddy and my stepmother and my brother Preston. ... A lot of people called her [my mother] Bertie -- Bertie Moore, although her name was Mary Jessie.... I had one [photo], and I just happened to think of it before you came, but I have no idea where it is. It was taken as a little kid, and I used to play with Geneva Carter. She wanted me to do something, and I didn't want to do it. And so somebody was taking a picture, and I had my hands on my hips and my back towards them.... My Aunt gave me this. This is the old schoolhouse that I went to.

WT: That's Oak Grove?

## APPENDIX D

FM: I don't know the name of it.

WT: The one in Bakerton?

FM: Yes. I used to be ... Daddy's store was on the corner, and the school was over here. And there was a road -- the main road -- here. Because I remember, I guess it was the first day I was at school. At one of the windows, I got up (somebody went by) and I got up and waved to them. ... This is Ethel Moler. Miss Rose Cockrell was one of the teachers. I don't know who these people are.

WT: Do you remember your teachers very well?

FM: Ethel Moler was my first teacher, who later became my aunt. And I remember one time, for some reason or other, I was having a reading class all by myself up at her desk. And I came to the word "bird" and I did not know the word. ... Well, she asked me about every question she could, I guess, and finally she said (my mother's name was Bertie) "Frances, what does your Daddy call you mother." I looked up and I said "Old woman." And then I had Mary Donley. Those were the only two. See, I can only remember being in the first room -- it was a two-room school. I was in the third grade when Momma died in October and I went to Buckeystown.... I knew the Links -- Dan Link and Cruz Link, and Kathy Link, his sister. She's married, I think, to a man named Seibert. As you go out from Bakerton, over towards the Zion Church, there was a big stone farmhouse on the right, and that's where the Links lived. ...

When I lived in Bakerton, I was a child, and I was a little devil. I was into everything, and my mother wasn't too well. And as I look back on it now ... Although I never thought ... I always had lots of attention, but as a child maybe I wasn't getting it. But I was just mischievous, I guess. There used to be a man by the name of Mr. Johnny Moler who lived right next to us. He had a little house there. And he used to talk to me a lot. And I remember one day, he was out somewhere and I went in and got his coffee pot, and took it outside and emptied all his coffee out.

And another time, we were playing outside in our yard and I had long, thin hair. And we had these little burrs. I decided it would be nice to have a crown of them. We had a housekeeper, Annie Grim, I think was her name, and she had a time getting these out, because I had a very sensitive head.

And then, there was the old church. Our house was here and the old church, as I recall, was catty corner. I've forgotten the name of the church.

WT: It was the Methodist Church?

## APPENDIX D

FM: I think it was. It wasn't the one by the store. I don't know who my playmates were, but we decided that we'd go into the church. And I don't know whether I was preaching or playing the organ, but who should look in the window but my mother. So that ended that church service.

And then, up the road, there were houses and there was a family by the name of Strides, I believe. Just ordinary people -- I mean they were all right. But they had a goat. And I used to have a little sled with sort of a railing around it. So they would bring that goat down, hitch the sled to the goat, and take me for a ride. And I came down with the measles, and they always told me that I got the measles from the goat...

WT: You said that your father bought some land in Millville and opened a store there.

FM: Well, whether he bought the land or not, I don't know. He had a store there. Now he could have been running it for the Bakers.

WT: Did he ever say anything about working with Mr. Jesse Engle?

FM: I don't remember .... There was Mr. Jake Moler -- Millard and Moler. And then, I think, Daddy bought him out ...

WT: The original store that your father owned was back on the company property. And one of the people working there was Martin Welsh, Sr. And then that store burned down.

FM: I don't know. I remember that, as a child, going there.

WT: Can you tell me what the store looked like?

FM: I remember it was on the side of the road that went down, I think on the left. And it had a wide front on it, I believe. And my aunt says that she can remember that at Christmas time he always had such a nice display of Christmas things.... I remember the one on the corner the best.

WT: I have that Mr. Jesse Engle, apparently the one your father was in business with, sold the land that the house was built on-- the white house--to your father in 1907.

## APPENDIX D

FM: I was born in 1909. And I had a brother by that marriage. I mean, actually he was born and died. I can remember that house at Christmas time. We would always save our Christmas tree and put it out on the side of the house so that the rabbit would know where to put my basket.... And the first car Daddy had was a Chalmers, and I think we had a car before that, but I'm not sure.

WT: Do you remember a car dealer in Bakerton?

FM: No. I think he got it from someone in Shepherdstown.

WT: Can you tell me about the store on the corner?

FM: I know it had a cement front to it, the porch. And the post office was on the left as you went in, and the store part. And the candy was on the right. There was a door in back of that that went out into a sort of ware-room, I guess. I remember there was an upstairs to it. Someone lived over there.

WT: Do you remember the smallpox epidemic? You would have been about 4 or 5 years old?

FM: The only thing I remember, my stepmother Hilda was a nurse. And I believe someone came in (the circus or something) and came down with it. And she nursed him. They used to put them out in houses or somewhere.

WT: Do you remember Hunt's show coming to town around 1916?

FM: No. I remember something coming where they had Little Eva -- Uncle Tom's Cabin. That could have been a chautauqua. But I don't remember the circus.

WT: Did you go see that?

FM: Uncle Tom's Cabin? Oh yes. I remember Little Eva died. (I think it was in Bakerton or Shepherdstown.)

WT: There used to be a hall in Bakerton.

FM: I would say Bakerton.

WT: Do you remember what the [Oak Grove] school looked like on the inside?

## APPENDIX D

FM: Well, I can remember going in the side door on the road. As I remember, it had a fence around it. You went in the door, and then the small room (the one I was in) it seemed to me there was a stove back here and the teacher's desk was up here. There was a sand box [around the stove?] and just ordinary desks. I think my first one was on the left as you go in by the door. About the second or third from the front. I remember there was a boy called Half-Penny. He was getting into mischief all the time. I remember that. And I also remember (it must have been Ethel because she was my first teacher) she asked us to count to ten in Roman numbers and I didn't know how to do that. So I just got up and said "1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10."

WT: Do you remember the train going by to the Orebank?

FM: Yes. That track was up near home -- by my house. We used to have a dog named Don. A Newfoundland dog -- a big black dog. Mommy used to send him down to the store to get meat or something, with a note in it. And he'd only give the basket to the clerk (I don't know who it was) or Daddy. And they would put in meat or whatever it was. And he'd bring the basket back. And if another dog tried to get him, he'd put the basket down, go after the dog, and come on home with the basket. At least they tell me about that.

He was a very good watchdog. I was out in my carriage one day and my aunt came, and he didn't recognize her. And he bit her. I do remember that when he got old, he got down in the basement and couldn't get up the steps. And finally we had to put him to sleep. And Daddy took Ma and I for a ride while somebody from the store came up and shot him. I told Daddy he could have him killed, but I wanted a white poodle dog.

WT: Did your father ever tell you about any things happening in the store?

FM: I can't remember any, if he did ...

WT: Bakerton didn't seem like the average company town.

FM: No. It was more of a personal or a family.... I think Daddy had a great deal of compassion for people, and so did Momma. I think they were both very well liked.

WT: Do you remember when he sold the store on the corner?

FM: It could have been in the late '30's. It was after the depression.

WT: In 1917, Mr. Carter's store burned down. Do you recall that?

## APPENDIX D

FM: I'm not sure whether I do or not.

WT: You don't remember anything about Mr. Carter, do you? I know around 1917 he was in partnership with your father in developing the land behind the present Bakerton Methodist Church.

FM: I don't remember that, no ....

WT: I have a reference to your father's store burning down in 1917. And it also said that there was only one other store in town. And your father moved into that store temporarily and bought the man's goods and started another store. His name was Amos Kibler. Does that sound familiar?

FM: No.

WT: You mentioned the old Methodist Church. Can you tell me what it looked like?

FM: I hardly remember, except it had steps and I think it was red brick. That's all I remember.

WT: You don't remember if it had a basement, do you?

FM: No. I remember going in on the first floor, but I don't remember the basement. I don't know whether he was a minister there or at the new church -- Mr. Erin.

WT: Around 1910 or 1920, around half of the population of Bakerton was black. Do you recall any blacks who lived there?

FM: I recall some blacks there. We had two working for us. Kate Burrell was her name. Annie Grim was sort of housekeeper and Kate Burrell took care of the cooking end of it. Then when she couldn't come, I think she had a sister by the name of Rose. But I loved Kate because she used to take me over some time. And after Daddy and Hilda were married, we lived in Washington. We had a maid's room in our home, and Kate would come down and stay at least a month at a time. And every Sunday she'd take me to the zoo, and then on the way home, I guess, we'd stop and see some of her friends. And boy, she wouldn't let me out of her sight. She kept me on her lap all the time.

WT: Was she a daughter of Preacher Burrell?

## APPENDIX D

FM: His wife.

WT: Can you tell me about Preacher Burrell?

FM: They were man and wife. That's all I remember. I don't even remember what he looked like.

WT: Do you remember any black churches in Bakerton?

FM: I don't think so, unless they were way down the road by Daddy's old store. But I remember Ten Row and there were also some Italian people there. Although in school I never went with any Italians. There were never any in of my classes....

WT: At one time there was a black school in Bakerton. It was probably after you left, in the early '20's.

FM: I don't remember.

WT: Can you tell me about the influenza epidemic?

FM: That is when Momma died. And Daddy and I were both in bed at the same time. Momma had chronic nephritis. She did not have the flu. And I remember the morning that my mother died that my Aunt Fanny Bratt was there, and she came in and said to us (Daddy and I were both in the same room) "Bertie's gone." And I remember turning over and crying. Neither of us attended the funeral, which was in the home. And I remember someone bringing in some flowers to show us.

WT: She died of chronic nephritis rather than the flu.

FM: That's right.

[Looking at photos]

WT: Here's the Oak Grove School House.

FM: Yes. And my room was over there on the left. There's Ethel, She was my first teacher.... That's Nina. That's Ethel's sister, and that's Mary, her sister. And she is the only one that's living now (she's 85) out of a family of eight. And this is Geneva Carter, I bet you.... Jesse Engle. That's Uncle Jesse, I mean my aunt's uncle.

## APPENDIX D

WT: Do you remember anything about him?

FM: I never knew him, except from what they said. He was an uncle to Ethel.... Charlotte Houser and I graduated, from the same high school, in the same class.

WT: I don't know when this was taken [photo of Knott's store]. It could have been taken when your father owned it.

FM: Yes, I remember that. I don't think he owned it when I was there, because the Knotts had an apartment back there....

WT: This is Molars Crossroads [Schoolhouse] and ...

FM: There's Mrs. Mary Donley .... Charles Derr was in Shepherd when I was there.

WT: Joseph Baker I.

FM: Oh yes, I don't remember him, but I remember seeing his picture. "Uncle Joe," they always called him.

WT: William G. Baker I.

FM: Yes, William G. He was the father of Uncle John, unless there was another one.

WT: Yes. You said you remembered him? He died around 1922.

FM: I guess so.

WT: You don't remember anything particular, do you?

FM: No. You don't have [pictures of] Joe, do you?

WT: No.

FM: Joe and Ellen were two of my favorites.

## APPENDIX D

WT: That's the Zion Church.

FM: Oh, I can tell you a story about that. I went to communion there one time. And I was small enough to be standing up on a seat. And they passed the bread and a piece fell off, so I just reached down and got it...

WT: Otho Keller. Do you know anything about the Keller family?

FM: I knew John, but I didn't know Otho. There was a young Otho that I knew. This must have been his father, I guess.

WT: The Kellers lived in Buckeystown too.

FM: Right.

WT: What relationship was there between the Kellers and the Bakers?

FM: I don't know that there was any blood relationship. They may have been in business together.... There was a tannery in Buckeystown, but I don't believe there was any blood relationship.... Oh he [C.F. Thomas] was nice. Now, in Buckeystown, my grandparents house was here, and "Uncle Doctor" Routson's house was here, and the Thomas house was here.... William Thomas....

WT: I think he moved to California.

WT: Oh, he wasn't in good health, I don't believe....

WT: There's William Baker.

FM: Yes, that's Uncle John's father, Billy Baker. Uncle John's house was right across the road from grandma's house, a big house. And the after Mr. William Baker died, they moved up into his home place.... This is Sarah [Baker Thomas]. She was nice.... There's Mrs. Thomas.

WT: Do you remember anything about her?

FM: I remember when I knew her she wore black a lot. And they sat up in the church there in Buckeystown. I think grandpa and and grandma's pew was the first, almost the first one. And they sat over in there. She was very sweet and very likeable.

## APPENDIX D

WT: Do you remember Mr. Charles Thomas?

FM: No. I can't recall if I knew him. I must have known him.

WT: He died in the early '20's too.

FM: I remember when she died, because Uncle Doctor was taking care of her. ... There's the Knott family. This was taken at the Houser family house. There's Charlotte and that's Lena. That's Kate. That's Eleanor.... Frank Thomas, he was a wonderful person. As a child he was very kind, and a nice personality. And that's about all I remember. I didn't see him too often, but he would come home, there in Buckeystown. And he was a very fine man. His wife's name was Helen.

WT: Mr. Carter?

FM: I don't remember him.

WT: Here's a photo of Millard's store.

FM: Yes, this is the one I remember. The post office was here.... This must have been a warehouse back there because because there was a door back here that went into a room....

WT: There's a baptism in the river....

FM: I can remember my aunt telling me about, she was supposed to go to Sunday School. And someone along the way said "Let's go to a baptism." She didn't know what it was, so she went. And Ethel was her oldest sister, and she sort of took her under her wing, and she got back in time for church, I guess, but she still had her nickel in her hand. So her sister Ethel wanted to know where that nickel came from, and she didn't want to tell her she hadn't gone to church....

WT: What do remember about Mr. John Baker and his wife?

FM: Uncle John was a very good Christian man. And they did a lot with their money, giving it to various charities and so forth. And he was superintendent of the Sunday School there in Buckeystown. I as a child, it was more of a formal basis, sort of. Rather than hail fellow, well met. I mean you just didn't go up and pull his coat tails. He was more dignified. And Aunt Lena was very sweet. They used to, out there (they were at Mr. William G. Baker's house then) they took an apartment (a suite of rooms) at the Hotel

## APPENDIX D

Belvedere in Baltimore. And they would come up on Saturdays, I guess, and attend church on Sundays, and then come up on Wednesdays for prayer meeting. And oftentimes they'd take me back with them.

WT: Did they come up on the train?

FM: No, they had a chauffeur to drive. They had money.

WT: I understood that they had their own railroad car at one point.

FM: I believe they did, because I know Uncle John used to take friends. Well, he took my Aunt Margaret Routson and Uncle Doctor on a trip, and they also gave a trip to the minister and his wife.

WT: Did anyone ever tell you why they decided to call Bakerton "Bakerton"?

FM: Well, I assumed after the Baker family.

WT: There were other areas they moved into that didn't really have names either, and I didn't know whose idea that was or if it just naturally happened.

FM: I don't know how it got its name. Have you read the book on Buckeystown?

WT: Yes....

FM: I have a picture of the schoolhouse where Daddy went. It was a two-room school in Buckeystown

WT: Do you recall anything about the Buckingham school?

FM: Oh yes. It was a mile outside Buckeystown. And when I knew it, there was a Mr. Gardner and his wife who was the administrator. And I think they had about 50 boys from the lower grades up to, I guess the equivalent would be high school. And they used to walk to Sunday School and to church from Buckingham to the Methodist Protestant Church there in Buckeystown. The little ones they brought by bus. And I can remember some of them singing in the choir, and they were trying to make eyes as we were sitting down in the pew. Of course, we looked the other way, you know. Pretend we didn't see them. But it was a very well-run

## APPENDIX D

school, and a lot of the boys (they were either from broken homes or couldn't make it financially), and they would place them in the company somewhere. I remember one boy, Joe Capriotti, came to Bakerton.

WT: And the Bakers financed that all themselves.

FM: They financed that.

WT: That's something else that're pretty unusual.

FM: Yes. They were pretty generous with their money. However, I think, if they thought you could make it on your own, you did it. But if you needed help, they were there. I don't know how the younger ones made out. I still write to Ellen. In fact (she's an older woman), I have a picture of her. [When I went to her] wedding I was surprised because I pictured her as a younger person.... She lives in Monkton, Maryland.

Copying photos

WT: This is Mrs. Charles B. Moore.

FM: Right.

WT: And her first name was ...

FM: Ella ...

FM: Mr. and Mrs. Charles H. Millard

WT: And her first name is...

FM: Lucy Ann

FM: [The photo of P.S. Millard was taken] some time in the '60's.

## APPENDIX D

FM: Preston Millard, 1949.

FM: Mary Jessie Moore Millard, wife of Preston S. Millard.

FM: Hilda Rutland Moler Millard.... Roscoe Rowe, P.S. Millard, and Kenneth Moler.... P.S. Millard about 17 years old at Eastman Business School... P.S. Millard, Hilda Moler, and Preston Stoddard Millard, Jr., ... Frances Millard, P.S. Millard, and dog, taken at Harpers Ferry about 1925... P.S. Millard's house at Harper's Ferry, taken in 1930's... J.H. and Lena Baker..."

END OF TAPE

**Moler, Guy M. Interview. July 8, 1985. Interviewed by William D. Theriault.**

[Interviewer's note: Guy Moler was born and raised in Bakerton, and he held various positions at Standard Lime and Stone throughout his life.]

Q: This, in the safety picture, I think, is Mr. Thomas, Frank Thomas. Did you know him very well?

G.M.: Oh yes. Yes sir. He was general superintendent for a long time ... He was a distant relative of the Bakers, and Mr. J.H. Baker, who was president while most of this was going on, he was Mr. Thomas' cousin. Mr. Thomas always called him "Cousin John." J.H. Baker -- John Baker. And after he retired and got out of the picture, Dan Baker was made president. He's in some of these pictures. I guess you've seen him, though.

Q: Dan Baker?

G.M.: There he is right there [Photo # ]. He's the one who was made president after Mr. J.H. He served for a long time -- years.

Q: That's the 1951 victory dinner and he's third from the left.

G.M.: His people originated the Standard operation.

Q: He's the one who died about '56. Just before the plant changed hands.

G.M.: That's right. He was president at that time.

Q: Can you tell me anything about him? Did you know him very well?

G.M.: Oh yes, sure. I don't know other than he was one of the Bakers and he used to come around the plant quite often. And he's the man who started the safety program before he was president of the company. Back in the early 30's. When the safety program was just getting off the ground. He was the originator of the safety program. And after he died or got out of the picture, there was a man by the name of Louis Rumford. I guess you've heard of him, [he] was made president. Then after him was Bob Rook. Bob Rook is president now.

Q: Of Martin-Marietta?

## APPENDIX D

G.M.: Martin-Marietta.

Q: I haven't been able to find out too much about the Bakers themselves from the people who worked here ...

G.M.: He [Daniel Baker III] was, stayed single for a long time. And, when he was made president, he got married. He married a lady, I never knew her. I believe she had about three children, but they were all grown and I don't think they were ever a part of his family. But then, he was president for a long time. He was very ... he wasn't too outgoing, but he was a nice man. He'd come around the plant and stand and talk to people -- talk to the employees. He was a good fellow.

Q: I think John Baker died in 1944.

G.M.: I would say around that.

Q: Daniel Baker became president. He was vice-president through the '30's, wasn't he?

G.M.: Yes. I believe he was. There was Dan, and Joe, and Dave, and Holmes. They were all sons of these older fellows who started the plant. Now Holmes, he was never active in the operation of the plant. He run the bank down in Frederick. The company had a bank, and he run the bank down in Frederick.

Q: How about John H., did you know him?

G.M.: J.H. Baker? He was a nice old fella. He was, well when I went to work for the company he was elderly then. That was in March 1939. And he'd come around to the plant, come to the different parts, and I was working in the laboratory. He'd come in and stand and talk. He was always with Mr. Thomas whenever he'd come there. And on down through the plant. A nice old fella. He sent me out to McCook, Illinois, one time to prospect a piece of land. Mr. J.H. Baker, he did church work. He was on his way out to Indianapolis, Indiana, Minneaoplis, or some place, to a church conference. And he stopped by Chicago, and he had leased the property. And he sent me out there to supervise ... well not to supervise, but to be out there while he was core drilling. I took the cores and made any kind of comments, and put them in a core box and sent them back to the Bakerton plant. And when he was going out to this conference, and bought that piece of land. And afterwards they built a plant on it. The plant's still running, but I believe they sold it. And I remember one time Mr. Thomas and he come into the laboratory. He was making a visit to the Bakerton plant. Mr. Thomas led him in and introduced me. I'd met him before, but he'd forgotten. And I told him I was the fella who went out and did the prospecting for the plant to McCook. And we talked a little bit about it.

## APPENDIX D

Q: Was Daniel Baker the one who was responsible for developing the Safety News?

G.M.: No. That was done local at the plant. Joe Capriotti was more or less responsible for that.

Q: When did that start up? It must have been in the early 30's, wasn't it?

G.M.: Well, I'd say ... it must have been the middle or latter part of the '30's, I guess.

Q: I've got some copies from 1935, '36, and '39. I don't have any before or after that.

G.M.: It wasn't too far ahead of that. It wasn't in existence when I started working at the plant in 1930.

Q: Do you have any idea when they stopped publishing it?

G.M.: No. It didn't operate for too long. But I wouldn't have any idea of when it stopped. Joe Capriotti was the brother to Mildred Capriotti's husband. Joe and Bill were brothers.

Q: I was talking to Christine Shade, and she said that Joe and Bill Capriotti came from the Buckingham School for Boys, which was the school the Bakers ran over there in Buckeystown. Do you know if there were any other boys who got placed over in Bakerton?

G.M.: Yes, there were three other boys from Bakerton. Joe and his brother, Bill was in Martinsburg when their father went down there. Their father got killed up there in the quarry. There was a stone slide. It killed their father, and they took Joe and his brother down there to Buckeystown to the school.

Q: Do you recall when that was?

G.M.: No. That was prior to ... Well, Joe had ... About a year or so before I went to the Bakerton plant, Joe came from the school up there to Bakerton. About '28 or '29 when he come up there. And that was just eight grades down there. And he come up there about '28. He'd been there a year or so before I went there in '30. And there was three boys down there. Mills. Three Mills boys -- Grover Mills' boys. His wife died, and they had three boys and one or two girls. I guess one girl was maybe married. And he had three boys and one girl at home. And his wife died and he needed help, so they took the three boys down to Buckeystown. And the girl, I think she stayed with Grover. He had a sister that lived in town. Claude Haines' wife was Grover's sister, and she helped to raise this girl.

## APPENDIX D

Q: Are they any relation to Billy Mills and Eddie Mills?

G.M.: Grover was Billy's brother and Helen's [Hetzell Mills] first cousin. Well, now, by marriage. Eddie Mills, his father and Grover (the father of these three boys) were brothers. And they were down there. I was down to the school with Joe Capriotti one time after he had come up to Bakerton, there. And of course he still had an affinity for the school down there. And he hadn't gotten a car yet then. And my wife and I took him and his wife down to visit the school one Sunday and the superintendent down there. Nice. Nice school. It wasn't nothing elaborate, but it was very nice. And he took us all around the school and all around the grounds. These boys, they worked in the garden. Some worked in the garden. Some worked in the dairy. Some worked in the poultry. Actually, everything they ate, you know. They had a big farm and it was almost self-sustaining by the help of those boys.

Q: It sounds as though that was sort of the company way of taking care of the families of most of the men who got hurt.

G.M.: Oh, yes. There wasn't any one in there, only the relatives of company boys -- sons rather -- of employees of the company. I don't think there was anyone else in there as far as I know.

Q: Can you tell me anything about Mr. Thomas?

G.M.: Well, that thing there [Millville safety news] is full of information. ... But anyhow, he was the man that ... He was an outstanding leader, and outstanding supervisor. He'd come around the plant, and he'd walk around with the superintendent. He'd come back up to his car and he'd say "Well now, Brian, do this" or "Do that" or "We're going to do this" or "We're going to give you money to do this or going to do that." But he had an advantage, see. At that time, it was a closed circuit in the Baker family. And he was on the Board of Directors. And he went to Baltimore every Tuesday. He knew what was going to happen and what could happen ahead of time, see. He'd come around to the plant and walk around and talk to the superintendent and this and that and get his problems and so on. And before he left, he'd give him answers. I mean right then and there. He didn't have to wait for the corporate office and this guy and that guy and wait for somebody's answers and get back, you know, in a week or two, or 10 days. You know what I'm saying. And he'd give the answers right then and there. And whatever, as a rule, whatever rope he'd give the plant, the Board of Directors in Baltimore went along with. Because he was closely associated with them. Now you take a company, in a case like today. The General Superintendent or Plant Manager, they don't have that advantage. They have to go through Robinhood's barn to get some kind of an answer. But he'd come around, and he was very serious and very fair, you know what I mean. And his word. Boy, I'm telling you, he'd tell you something and that was just the same as a lawyer drawing up a contract and signing your name to it. If he told you something, that was it. He had that reputation. I talked to him, knew him. He's the one who sent me to Chicago on that thing. Sent me out to Kimbalton one time for the company. Sent me out to Springfield, Missouri, to check a kiln out there. Check the parts. They gave me a list of everything they bought. They bought a kiln for a plant. Everything from one end to the other. All

## APPENDIX D

auxillary equipment and everything. Give me a list, sent me out to see that it was all loaded, made out a bill of lading, and sent it down to Kimbalton, Virginia, and set it up down there. And things like that. And I knew him fairly well. And just as an example. They had a plant down on Capon Road, just a stone plant -- a stone crushing plant. And the plant went out on strike. A fellow by the name of Barr was union representative at that time. He thought he was going to bluff Mr. Thomas into something, you know. And Mr. Thomas had two or three meetings and at a meeting he said "Mr. Barr and you gentlemen, I've given you my final offer. You either go back to work or we're going to close ... start moving equipment out at a certain date." Well, Barr said "Ah, he's bluffing. He's not going to close the plant down. They need the stone." You know, business was pretty good. "He's not going to close it down. Don't let that worry you." When the day came, he started moving equipment out. He had a truck there and started moving equipment. He closed the plant up. Barr called him up and asked him if he would reconsider. And he said "No. I told you what I was going to do. Now, when I tell you something, that's what I mean." He closed the plant up and built a fence around the property. He was really something.

Q: When did the unions come into Bakerton?

G.M.: Well, I don't know exactly what date. I guess I'd been there ... oh, I imagine close to 10 years.

Q: 1940?

G.M.: Somewhere around in there. That could be off, but I was working there a good while before.

Mr. J.H. Baker used to call Bakerton "His plant." Brian Houser, his daddy was superintendent there for a long time. And Mr. J.H. and Mr. Houser used to be real close. I mean they were real good friends other than from a business point. At that time, when anybody out of the Baltimore office would come to Bakerton, they'd come to Harper's Ferry on the train and hire a horse and buggy, a team of horses, and drive out to Bakerton, and they'd go to Mr. Houser's house for lunch. He'd entertain them, you know. And occasionally (I don't think this happened too often) someone might want to stay overnight. Maybe they didn't get up till this evening and wanted to be there the next day, and he'd go out to Mr. Houser's. There wasn't these rooming houses and motels and things at the time. And Mr. J.H. and the late Brian Houser did that. They were very good friends. And Mr. J.H. always used to call this -- Bakerton -- his plant. And when Mr. Baker was in the hospital one time for some operation (I don't know what) and Brian got a card and took it all around and got everybody in the plant's signature on the thing and mailed it down to him. And the day he got out of the hospital, he come back to the main office and went from one office to the other and showed them the card he got from his plant. And he really got a thrill out of it. But then they say when they were notified that the Bakerton plant had voted to join the union, they say that just about killed him. He was very disappointed that the Bakerton plant would join the union.

## APPENDIX D

Q: What kind of reasons did people give for joining the union?

G.M.: Well, this fellow called Barr was a representative. He started coming in around the fringes of the plant. He wouldn't go into a plant, see. And he'd meet these guys in the evening after work and get a couple in his car and go on down the road someplace and pull off the road and talk to them. I remember one time they was telling me about Earl Jones -- they used to call him Dimmie -- he was working out there at the plant. He lived down there in that old stone house at the Orebank. He lived in that house, and Barr met him down there in the corner. You know where those two houses are down there, as you go out of Bakerton? You turn. One goes to the right and one goes to the left down there at the orebank? And there was a little flatiron place, and they pulled in there and set there for an hour or two and talked to Dimmie Jones one evening. And told him how much more he'd get per hour if he joined the union. And he just kept talking to different ones, you know, just kept brainwashing them, brainwashing them, brainwashing them. And finally they decided to take a vote. They couldn't stop them from taking a vote, you know. And they had a vote and they voted to join the union. There wasn't nothing they could do about it.

Q: Did the union really make any difference in Bakerton?

G.M.: Oh, no personnel difference or nothing like that. But you had to be careful to try to keep from having grievances and keep everybody satisfied and like that, you know. Which we did before.

Q: So it sounds like it was basically pay. It wasn't accidents. It wasn't company policy or mistreatment of employees. It was for money.

G.M.: Yea. It was up to them to weed out what they wanted to believe and didn't want to believe. But they finally persuaded enough of them to vote for the union. But they didn't have no trouble, no labor trouble before that. It was more or less, you might call it, a family affair because the community grew up around the place and fathers and sons lived there. And brothers and uncles. That's the kind of workforce they had.

Q: You grew up in Bakerton, didn't you?

G.M.: Yes. I was born and raised right outside of Bakerton. Know where the orchard used to be? Know where the little stone church is? Well, off to the right where those new houses are being built? Well that orchard, that farm right back up to the south of that is where I was born and raised.

Q: When were you born?

## APPENDIX D

G.M.: 1907

Q: Did you go to the Oak Grove School?

G.M.: Yes. I went to the Oak Grove School until the 6th grade and moved over there to the other school, over there where the one is now. When I was in the 6th grade, they planned on having it finished by the first of September. And they didn't get it finished until October. And the principal -- we had two rooms -- Miss Rose Cockrell was one teacher and a girl from up here in Martinsburg by the name of Ellen Ricketts was the other teacher. And she had us all out there in the road. Lined us up two by two. One teacher in front of us and one behind and marched over to the new schoolhouse. And that was in October.

Q: Can you tell me what the Oak Grove School looked like on the inside?

G.M.: Just two rooms, bare floors, one room was a little larger than the other. I think they had from the first to the fourth in what we called "the little room" and I guess the fifth, and then the sixth, seventh, and eighth in the big room. They had one of these big, old pot-bellied stoves sitting out in the middle of the room with a big, long pipe going over to the chimney. Another one in the other room going back to the chimney on the other side. Just windows down one side and no pictures, no nothing. Had a desk up in front that elevated the teacher up about so high. Sat on a chair behind the desk. Had a big long bench down front. And you would be called up in class. You would line up along the bench in front of her, you know, to answer questions. There were two blackboards along the side. The same on the other one.

Q: Who was teaching there when you went there?

G.M.: Miss Rose Cockrell and Ellen Ricketts.

Q: So Mr. Engle wasn't there then?

G.M.: Yea, he was there. When I first started in the little room, he was principal in the other room. Before I had got up into the upper grades, it was either the fourth or fifth when you went over into the other room, I had Miss Rose Cockrell. He'd gone. I don't know what happened, whether he died or retired or what. But then Miss Rose Cockrell was made principal, and she was there when I got into the upper grades.

Q: Is Ellen Ricketts the same as Ellen Webb? Is that her maiden name?

## APPENDIX D

G.M.: No. Ellen Webb, she never taught at Oak Grove. She never come on until she went over there. See, when they went over there they had three teachers. Here at Oak Grove they only had two. And when they first went over there they had three. But then later on they cut out one teacher and put a cafeteria in that room. Jessie Houser in Bakerton, you know? Do you live in Bakerton?

Q: Yes, I live up behind the quarry.

G.M.: Jessie Houser was cook over there, in charge of the cafeteria, and her husband Ernest Houser took care of the furnace and did the cleaning toward the last. I don't know how long.

Q: Can you remember any instances about going to Oak Grove or Bakerton Elementary? Do you think the education was pretty good for the time?

G.M.: Well, I think it must have been comparable with others around the county because at that time you used to take what they called a county examination. The eighth-grade students at the end of the year had to take a county examination. You'd go to Charles Town. All the kids in the district, you know, would assemble into Charles Town. We took it in the old Wright-Denny grade school over there. And they would have the questions prepared on each subject. And it was usually a two-day affair, and if you didn't pass the county examination, you washed out. And if you did, you went on to high school or whatever you wanted to do. So I think the percentage of students who passed in Bakerton was comparable to any of the others around here. At that time, they had all these little one-room and two-room schools all around here -- Millville, Kearnesyville, Leetown, and all around.

Q: There was one at Engle wasn't there?

G.M.: Yea, there was one down at Engle, right across the railroad there from the church, on the right as you go east out of Engle. After you pass the church there on the left, right across the track on that little knoll right there.

Q: Did that get burned down or torn down or what?

G.M.: It burned down. Brian Houser's sister used to teach down there, Elizabeth Ross. You know Juanita Horn? When she was in the seventh grade, anybody in the seventh grade had the privilege of taking the eighth grade county examination. And she took this county examination at the end of her seventh grade year and passed the thing and quit school. Never went to school after that.

Q: Do you remember the murder that took place in Bakerton?

## APPENDIX D

G.M.: Well, I don't remember too much, only he [Ralph Beckwith] was missing. I believe this one boy, the boy that got killed, used to live with Charlie Hopper over there on the hill across from the plant. I believe he used to live there with him. He was a black boy and Hopper, of course, was white. But I think they had outside quarters for him or something. I don't remember how it was, but I think he stayed out there. And it happened out in the hydrator building, in the warehouse, in the hydrator building. And I think, as well as I remember, well I don't think it happened in there but they found some blood in there when the boy come up missing. And it was, I don't know how long afterwards Grey, well he was convicted, killed him and tied his feet and legs, put twine on them, tied them and threw him in the pond out there. I think it was around his feet he tied the weight on with wire, and the one around his neck, around his upper body, he used a rope or twine. And after so long a time that decayed or something and the body, or head and body, come up and they saw his head. And that was some time, I think, after he was killed.

Q: Was that hydrator plant a noisy operation?

G.M.: No, well, it didn't operate then at night. I think this happened at night.

Q: I remember seeing a newspaper article, and he'd been shot something like four times. I figured Bakerton must have been, unless it was really noisy around there ...

G.M.: No, not at night it wouldn't be, because at that time it wasn't running at night. Even if they was running, it wouldn't have been all that noisy. It must have been that time of night, in the morning, 2 or 3 o'clock in the morning, when everybody was in bed and sound asleep or something, you know, and if they did hear some noise they might have thought it was down at some other part of the plant.

Q: Do you remember the colored school in Bakerton?

G.M.: Yea ... no wait a minute now. There was a colored church there in Bakerton, two different churches, colored churches, there in Bakerton. Maybe they had school in one of the churches, I don't know.

Q: Was there a colored church on Ten Row?

G.M.: Yea, there was one down there later on, but there was another colored church in Bakerton. When you go out in Bakerton, out toward the plant, when you pass where Elizabeth Eaton lives, you know where Max Irvin used to live and Helen Capriotti lives right behind it. Well, you go on out the road, and on the right, you go up a little grade, and there's a company house there. Right on the

## APPENDIX D

left. that's where the colored church was. You know where the old pond was? After you pass the pond, going towards the plant, you go up a little grade, right on the left there was where the first colored church that I knew was right there.

Q: That's Ten Row, right?

G.M.: No. Ten Row was on over on the other side of the plant, where Hunter Talley used to live. On the west side of the plant. There was about three of those houses, what they called Ten Row, then the road went down between the houses to the other, north end. And the church set right back in behind that. Right between the third and fourth house, only it wasn't parallel. It was behind it a little bit. And there was a road come in between and down and the church was straight ahead between those houses.

Q: Was there a preacher there named Burrell?

G.M.: Yea, he lived there at the plant, worked there all the time. I don't know whether ... they called him "Preacher Burrell." He used to preach. But as far as he credentials, I don't have any idea. It might have been ... just get up there and talk, I don't know.

Q: What kind of work did he do?

G.M.: I believe he fired kilns. When they had all those upright kilns, you know, they they had the rotary kilns. I think he was a kiln burner.

Q: Was there also a restaurant out there or a boarding house?

G.M.: Yea, there used to be a fellow by the name of Grigsby. There was two or three of those Grigsby boys, and I've forgotten which one had the boarding house. At that time there was a whole bunch of colored fellows there that fired these kilns. A lot of them from down in Rapahannock, Virginia. And they'd come up here and live in these little shanties and places like that. And this guy run a boarding house down there. And they'd take their meals there, down over the hill from the plant, on the west ... north side of the plant. You know where the ravine goes down around there? I don't know whether that old building is still there. I don't guess it is. Used to be an old magazine over there, used to store dynamite.

Q: That's still there.

## APPENDIX D

G.M.: The powder house there. Right down ... right along almost parallel along that ridge there, before you went down over that ravine. That's where the boarding house was. And later on, the state condemned that magazine and they built a new one on out east of the plant. Over there on the other side of the quarry.

Q: Do you remember any of the accidents that took place there at the plant?

G.M.: Oh, yes, some of them. Juanita Horn's husband got hurt bad. There was a man killed in that same accident. It was a rotary screen, and the plant was down and the mechanics was repairing these screens, putting new sections in the screen. And at the same time, when the plant went down, you did your repair work and mechanical and electrical work -- you tried to dovetail it all together to have everything ready to go when they were ready to start the plant. And two electricians were working on the switchbox, and they had pulled the breaker down, just opened the box and started working. Well, it turned out that when they pulled the handle down to break the circuit, the mechanism on the inside was faulty and it didn't break the circuit. It was still alive. And as they started working in there it started the screen. One man was in there on top, a fellow by the name of Bill Williamson from Charles Town. It flopped him down around the side and killed him. And Mark, he come over to the side, and Dimmie Jones, he was standing there and he grabbed him around the top of his body and held on to him. And these wires that held the screens on, rotary screens. Every time one of these steel bars that held the screens would come around it hit him in the back and broke his pelvis in about seven places. But they did save his life. I went to Martinsburg. The ambulance took Mark to Martinsburg. And I went up there that evening after supper and the company doctor, Dr. Martin. (He's retired but still in pretty good health. He doesn't doctor much.) But being the company doctor, he'd come around there once a month and inspect the first aid cabinets. And at that time I'd gone out of the laboratory. They'd taken me out of the laboratory and put me out in the plant under Brian Houser. And I went up to Martinsburg. I took Bill Williamson's car. The car was still over there in the shed, and took his car and somebody followed me to Charles Town in my car (I don't remember who it was) and took his car over to his wife and went on to Martinsburg. And Dr. Martin gave me a look at [the X-rays of] Mark's pelvis, and he had seven fractures. A couple were very pronounced and the others were just hairline. But there were seven fractures. He was a very long time getting over it. Another time, we had an accident down in the mine. They was drilling at that time -- I say at that time because there have been a lot of changes, you know. They usually did the drilling in the daytime and they would shoot around quarter of four or something like that. It was the last thing. They drilled, loaded the holes, hooked their wiring, and as they come out they'd pull the switch, which was a safe distance away from the shot, see. And then they'd wait a while. There was usually two men in the mine after the smoke settled down and things quieted down a little bit and they'd go back and inspect -- see if it looked like the shot was all gone, all fired. And they had the shooter and his helper loading the holes. They had just about finished up loading, and they had hooked up their lead wire from one hole to the other and cap wires, like that. And hooked on to the main line and there was a storm outside, come up. And they was bulding the plant at that time, a magnesia plant. And they had four saturators, which was heavy metal, just like silos, and they were sticking up there in the air about 35 or 40 feet. In fact, after they finished the building they were out through the roof anout 10 or 15 feet -- tin building. And lightning struck on top of one of these

## APPENDIX D

saturators and went through the switch. There was so much charge on it, it jumped the switch down in the mine, the switch they would have thrown to put the shot off. It put the shot off and killed one boy, the Griffin boy from Dargan, Maryland. And there were some fellows running the grift up beside the wall. And they were in there, and it killed this one boy and hurt the other, Bill Johnson. He was in the hospital, I don't know how long. It pulled his ribs loose from his spine and mashed his nose in. His nose was always flat with a big scar across. He was in pretty bad shape for a long time. He finally got all right and came back to work and worked for years and years after that.

Q: About when did this happen?

G.M.: Oh, I don't know. Late '30's, something like that.

Q: Were there any accidents with the railroad coming in here?

G.M.: Yes, I think there were, but I don't ... It seems to me there was a fellow got run over with that engine before I went to work there. I remember them talking about it, but I'm not too enlightened on that.

Q: Was the railroad track to the Orebank still going by the school when you were there?

G.M.: Oh, yes.

Q: So there was a train making a run once a day or something.

G.M.: Not once a day. No doubt about it. I've been reprimanded many times by the teacher. Here comes something up the track and we'd straighten up and look up out the window to see that thing, you know, and the teacher'd be rapping on the desk, you know "You stay after school" and "You stay in for recess" and like that. I was caught for that more times than once. But it was a little old steam engine -- small -- it wasn't regulation size. And it had a little water tank on the back; the water tank was tapered off in back. And they'd haul one or two loads of ore up there and bring it on in and push it out on the main line -- well, the line that served Bakerton, the plant, you know. And then the plant would come in off the main line and pick up Bakerton shipments and would take those out and bring in empties -- gondola cars. But every couple of days, two or three times a week, they'd bring a couple of loads of iron ore up. you know, in connection with that plant down there, I was small then, but at one time, there was a little store down there at that Orebank, that ore mine. I don't think it sold much, but only just things for the people that worked there, like shoes and gloves and overalls and things like that. But I know right where it was. And the mine, when you go in around there, you go past that old stone house, and you go in and you go in up there off the road past that house where Gene Gift lives, turn left and go down about halfway

## APPENDIX D

between there and the top of that hill where you start down, you go back into this orebank property. Go on down and come around to the right and here was this little store and this little one room office. Just one room and a desk in there for the superintendent, and you go on down past the washer, and that was about it. And all that iron ore was washed before it was loaded. I guess they pumped the water up from the river and then there must have been a revolving screen or something, I've forgotten now. And they'd wash water over this thing and they'd wash the clay on back down to the river, and this clay would drop out and these, what you call "mud dams" were all down along there. Of course, you can't see them now, but there were big mud dams down there. And they'd direct the return flow, they'd dam it up here and run it over this way when this gets too high and move it around.

Q: Do you recall who worked there?

G.M.: I don't know a soul who worked there and I only know one superintendent who worked there. My uncle, you know the house down there right before you get to Mark Horn's on the left? It used to be a red brick house and in the past few years they painted it white. My mother was born and raised right there and after she got married my grandfather (her father) had two farms. He had that one and the one that I was born and raised on over in Bakerton. And when she ... he died, he had two children, my mother and she had a brother. And when he died, he gave each of them a farm. And my uncle got that one down there and my mother got this one over here--outside of Bakerton.

Q: Your mother's name was...?

G.M.: Ada Moler. She was a Moler before she was married.

Q: And your uncle?

G.M.: Albert Moler.

Q: And your grandfather?

G.M.: Jacob. And I'd go down there - -they had two boys. And I was a year or two older than the oldest boy. The other one was a year or so younger yet. I'd go down there in the summer time before I got big enough to work. When I got big enough to work my daddy put me out working. But anyhow, I'd go down there in the summertime and play. [I was] maybe eight or nine years old. And this fellow who was superintendent over there was named Sagel, and after supper they sat on the porch -- Uncle Albert and Aunt Mary, and we kids would be moseying around, you know, and sit down awhile and get up. You know how kids are. What I remember distinctly about this fellow, he had one of these old-time big old pipes, you know? And it had a big long stem. And he'd

## APPENDIX D

hold this thing down there in his lap and on up. And he'd fill her up every now and then. That sort of amused me -- watching that big long pipe. My daddy smoked a pipe, but he smoked a conventional one, you know. And they'd set there after supper and swap stories. And his name was Sagel. He was superintendent over there at the plant at that time.

Q: Was he superintendent after John Moore?

G.M.: I've heard that he was superintendent, but that was before Sagel was there.

Q: Did you ever hear of anyone called Thropp? Joseph Thropp?

G.M.: I may have heard the name years ago. I know we used to go down there during the winter and cut Christmas trees up in that property there.

Q: Was Flanagan's Quarry still operating when you were growing up?

G.M.: No.

Q: Were any of the kilns down there over the hill where the Flanagan ...?

G.M.: No.

Q: There wasn't any narrow gauge railroad there?

G.M.: I think I can remember the railroad track was there. They hadn't taken that up. I think I can remember that, but I never remember the kilns, you know. It was a little bit before my time.

Q: Do you remember Millard's store?

G.M.: Well, now Millard's store. I think the Millard's store you are referring to, it was out there at the plant where the office later was. Only it was a different building because Millard's store burned down. And it was Millard and Moler at first. He was in partners with John Moler who was a cousin of mine. And Jake Moler lived down there on the farm right East of where the office was. You know, down there where Olin Knott used to live? That was where Jake Moler lived at the time when he was partners with Millard and Moler. They did business as a partnership for a good while and then Mr. Millard evidently bought him out. And then Jake Moler

## APPENDIX D

went to Shepherdstown -- moved to Shepherdstown -- and Mr. Millard continued to operate the store. [END OF SIDE ONE] The store was facing west. There was a little old porch there. It wasn't very big. And when you go in, there was your store part to the right. Off to the left was a warehouse -- wareroom. And you'd go in the door here and there was a desk. And you'd come in here to the store part and there was counter all the way around here, all the way around. There were things in back of the counter. And there was one back here. And there was a little swinging door there, and you went in and there was a big desk, one of these big roll-top desks. That's where they did their ordering. Everything that was done -- paperwork -- all was done from there. And you went in the door, right in from here into this room here. And my mother was over there, and I don't remember if one of my sisters was along or not, but it seems to me as I was the only child. And it was Christmas Eve. That's when this store burned down. And in this wareroom here, they must have cleared it out or something, they had it packed with Christmas stuff -- Christmas toys and all hanging from the ceiling. And I remember I fell in love with an air rifle. I'd carry that thing around and I'd sight, you know. And I wanted Santy Claus to bring me that thing. My mother discouraged it. By that time I think they had spent all the money they had to spend for Christmas at that time. I didn't get my air rifle. But anyhow, there was all this Christmas stuff in there. And I don't know if the fire started in there or what. But that night the thing burned down, and that was Christmas Eve.

Q: Skeeter Welsh's father worked there, didn't he?

G.M.: I don't think he worked there. He worked for Millard when he moved out there where Hunter Talley is now. That burned down and then Mr. Millard ... By the way, Mr. Millard was John Baker's brother-in-law. John Baker and Mr. Millard were brother-in-laws. They married two sisters down in Buckeystown. And then Mr. Millard moved out on the corner where Hunter Talley's store is now. And, of course, Mr. Millard had the post office when he was there. Charlie Hopper used to carry the mail -- used to ride a horse down from Bakerton to Engle Switch, an old gray horse, and he used to go right by our house, right by the yard when we lived up there on the farm. And he moved out there and had a store for a long time. And then I guess Jap Manuel had it after that.

Q: Knott's store was where the post office is now, right?

G.M.: Yea, Knott had a store there. That was before Mr. Millard. That was when Mr. Millard was still out there, I guess must have still been out there. Sam Knott.

Q: Did Manuel buy him out? Sam Knott went to California.

G.M.: He did. It seemed to me that when Jap Manuel first went into the grocery business, he went in that other store up there.

Q: The one one the corner.

## APPENDIX D

G.M.: No, the one above it. The one right across from the store. And he run that for a long time and that was during the first WorldWar. And then later on his daughter took it over, Bertha, and then her and her husband Bowman, Luther Bowman. And then Bill Cole appeared and she married Bill Cole and they run it for a while. And Mr. Millard got out there on the corner. And then later on Jap Manuel bought that store down there too. And his son run it after Mr. Millard got out. But Bertha was running the upper store and Spooney was running the lower store. Brother and sister, and Martin Welsh was running the other store over there, and he was their uncle.

Q: When did Welsh's store open?

G.M.: That started up when Mr. Millard sold out. I don't know exactly just what date that was. But it must have been in the late '30's or early '40's. Maybe a little later than that. But I know when Mr. Millard closed up -- sold out -- when Martin built that store over there. And when Spooney come down, of course the post office was still there. Well, Spooney was going to take the post office, but he couldn't pass the civil service. And Martin applied for it and they give Martin the post office. That's how the post office got over there. Martin had it up until a few years ago. Dotty never passed the civil service. She couldn't sign any reports. Her monthly reports had to go through the Harpers Ferry post office for years. She took it two or three times, and one of those other boys, Jamison boys took it one time.

Q: I heard some kind of rumor about goods disappearing from Millard's store before it closed down. Do you remember anything like that?

G.M.: No.

Q: Where was Carter's store?

G.M.: Carter's store was out there ... know where Joe Capriotti lived? Right there. That was the first building that was there ... that store. Know that concrete porch around it? Well, that was part of that store. That was part of the store structure, the foundation. And when they built that house, the house wasn't as big as the store and that made that porch out there. Carter run that for a while, and after he got out Cobby Moler run it.

Q: Were most of these stores going at the same time? Were there three or four?

G.M.: Yes, like I say, out there Spooney was running the one and Bertha was running the one above there, and Martin was running the one across the road. All three at the same time, for a long time. Years and years.

## APPENDIX D

Q: There must have been an awful lot of business there in Bakerton.

G.M.: Well, I guess they were just satisfied with a small profit. I don't think there was all that business, but they were making a living, I guess.

Q: I heard Bill Flanagan say that the Millard Store was called the Company Commissary.

G.M.: Yes, that's true. He had an arrangement with Baltimore that they would take a man's store bill out of their pay -- Baltimore would -- and mail it to Mr. Millard. But the employee had to agree to that. It wasn't like some of these commissaries that you deal with me or you don't work. It was nothing like that. It was your choice. But if you didn't want to go along with that deal, if you got behind and Mr. Millard thought "All right, you've had enough" he'd cut you off and it was up to you to get along the best way you could. But there was no pressure, I guarantee that. I lived in Bakerton 50 years -- there was no pressure whatsoever. When a man was hired out there and the plant, well I won't say it wasn't mentioned. They might say "Now, if you're slow getting started, you might make arrangements with Mr. Millard to carry you along" but as far as them saying "You deal there or you don't work" -- nothing.

Q: From what I understand, the Bakers in Buckeystown pretty much ran the town. Maybe it was just influence.

G.M.: Well, I think it was with the resources they had and their civic-mindedness they were willing to be part of the town. There's a park down there named after a Baker.

Q: After Joe Baker.

G.M.: That was the old Joe Baker, I think. There was an old Joe and a young Joe here. An old Dan, I believe, and a young Dan. But the old ones were, I believe, John, William, Joe, and I believe Dan. There was a Dan that was president and then Joe Baker had a son named Daniel, and they called him Danny -- Danny Boy. But he was the son of Joe Baker.

Q: I know that the Bakers were members of the Anti-Saloon League and they didn't approve of gambling, and anything like that. I know there was a beer place in Bakerton and a pool hall. Did the Bakers ever give people any kind of message that this wasn't the kind of thing that they liked?

G.M.: No. They didn't approve of anything like that, but they didn't interfere with anyone in Bakerton's property or what they did. But everyone in Bakerton knew what they stood for. I think that was made pretty plain.

## APPENDIX D

Q: But they did actively support the Methodist Church.

G.M.: Yes, see the Methodist Church used to be up there across from where Lowell Hetzel used to live. Well, that quarry come right up there. The Methodist Church used to stand in the end of that quarry. I was going to church there. When I was a kid, we used to have what they called the Epworth League in the Methodist Church. Used to ride a pony over there Sunday afternoons to the Epworth League there at that church. Right over there where the end of the quarry is. When the Bakers wanted to bring the quarry on up there, they bought that property there where the Methodist Church is now from Mr. Houser and built that church and tore than one down.

Q: How was church different in those days than it is now in Bakerton?

G.M.: No different... They used to have festivals and things like that to raise money, you know. The transactions of the church and the way ... I haven't been there for a while ... but I don't think it's that different... When I was first growing up, I went to the church over there at the little stone church. I lived right across the corner there, you know. And then later on, when I got married and moved over to Bakerton and went to work at the plant ... You know where that house is right across from Talley's store? Right there on that corner? Well, that's where my wife and I went to housekeeping in 1931. And it was the latter part of that year, the first of next year, I joined the Methodist Church over there. Went to the church there until 1957. The church has been fixed up some. When I went to church there, when I left there, there between the Sunday School room and the sanctuary there was these canvas curtains you rolled up. They put those sliding doors in and they put the bathroom in, dug the basement out, put in a new furnace. I helped handle the procedure to obtain those stained glass windows. A fellow by the name of Dodge was there and he carried the ball, but I was treasurer and chairman of the Board of Stewards of the Methodist Church. At that time in the Methodist Church there was a Board of Stewards and in the Presbyterian Church there were deacons and elders and so on. Anyhow, we bought them from some outfit in Pennsylvania. They had a representative come over and we had several meetings with him. And those stained glass windows are all set in lead -- every one of those pieces is set in lead. And that was Rev. Dodge did that. That was about ... [46 years ago].

Q: Do you remember any church picnics in Duke's Woods?

G.M.: They had plant picnics. I don't remember having any church picnics up there. The plant, when I started ... Walt Flanagan (Bill Flanagan's uncle) was superintendent. They would go around and talk to the men and ask the wives to bring a basket, you know. And all employees, their wives, children, everyone was invited. If they wanted to come. There were a few who wouldn't come, you know. And then they'd invite some of the officials from Baltimore, the General Superintendent's Office in Martinsburg, invited guests. And the ladies always cooked enough to feed the whole bunch, you know. And they'd have a little entertainment -- maybe someone had a quartet or something. But it was more to eat than anything else.

## APPENDIX D

Q: Do you remember the garage and the automobile dealer?

G.M.: Oh yes, Albert Rice.

Q: What kind of cars did he sell?

G.M.: He started out with the Maxwell -- Maxwell cars and trucks. And then later on he started selling Fords. The first car I ever had was a 1923 Model T Ford Roadster that I bought there. And I drove that for three years and I bought a 1926 Ford Roadster then. They'd come in a boxcar all torn down. The body was just a frame and engine, and the fenders and body was all strapped against the side of the wall. And when they came in, you'd take two or three fellows and go around and unstrap these things and take a fender out at a time -- front fender and then a hind fender and then body -- and bring her down and set the body on. Put on a few bolts (there were only a few bolts) and they were all together.

Q: So they shipped them right into Bakerton by rail.

G.M.: They'd come right in on the side track and unload the boxcar.

Q: That's the building that became the community center. Do you remember when that community center was torn down? Was that after the plant shut down?

G.M.: Yes, it was after the plant shut down. It was after 1957. Well, I'd say that thing was there 6 or 8 years or more. After we went to Pennsylvania, we'd get the local paper and we'd see in there where they had different functions in there. The plant closed down in March 1957 and we moved up there in May.

Q: People talk about "company towns," and that doesn't usually have a very good meaning. Do you consider that Bakerton was a company town?

G.M.: Well, not as it implied in a lot of cases. That town was run as each individual saw fit to govern his family and his property and so on. There wasn't no interference: "Well now, you're living in Bakerton, you can't do this or you can't do that" -- nothing.

Q: But there was a good deal of support for community functions.

G.M.: Oh yes, sure.

## APPENDIX D

Q: Do you remember the influenza epidemic? Around 1918?

G.M.: Yes. There were lots of people that died with that thing down there.

Q: Do you remember the smallpox epidemic?

G.M.: Yes, they had a shanty built out there in back of the plant. Out there north of the plant. And they had some people out there.

Q: Out by the hollow, where you go down the hill?

G.M.: Before you get to the hollow. Right on that hill there. Straight on out north of the plant.

Q: Did many people die from smallpox?

G.M.: I don't remember how serious that was or how many people were out there, but I remember going out there when, I guess, I wasn't even supposed to be there. But some of us kids, you know how they run around. We went on out there and peeked through the bushes at this building out there. And I knew that that's what it was -- a smallpox colony or whatever you might call it. But I don't know how many was in there or the extent of the thing.

Q: Who was the doctor back in those days? Dr. Knott?

G.M.: Dr. Knott and after him was Dr. Johnson. Dr. Knott lived down there towards Molers Crossroads, between Molers Crossroads and the river and Dr. Johnson lived in Harpers Ferry. Dr. Johnson was much younger than Dr. Knott. In fact, Dr. Johnson married Dr. Knott's daughter. Dr. Johnson was married to Edith Knott. I think her name was Edith. But he had a son named Sam and one named Bob.

Q: One of the sheriffs was a Moler, wasn't he?

G.M.: Yes, that was Jake, the one that was in business with Millard down there. He come to Shepherdstown and was later on sheriff and I think he was director of the bank, or something. And his brother was named Reynolds, had a brother named Reynolds, and he was President of the Jefferson Security Bank in Shepherdstown for about twenty or twenty-five years.

Q: What was it like here during the Depression?

## APPENDIX D

G.M.: Oh my, it was bad there during the Depression. It was bad. I mean, people were on hard luck. That was before the union days, you know. And you had what they called a boss in those days. You didn't have a foreman -- I mean they didn't call them that. They were about the same thing to a certain extent. And every morning there'd be a group of people assembled down there around the plant office, you know, looking for a day's work or something to do. And you'd need three or four, or maybe five. That was all you needed that day. You'd look around and call out this man and that, and the others would turn around and go home. I've seen them leaving with tears in their eyes. There wasn't social security, no relief, no nothing.

Q: Did the Bakers try to do anything to help them out?

G.M.: Well, they tried to give them as much ... I remember at one time they had a whole bunch of men out there going over the fence around the property, repairing fence, which wasn't necessary. You didn't have to have that done. But they did whatever they could do to get as much work as they could. And they would start the plant up and run for a week until the silos were filled up. And there wasn't much business. That would last for three weeks.

Q: Was there a WPA road project that came through Bakerton?

G.M.: No, I don't recall. I don't know if that hard surface road was put in down there through Bakerton down around the Old Furnace during WPA or not.

Q: Where was Little Italy?

G.M.: Little Italy was up here on the west side of the quarry, up where I was just talking about. You run along in there where the church was but on the left. Right on out that property line, between the quarry and that farm line. There were six or eight one-or two-room shanties right out along that fence.

Q: Were there a lot of Italian families in Bakerton?

G.M.: Yes, most of them [in Little Italy] were Italian. They had a fellow there by the name of ... had two boys that come to grade school the same time I was there ... Joe and Leonard Flatigo [?]. He was a blacksmith out there at the plant -- big robust fellow. And I didn't remember who all was there, but then later on there was enough of those families in there that they got the nickname "Little Italy." And in later years they moved on and then several colored families moved in.

Q: I think Bill Flanagan said there were some Czeckoslovakians or something?

## APPENDIX D

G.M.: I don't recall. I don't remember them.

Q: Do you remember the names of any of the colored people who lived in Bakerton?

G.M.: Dozier and Burrell, McDonald, Grigsby.

Q: Are there any still around the area? The Doziers are still around, aren't they?

G.M.: The Doziers are in Charles Town. McDonalds are in Charles Town. I was talking to Jim McDonald and his wife here within the last three weeks. And George Dozier ... that's Jim McDonald's wife's brother; he's in Charles Town. And he had two brothers that worked in the plant. Both of them were drillers in the mine. He worked on top and he was a bag loader for a long time. And Jim McDonald, he was a bag loader. He was on the second shift and George was on the third.

Q: What was happening around World War II? Was the company doing anything special?

G.M.: Nothing, only we had blackout drills and civil defense programs. They'd blow a whistle out at the plant and everybody would go and put the lights off. And the people out at the plant would see what lights and switches could be turned off without interfering with the machinery, and tried to see how dark we could make the plant and make the community and so on.

Q: Weren't there some women working there at that time?

G.M.: They didn't come in until after they built the magnesia plant. That was later on.

Q: Do you remember which women were working there?

G.M.: Yes, my wife worked there for about 18 months or so. Bill Flanagan's wife worked there, and Eva Cox -- George Cox's wife and Bertie Jones -- I guess Dimmie Jones' niece and Helen Mills, she worked there a long time until the plant closed down and my sister-in-law at that time lived in Bakerton and she worked there for a while. And Jessie Houser, she worked there. Dick Forsythe's wife.

Q: Was there any resistance to having women work there at the plant?

## APPENDIX D

G.M.: There was at first, but it didn't amount to anything. In fact, I got a letter -- an anonymous letter when my wife went to work out there. Something about she ought to be home where she belonged. I had some idea who sent it, but the person never knew that I suspected. And it all died down and nothing happened. They only worked there so long a time because they closed those electric furnaces making magnesium oxide. When they first started up, they were making magnesium carbonate that was used in synthetic rubber during the war, you know. Then they started making magnesium oxide -- for medicinal purposes. And they didn't operate too long after that.

Q: Did you see any changes in the way the plant operated when J.H. Baker died and Daniel took over? Did he do anything differently?

G.M.: No, because all your upper echelon remained intact. And our plant wasn't run direct from Baltimore, it went through the General Superintendent's Office -- the General Superintendent and the Assistant General Superintendent and your Plant Engineer, who served all the plants, and the Safety Director, who served all the plants. So everything come through there. There wasn't very much change. A lot of people at the plant, if they hadn't been told, wouldn't even have known.

Q: So Mr. Thomas was still General Superintendent when J.H. Baker died and Daniel took over. Do you remember who was General Superintendent before Frank Thomas?

G.M.: I think it was a fellow by the name of Joe D'Aiuto. There could have been one between Joe D'Aiuto and Mr. Thomas, but I don't think there was.

Q: Mr. Thomas must have been General Superintendent for quite a while then.

G.M.: He was. He started school at Western Maryland, and he only went to school 2 years and he got restless. And he went out and went to work. And because of his contacts, he was given a job at one of the plants, some kind of job, and they very soon saw his potential. He was just full of grit and it come out early. And before long, he was General Superintendent, and he got killed in that airplane accident.

Q: Mr. Garvin was Superintendent after him?

G.M.: General Superintendent. He was Assistant under Mr. Thomas for a while, and then when Mr. Thomas got killed, they made Mr. Garvin General Superintendent.

## APPENDIX D

Q: Did things change at all when he became General Superintendent?

G.M.: No, not at the plant level.

Q: Was there any big change when American-Marietta took over?

G.M.: There could have been in the General Superintendent's Office. Maybe they had different rules and maybe they didn't get as much money for the plant, or something like that. But the plant didn't have any big change.

Q: What kind of reasons were there for the Bakers selling out?

G.M.: They run out of good quality stone.

Q: They closed down in '57 because they ran out of good quality stone, so what you're saying is that the Bakers saw they were running out of good quality stone in Bakerton and they sold the plant?

G.M.: No, they didn't sell the plant. They just closed it down but they still owned all the property down there for quite a while after they closed the plant down.

Q: I thought they sold the plant to American-Marietta.

G.M.: Oh yes, that was before they knew they were going to sell out. I don't think that had to do with the sale, not just one plant. But what happened was, they ran out of good quality stone. The last couple of shifts that we operated down there ... part of my responsibility was checking the mine. And the last couple of shifts that we operated ... See, the way that stone was, that bed of stone there was something like an inverted saucer. and they just followed it around, see, and kept going down, as far as you could go to. You had magnesia in the roof and silica in the bottom, and you stayed between that, see. And the last couple of shifts we operated down there, there was a black streak come up from the bottom -- carnivorous [?] limestone, we called it, come up from the bottom about 18 inches and the roof dropped off so fast that you couldn't even get the shovel under it. We shot what good we could get out of that little streak and we took a bulldozer and pushed it out so a shovel could pick it up. That's how close they had the thing timed.

Q: That's why the plant closed down, but how about why the Bakers sold to Marietta? Did you ever hear any reason?

## APPENDIX D

G.M.: No, unless some of these older boys knew there was a time coming when they were going to drop out and there wasn't enough of the younger boys for them to continue. Danny boy, he was the only younger boy. There was another boy by the name of Jack Wolf. He was related to Holmes Baker, and he was Safety Director for the plant. He had the same job that Ralph Whitlow had for a long time. But then he got out of the company. He didn't care to remain in the company.

Q: What was the reaction when people found that the plant was going to close?

G.M.: Very little. We got notice at the plant. Brian Houser, the Superintendent, he called and told me that the plant had changed hands as of a certain date. And the quarry, as far as he could understand, there would be no change in personnel. Everything would go along like it was. And he said "You arrange a meeting with the mine and I'll arrange a meeting with the fellows on top. I went down to the mine office and left notice to meet me outside at quitting time. And I talked to the guys and told them that the plant had changed hands and that, told them that American Marietta was buying the plant and tried to assure them there would be no change in personnel. Everything would go along just as it was. We expected the same cooperation we had in the past, and so on.

Q: Did people pretty much expect it when the plant closed?

G.M.: Some of us knew it long before, several years before, but the rank and file in the plant, they wouldn't believe it. I had a fellow down in Harpers Ferry wanted to sell me a house. And I said "I'm not going to buy no house or nothing now because they're liable to close the plant down most any time." He said some of these people have been working there since he was a boy -- they're not going to close down that plant. And I said "I'm not interested in buying a house." And just like that -- they couldn't believe it. But at that time I was out in the plant with Brian Houser, and we had notice not to stock equipment, you know. Just stay with what you use from day to day. And I was told by the superintendent "If you need this or you need that, you either go to Millville or Martinsburg." And then they was instructed, if we needed so-and-so, we were to get it. And you could see the writing on the wall.

Q: I'm surprised a lot of the people working below ground couldn't tell you were running out of good quality stone.

G.M.: Well, you know how it is. They'd figured they'd get through this break and they'd go into another 20 years of good stone.

Q: Did many of the people go to other plants in the area?

G.M.: Well, some of them did. A lot of them went down to Grove in Maryland, down to Limekiln. There were two plants down there, Grove and there was a cement plant down there.

## APPENDIX D

Q: Are you talking about the one around Buckeystown?

G.M.: Yes. And Hunter Talley worked down there. Louis Lloyd worked down there. And Eddie Mills, Helen Mills' husband, went to Point of Rocks to that Todd Steel Mill and some fellows were to Dargan. Some of them went to Hagerstown. Some come to Martinsburg. Some got jobs up here at Martinsburg.

Q: Did one of the tunnels go under the house behind Hunter Talley?

G.M.: Oh yes [Laughs]. Well, it's no secret now. It used to be George Houser's house, Brian Houser's uncle, and they had four or five boys and Margaret. She never got married. And she was living there and the mine come underground under that section of Bakerton. Margaret died and a fellow bought it, and they were drilling a well and the bit went down into the mine. They didn't know that the mine was under there.

Q: So that area from the corner, in where the Methodist Church is now and down that side wasn't Baker property, right?

G.M.: No. And you know up there where the community hall used to be? There was a house just right beside that. You know where the house is now? Well, there was a house between that and the community hall. The community hall was right there on the road. And there was a house in there. That was a privately owned house for a long time till the Bakers bought it later on and began moving the mine around. And I lived in that house for 15 years, and the mine come around there and went under one corner of the house, between the two houses. The house that's there now is where Cobby Moler used to live. And it went right between -- here's the two houses here and the mine come around in the chicken yard of the house that I rented. And there was a hole there that went clean down into the mine.

Q: Was it the mine there, or was there a sinkhole that caused that problem?

G.M.: Yes, there used to be a low place. I remember when I was a kid there used to be a pond in there. But it never went down where you could see down in or nothing like that. Then, later on, they filled it in when they built that road. The road used to go, when you come out from the store, going west, it went right on straight up past that house there where Mack Irvin lived. Right in the corner of that yard, there was a hole that went through there one evening. And they hauled dirt from the plant and dumped it in there and filled it up.

Q: Someone was telling me about a dirt seam that caused some problem there ... It was Lyle Moler. I think he said when he was a boy ...

## APPENDIX D

G.M.: Oh yes, there was a hole went through right in back of his house, right in the back yard. It wasn't any further from his back door than from here to the edge of that ... You could look right down there and after the plant closed down and the mine filled up with water you could look right down in there. The last time I was out there, you could look down and see water down there.

Q: The lawyer who died in the plane crash with Mr. Thomas was Something Baker Treide. I saw a picture of a boy from Bakerton Elementary School with that name.

G.M.: I don't remember that at all.

Q: I was wondering if some of the Buckeystown people had moved over.

G.M.: I don't remember anyone other than Joe Capriotti, and he came from Martinsburg and went to school down there.

Q: Did you know any of the Kellers down at Engle?

G.M.: No, not personally. I know there were Kellers down there back years ago.

Q: They were from Buckeystown, too.

G.M.: They operated a kiln down there, didn't they? Didn't there used to be pot kilns down there?

Q: I'm not certain who those kilns belonged to.

G.M.: I'm not sure either. I know there was a fellow that worked here at the Bakerton plant for a long time that used to work down there at those kilns and used to live at Engle Switch. But I'm not sure they belonged to the Bakers. He might have been working for somebody else.

Q: What was his name?

G.M.: Clabaugh. Norman Clabaugh, his son, run the office there at the plant.

[END OF SIDE TWO]

## APPENDIX D

G.M.: [Reviewing Photographs] There's Bill Garvin. Have you seen a picture of him?

Q: No.

G.M.: There he is right there. You've heard of Tom Cherry.

Q: No, I haven't.

G.M.: There's Dan Baker.

Q: Right in the corner. Can you name these, go across from right to left?

G.M.: Marshall DeHaven, Superintendent of the McCook plant out there at Chicago. Oscar Wilt, Superintendent of the Millville plant. Archie Houser, that's Brian Houser's first cousin, he was Superintendent of the Manastee plant. George Phillips, Superintendent of the Kimballton plant. Brian Houser, Superintendent of Bakerton. Bob Davis, Supervisor of the Pleasant Gap plant, that's where I was transferred to. Buddy Henderson, Superintendent of the Knoxville plant. Arch Stein, Superintendent of the Woodville plant. .... Potts, Superintendent of the Martinsburg plant. [Second Row] Olin Knott, Charles Knott's Brother. Jerome Kneisel, used to be Superintendent of the Martinsburg plant for a long time; when that picture was taken, he was in charge of plant maintenance -- all around the plants, you know. Willie Miller, he was in charge of kiln operations. Ed Waters. Paul Specht, he was in the General Superintendent's Office up here -- he was Mr. Frank Thomas' personal secretary. ...., he was company accountant out of the Baltimore office. Russell Williamson, he was in charge of personnel. Chris Johnson. .... Dave Baker. Lacey Rice, he used to be the company lawyer for years and years before he died. Clarence Becker, he was a civil engineer. Lloyd Chandler, he was in charge of all the plant laboratories. Russell Williamson, Safety Engineer. Lowell Hetzel. Tom Cherry, he was Superintendent of Construction for years and years -- they'd go out and buy a 25- or 30-acre field and build a plant from the ground up. Mr. Garvin.

Q: Isn't there a Daniel Baker V that came there ...

G.M.: That's Danny Baker. He never worked in Bakerton. He worked out of the Baltimore office. There were always some of those guys from the Baltimore office attended these meetings. There's Mr. Garvin, and there's Dan Baker, the president. He could bring anybody along he wanted to, to give him a little experience or add something to the meeting.... There's Louis Rumford, he was president after Dan Baker.... [Methodist Men's Sunday School] That's Sam Potts, he worked on the B & O Railroad for years and

## APPENDIX D

years on the track -- track repairman. Cobby Moler, he kept store here for a while. You know that Carter store out there? After Carter went out, he run that store for a while...

Q: Was Sam Potts killed in a railroad accident?

G.M.: Yes, killed on the railroad. You know these little handcars that used to go up and down the track? They were moving this thing off the track and I think there were some tools or something still laying along the track. And somebody told him to look out for number so-and-so (they all went by numbers, those trains, you know) that was about due. And the doggone train come along and killed him. That's Roy Hoffmaster. Jap Manuel. Claude Haines. That's Willie Mills, Helen Mills' father- in-law.

Q: Did he work at the plant too?

G.M.: Oh, yes, he worked at the plant for a long time. All these fellows did.

Q: Can you tell me what they did?

G.M.: Cobby Moler, later on after he went out of the store, was loading supervisor at the plant for a long time. This fellow was a tester on the kilns -- tested lime every so often -- flake test. Jap Manuel, I think he worked out at the plant back years ago, I don't know, as a laborer or something. Claude Haines was a hydrator operator. Willie Mills had a number of different jobs -- worked in the lime room, picked lime... Charlie Hopper barrelled lime. Back when you had all those shaft kilns, you'd draw the lime out onto the floor and let it cool and then shovel it up with shovels into wooden barrels and so on. Charlie Hopper, after he stopped carrying mail (I was telling you he carried mail for a long time). Grover Mills, that was Willie Mills' brother, he worked in the limeroom, barrelled lime. Dick Houser, he worked on the machine gang for a while and then when the plant closed down he was truck repairman. And Lawrence Welsh took up lime in the lime room and he was also ... he and Roy were brickmasons. When brick come out of a kiln, those fellows could brick a kiln. Walter Hoffmaster, he was a kiln burner. Garland Moore, that's Juanita Horn's brother -- I don't remember him ever working at the plant. Of course this was the Sunday School class. That's Mr. Jimmy Hoffmaster, he's Walter's and ..... daddy. And he was Sunday School teacher for a long time.

Q: Did he work out at the plant too?

G.M.: Well, he might have, back years ago. I don't think he was active then. And Dave Hetzel, that's Helen Hetzel's daddy. He was in charge of lime loading before Cobby took over. When he got sick and couldn't work any longer, Cobby Moler was made superintendent. And after Cobby was Joe Capriotti.

## APPENDIX D

Q: Do you remember when David Hetzel died?

G.M.: No, I don't. Ernest Houser, that's Richard Houser's brother -- they're both Jessie's brothers. He was a bulk limeloaader. They used to send different grades of limestone to glass plants, loaded in bulk, in boxcars, 16, 20, 8, and 4 mesh -- different grades. They loaded it in bulk in boxcars. Ernest did that for a long time.

Q: What did John Welsh do out at the plant?

G.M.: Old Mr. John Welsh? Well, when I knew him, he was air compressor operator.

Q: Were Lawrence, and Martin, and Roy brothers?

G.M.: No. Roy and Lawrence were brothers. Martin, he was another family; his daddy was named Tommy Welsh.

Q: And Juanita Horn's mother was a Welsh -- Norah?

G.M.: Norah Welsh.

Q: Do you have any idea when that photo was taken?

G.M.: No.

Q: Mrs. Welsh, Skeeter's mother, what was her name before she got married?

G.M.: Lewis, from over in Dargan.

Q: There were a lot of people from Dargan worked there, weren't there?

G.M.: Yes. Back years ago, they used to come down to the river on the other side and come across the river in rowboats and walk up to the plant. And then later on they all got cars and would drive around through Harpers Ferry.... Lowell Hetzel went to Harpers Ferry [High School]....

Q: What kind of things were they teaching in high school?

## APPENDIX D

G.M.: At that time, mostly the basics -- mathematics, English, history, geography, and some social studies, civics, agriculture.

Q: When you finished at Shepherd, did you go right back to work?

G.M.: No, I went to business school at Martinsburg, then went to Bakerton

Q: You started at Bakerton in 1930.

G.M.: Yes.

Q: Do you remember what kind of wages they were paying at Bakerton?

G.M.: Twenty-seven and one half cents an hour when I first worked out at Bakerton. The first was during the summer when I was going to school. I got 27 1/2 cents an hour for 10 hours. Nailing barrels. They used to have coopers out there. When they had all these shaft kilns, they shipped a lot of lime in wooden barrels. They had a cooper shop. Staves would come in bundles, hoops would come in separately. And they'd set the barrels up down on the ground floor and put the head hoops and the bull hoops on and they'd shoot them out a little conveyor and come up to what we called the loft. We had one fellow up there who drove the hoops down tight and sent 'em up to two boys who were nailing barrels. They put these little hoop nails over the bull hoops, you know, and nailed about three or four around and put about six penny nails around the head. They had hatchets, and they'd nail a spike on the blade, and they hit this hoop and punch a hole in it and set the nail in there and drive it in, and turn it around and punch a hole, and drive the heads in. Then they'd go down on the floor. They had a big lattice cart, two-wheel cart, and horse and the hauling fellow would roll 'em out and haul 'em down to the lime room. Then they'd fill them up with lime -- shovel the lime in -- and take a big wooden maul, pound it down tight. And then they'd put the head hoops in, the head by hand. And then they'd nail those down there. Then take a whitewash brush and dip it in a bucket of paste and smear it all around on the head and put a label on there -- Company label.

Q: Did the company make whitewash too?

G.M.: No, they didn't make it. Everyone around there would get lime in the spring and whitewash their posts and gates and stuff outside, but they never made it.

END OF TAPE

**Shade, Christine Geary Shade Interview. May 1985. Interviewed by William D. Theriault.**

[Interviewer's notes: Ms. Shade was a teacher in Jefferson County and a resident of Bakerton. Portions of the tape recording are inaudible. The following items were reconstructed from memory several days after the interview.]

Mrs. Shade recalls that the Oak Grove School had two rooms, each with a stove. The desks had two seats apiece. Discipline was strict, and Mr. Jesse Engle often whipped students he thought were misbehaving. Mr. Engle had taught there for many years, but she did not know how many. Mrs. Shade said that her brother Norman was once whipped for asking a classmate for a penpoint. Ben Stunbow, one of the boys in the Oak Grove School picture, was an orphan who lived with Mr. Jesse Engle, but he did not stay in Bakerton long. Mrs. Shade did not know where he came from. The subjects taught at the school were the basics -- reading, writing, and arithmetic. Miss Ethel Moler, the other teacher at the Oak Grove School, inspired Mrs. Shade to become a teacher.

Mrs. Shade's father was an orphan. The family moved to Moler's Crossroads from Bakerton and rented land there to farm. The effort was not successful.

Mrs. Shade graduated from Shepherd College and then spent 5 years teaching in Harpers Ferry before coming to teach at Bakerton Elementary School. Teachers were not required to take examinations when she was hired. Initially, women were not allowed to continue teaching after they were married, so several of the women who taught school in Bakerton were able to teach only a few years. She received her first teaching position from Preston S. Millard, Superintendent of the Harpers Ferry District of the Board of Education. During most of her teaching career, she lived in Martinsburg and commuted to Bakerton. She recalled several occasions when this trip was extremely dangerous because of snow. Ms. Shade does not remember seeing any school for black children in the Bakerton area, although she heard that there was one in a black church. The children were probably bussed to another school.

Mrs. Shade recalls that both Joe and Bill Capriotti came to Bakerton from the Buckingham School for Boys. She did not know of any other orphans from the same school who had been placed in Bakerton.

Concerning the 1949 newspaper article on Bakerton Elementary school published in the Jefferson Republican, Mrs. Shade said that it caused some discontent among teachers at other schools when Bakerton was selected as the subject of Mr. Rentch's article. However, only one school could be selected.

A transcript of the audible portion of this interview follows.

## APPENDIX D

Q: The names of the teachers listed in the Board of Education Minutes for 1933 were James M. Moler and Audrey Elizabeth Engle. Their salary was supposed to be \$69 per month. And they have you down for a salary of \$74 a month. Was that a good salary at the time?

C.G.S.: In those days, I guess it was. Now that's when I was single in Bakerton. Because I had 5 years experience and they wanted one experienced teacher. And James Moler, that was his first year of teaching and Audrey Engle's first year.

Q: Did they graduate from Shepherdstown too?

C.G.S.: Yes. I know Audrey did. She married a Gageby. I don't think she was there but one year.

Q: How about James Engle, did he stay more than one year?

C.G.S.: I think he stayed more than one year. I think they sent him to Millville. Of course, he kept on going to school.

Q: You mentioned Ms. Willis not wanting to come back to Bakerton after her first year of teaching. Was Bakerton thought of as a mining town -- noisy, dirty, and dusty?

C.G.S.: I don't think so. I was more at home in Bakerton than any place else.

Q: Do you remember what it was like there during the Depression?

C.G.S.: I don't remember much about that.

Q: What was it like teaching here around World War II?

C.G.S.: Well, the teachers had to take first aid.

Q: Some of the women in Bakerton worked in the plant during the war. How did people feel about that?

C.G.S.: I never heard comments on that.

Q: Were you there when the mine closed down? You retired in 1962? The mine closed about 1958.

## APPENDIX D

C.G.S.: I guess some people moved because that's one reason they changed that into a two-room school. We had enough, I had 15 in the first grade. To really teach them, I could have spent the whole day with just 15.

Q: Were you there when they first started using school buses?

C.G.S.: The seventh and eighth grades were taken by bus.

Q: Do you remember the circus coming to town when you were a child?

C.G.S.: I have heard Margaret tell me about that. I probably didn't go.

Q: What did you find different about teaching in Bakerton?

C.G.S.: I learned to drive my brother's Model T. And my brother Bud [Norman] used to take me out to Uvilla to meet the C.... girls and he said it took up too much of his time. And he taught me to drive, but I would always say "I have a headache. I don't feel like driving." Or something like that. I hated to drive. And he knew I could drive. And one day he took us to church and he got out of the car and said "If you want to get home without walking, I'm leaving and you'll have to drive the car." Well, I thought that was cruel, but it really wasn't. And I drove, and I got almost home and the car slid over a little bit. Nothing to hurt anything. But I went up and I said "Will you put the car in the garage?" And he said "No. You put it in the garage yourself." So I did.

Those Model T's were high off the ground. I wasn't driving fast, but this little pig ran out in front of the car, and I was too close to it. I couldn't stop. And that did scare me. And when I got the car stopped and looked back, the little pig was running on up the road. And it was such a relief to know that I hadn't hit it.

### AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH WRITTEN BY CHRISTINE GEARY SHADE

JUNE 25, 1985

I was born in Bakerton, W. Va.

My first teachers were Miss Ethel Moler and Mr. Engle in the Oak Grove School. Miss Ethel was the first teacher who influenced me to make up my mind that I wanted to become a teacher. I think everybody loved her.

## APPENDIX D

When I was in the eighth grade we moved to a farm in Moler's Cross Roads. In the meantime we didn't finish the year but started back in the fall. The teachers were Miss Agnes Reinhart and Mr. Clayton Myers. He also encouraged me to go to Shepherd College.

Since I was young and shy I repeated the eighth grade with Miss Evelyn Maddox as my teacher. Mr. Myers had transferred to Bakerton. He had a talk with my mother so she agreed to let me continue my education.

In 1922 I finished the ninth grade in the Shepherdstown Elementary School so I was on my way to becoming a teacher.

Shepherd College had a Short Course and Standard Normal at that time. One of my friends sent an application to Harpers Ferry but they said they were hiring experienced teachers. I didn't think I had a chance. There was a vacancy in the third grade and the eighth grade. I preferred the third.

The third grade teacher was getting married.

Mr. Preston Millard was on the District Board and he said the last time he saw me I wasn't any bigger than a cake of soap after a hard day's wash and a few of the children were hard to manage but he agreed to let me try.

There were some problems with a few the first year but nothing I couldn't handle.

After five years I was asked to take the third and fourth grades in Bakerton for one year and if I didn't like it I could return to Harpers Ferry. James Moler was the Principal and Audrey Engle the first and second grades. Neither one had experience.

I loved the Harpers Ferry children and their parents but it was more convenient in every way to stay in Bakerton as we lived within walking distance. I taught there thirty years.

Later one room was changed to a lunch room and I had the first three grades. Miss Ethel Henkle had the fourth, fifth and sixth grades. The other grades were transported by bus to Harpers Ferry.

When my brother married there wasn't enough income for two families so we moved to Charles Town. I had to drive but not alone. Miss Henkle rode with me. One morning we were stopped at the underpass by soldiers. Miss Henkle told one of them we were teachers. He said the President was coming through by train and even if we were late he had to follow his orders. He said, "Give the kids a break."

## APPENDIX D

To get back to the children one of my first graders said he was going to marry me when he grew up. He was just five years old.

For seat work while I was teaching another grade one day I gave the first grade colored sticks to make something and tell me later about their picture. The sticks on one desk didn't look as if they had been moved. He said he made a battle ship and a submarine blew it to pieces. I think he pulled one over on me but I just said, "Let me see your picture the next time before you blow it up."

In January 1947 I married Gilbert Shade from Martinsburg. That made too much driving. After working with children all day I had a time keeping awake. My doctor said I relaxed and while I couldn't draw my Social Security until I was 62 I could draw my Teacher's Retirement after 35 years teaching at 55 years of age.

My husband and I decided that would be better for me and the children as I missed so much time because of illness.

I have so many good memories of the kindness of the parents, the Principals, our good cooks and the teachers I worked with as well as the children.

The shower when Gib and I were married and the reception when I retired will never be forgotten. Nothing makes me happier than to have the children I taught come up to me to say hello.

Then there were the times when one child cut her head and we couldn't get in touch with her parents. The cook held a compress on the cut while I took her to the doctor. It was a freak accident.

One little girl was crossing the bars, fell and broke her arm, one ran asplinter from a see-saw and a doctor had to remove it.

When we were studying pioneer days all the roads into Bakerton were draited shut and the electricity went off. Fortunately my sister had a range in her wash house. Her son and grandchildren were without heat. When we were carrying food to the house the children were thrilled. They said, Grandma this is like Pioneer Days."

**Stevens, Martin, Interview, December 27, 1987.**

Interviewed by William Theriault

William Theriault: I've seen that picture many times before, but I didn't know you were in it. [Mule-drawn canal boat on C & O Canal with train going in opposite direction]. You said you were a policeman on the canal?

Martin Stevens: No, not on the canal. Here in Shepherdstown and a few short spells... I went to police school a couple of times. Then I was county for a few years.

WT: What year did you start as a policeman?

MS: '31. And then I was elected constable for several different years.

WT: So you were a policeman down here during prohibition?

MS: Yes.

WT: Can you tell me what was going on?

MS: The mayor of the town and the council would not let the town police have anything to do with any moonshiners or anything like that. We were restricted to, well, we had very little to do. They never even bonded you. You couldn't even carry a gun. I did in the later years, but not then. That was when I arrested Norman Geary for driving drunk and they let him go.

Now, there was a medical doctor, Dr. [Harry] Morris. I was standing on the corner and saw him go down the street, and I knew he was drunk. And he pulled into the curb and he backed right out into a boy named Shade's car and mashed the side in. And he got out and cussed the boy out. I went down and got him. I was 21. And I put him in the jail cell. The mayor came right up and let him out, and he ain't been tried since. He used to drive drunk all of the time. He would run into things. Really, I was glad when he died. He caused more trouble.

He sat on the street with a little pen knife, sharp knife. Blind man, now, couldn't see. Had a cane. He'd trip him. And old man John Wells [?], his legs were all crippled up. Harry had him pushed up against the wall, chopping at him with a sharp knife. One of them sharp blades. And the town police would stand right there on the corner and wouldn't say a word to him. I grabbed the doctor back of

## APPENDIX D

the neck. (I was doing a lot of boxing. I never drank in my life. Never smoked.) And I grabbed him back of the neck and jerked him out and grabbed him, hold of his wrist, and twisted his arm around and took the knife away and the mayor raised the dickens. I wasn't an officer. He raised the dickens. I said "Well, I wasn't going to let him cut that man with a knife." A couple of councilmen jumped in to help the mayor out too. So the police here didn't do anything.

The police here was an old man. This ..., he was about a third or second cousin. He was also a relation to Norman Geary, but he was...

[Looking at Tom Hahn's book on the C & O Canal] There are pictures. I've got a flock of them. You can see the old boats. My name's in there, too. I gave them to the man that wrote that book. His name's Hahn.

WT: Who was responsible for catching the moonshiners if ...

MS: The revenue officers, Pickette and Gates. And Bob Shipley was the county police. Later I worked for him. And Merle Alger was constable. I guess you've heard about Alger. He was constable. And him and Bob used to chase them. Albert Moler was the justice of the peace. And then they had a town police here.

They'd catch this moonshine. That was before my time. I wasn't police then. That's before I was. And a man named Winters, we had him as police here. They'd put this moonshine jug back in the cell and Winters would take his cane and pull it over and drink a little. I worked in the garage at that time.

WT: What relation was this Shipley to Cop Shipley?

MS: His daddy. That was Walter.

WT: He's the one the elementary school was named after? C.W. Shipley?

MS: C.W. Yes. He was a very good friend of mine, and he had a brother named Kenneth who died a few years ago. He worked around the garage, too.

WT: When you were on the canal, did the boats have named or numbers?

MS: Numbers. They listed the names on them, but the numbers were on the boats.

APPENDIX D

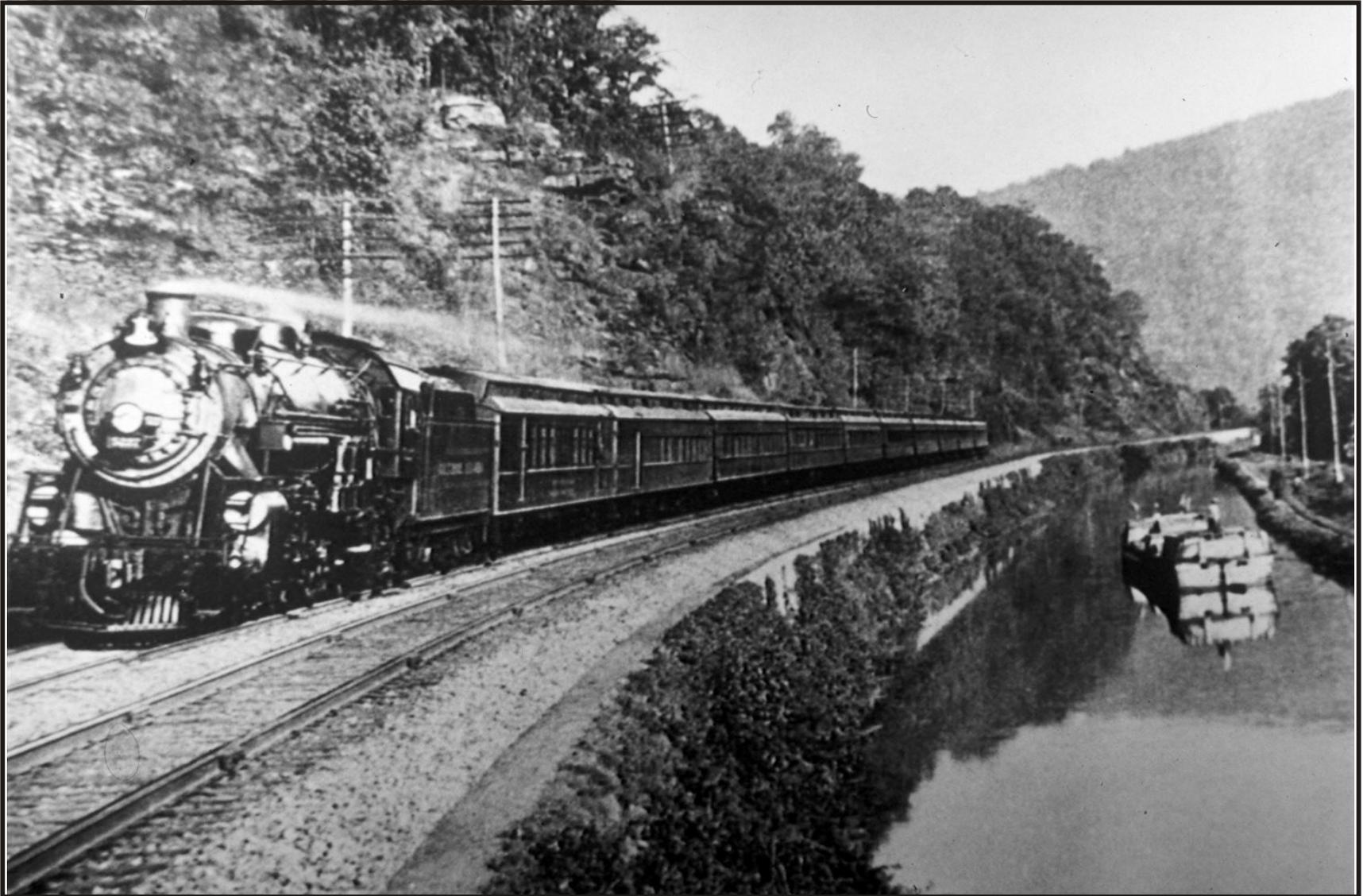


Figure D-1. Train and canal boat, near Harper's Ferry, WV, Martin Stevens on boat, date unknow

## APPENDIX D

WT: I know at one time they switched over.

MS: I think it was in 1902. I just read that. They had names. There was a picture of a boat in there way back that had then name on it.

WT: Do you remember anything about the Orebank?

MS: I knew about the iron at the Orebank. I knew about people out there. Yes. I've been out to it. They had a big, steep incline down to it. I never went down there because I couldn't have got back up. It operated years before my time.

WT: I think it closed around World War I.

MS: In World War I, I was only about 4 or 5 years old. I was born in 1908.

WT: 1918, 1920. It closed around then.

MS: Yes. That's right. We were living at Shelltown. I believe my daddy got notice...

WT: Who did you know who used to live down there?

MS: At Shelltown?

WT: No, down the Orebank.

MS: A whole lot of people. One lived on the corner. You turned to the left. One on the right. An old fella lived down there. I remember what they looked like.

WT: Do you remember the Jones'?

MS: Oh, yes.

WT: Do you remember George Washington Jones?

## APPENDIX D

MS: Not by that name.

WT: I think he's the father of Demmie and Hodgie ...

MS: I knew two of them from down there. I knew ... I can't remember their names, though. I remember the one girl used to hang around Bakerton. There was a man named Boyer. Jones married a Boyer. The old man drove mules and Press Boyler, the son. And Flo was ...

WT: Was there a rendering plant down there when you were around? [No response.] It must have been later. After you left.

MS: I remember a whole lot of people down there. See, my uncle lived around the corner .... Let's see. Flo Jones was one of them. Lefty Jones.

WT: There was Demmie. He used to be a welder out at the plant? Hodgie? Cedric Sullivan's mother?

MS: I know where everybody lived around Shepherdstown up to 15 years ago.

WT: Do you remember the Grange Hall down by Knott's Quarry?

MS: They had a big trough ... for horses to drink. And down the end there they used to dump all the trash and fill... I know about Knott's Island. I used to fish down there ... Charles ... lived down there and his father. He lived in Bakerton. He went in World War I. I was real small. And he died not too many years ago. He married a Gray. The Grays lived down on Knott's Island. He worked in Bakerton, too. Pete Springer and Bill Springer lived on the corner. Clayt Huffman... Frank Hill, he belonged down there and worked at the garage... He was there a good many years, too.

WT: Was there a movie house there in Bakerton when you were growing up? Over Knott's store?

MS: Not that I know. There could have been. Used to have a place they used to have plays in.

WT: Where was that?

MS: Right close to, across from Millard's store. Jap Manuel sold it.

## APPENDIX D

WT: Was it upstairs? A hall upstairs?

MS: It was upstairs. They had slot machines out there beside the door.

WT: This was next to the store?

MS: In that building.

WT: Next to the church?

MS: Yes. They used to have plays down there once in a while, and my uncle down there used to pay my way in. Dan Shell. He lived there all his life in a shanty. Then his wife died.

WT: What other stores do you remember when you were living there?

MS: One store was owned by Jap Manuel and Pres Millard. Millard had the post office.

WT: Did they have a blacksmith shop back then?

MS: They had one somewhere.

WT: They were supposed to have one at Poketown ...

END OF SIDE ONE

MS: I built this whole house myself, except lay the block. I worked days and worked on it nights for about 2 1/2 years. The frames around the doors are wood from airplane crates, parts come in. Put the floor down at night. Never seen it done before. I lived in my uncle's house for 26 years .... I knew I had to get out quick. He lasted until I got the house done. Then I went in and shaved him every Sunday...

WT: There's still a bunch of Jamesons down there. Louise Jameson .... Hunter Talley, her husband died about a year ago.

MS: I knew Hunter from the time he was a little bitty kid.

## APPENDIX D

WT: Hunter died about a year and a half ago.

MS: And Sam Talley. I knew him well. And Hilda, she died. And ... married Bill Snyder.... I knew the Jamesons.... This Italian married a Jameson girl... Bessie. Her brother, James Jameson and his brothers was moonshiners over on the mountain.

WT: Did you know the Waters?

MS: I don't recall. I didn't stay at the mines. I went to work at the garage. My daddy drew my pay when I went to work, except when I worked at the garage and then he couldn't get it....

WT: What did Cobby Moler's store look like?

MS: It had a porch on the front of it out toward the pond. It had a concrete porch and they had a little porch upstairs and it went back a ways. And it was all tin on the outside. His door was in the side. But for the store, you went in the front and then you went up the steps. There were four or five apartments up there and a hall right down the middle. After we left there, it burned down. You'd get a shock if you touched the side of the building.

WT: Who else lived up in the apartments?

MS: This Italian who married a Jameson girl... They didn't have any children. And he was some kind of boss out there.

WT: Do you remember a restaurant?

MS: Cobby Moler didn't. It was him and other two stores.

WT: What did it look like on the inside?

MS: Well, it had a pool room in back of it. It was a very big room. Of course, he had shelves on both sides.

WT: Everybody hung around there when they were off work?

MS: Yes. They used to do a lot of relaxing down there. That's where that old man, Moore's daddy used to go there a lot, and he'd sit around a lot, but he'd talk to you. He wasn't mean. That's where I got ... and then she worked at ... a while and then she married

## APPENDIX D

Martin... And then for some reason, she always brought her car in there, but I thought her husband was a mechanic. She brought in there, in the Ford garage where I worked.

WT: So back before prohibition, they sold liquor there in the store? Or did they bring it in with them?

MS: They brought it in. Moonshine. And John Henry Gray, he was the boss, black boy, boss out there... And Shorty Evans, he was a black fella. Mean as all getout. There was a big, heavyset black fellow named Johnson and he liked everybody. And he was the only one who could beat that Shorty Evans up. Eventually, someone shot him and killed him.

WT: Shorty Evans? Yes, he got killed in a dice game in Martinsburg.

MS: I remember his car. A Model-T Ford, like a sports car. He used to go up and down the road there about as fast as it could go. Dust flying!

WT: Did he work out at the plant, or did he just hang out around there?

MS: He worked there sometime. I think he came from somewhere down in Virginia. He had a shanty out there.

WT: Do you remember a black school out there? It might have been in the Methodist Church?

MS: No...

WT: There used to be a black Baptist church back on Ten Row ...

MS: I knew that preacher who had that. I was down there one time.... He built one down there. I don't think it lasted.

WT: You said you went to the Methodist Church in Bakerton.

MS: Yes.

WT: Was going to church any different than it is now?

MS: No ... I went most to the Sunday school class.

## APPENDIX D

WT: Do you remember who you had for a Sunday school teacher?

MS: Not there. I know here in town, Miss Betty Rentch, when I first come here.... I had to walk over a mile to school each way. I only finished 5th [?] grade.... My daddy figured it was more profit to him for me to cut corn and shuck corn in the fall. And make hay, except in the spring. He kept me out of school and I never got much education.

WT: There wasn't any law in those days to make you go to school.

MS: No. There wasn't much law about where you worked, either. I know a colored boy, 18, went in the garage here. And my daddy and I were working up at Blair quarry. I was loading a truck of stone and the superintendent come down and told him I had to get out of there. I was glad. I might have lost my job over there. I was working for Carter and Rice, and they wasn't giving my daddy my check, so he figured he'd get it some way. I was only getting \$9 a week, and I was giving him \$5 of it.

WT: You knew Jap Manuel? Tell me about him.

MS: Well, his boy used to get on the school bus when I drove the extra school bus.... We didn't deal with his store much when we lived there. It was in the '40's when I drove the extra school bus.... I drove it out of Bakerton. I knew a lot of the children then....

WT: So you drove to Bakerton from Harper's Ferry?

MS: Harper's Ferry. I was an extra. I drove all of the buses. And then when I was laid off at Fairchild, I tried to get on driving a school bus. I was over 50. They said they wouldn't hire anybody over 52. Here a guy moved in from Utah. You're supposed to be here 6 months. Here he got a job driving a school bus, and the guy is almost 65 years old.

WT: Did you go to Halltown and Engle and Bakerton and then up to Harper's Ferry?

MS: I'd stay down there all day, too.

WT: You only made one run in the morning and one run back, and you had to stay there all day.

MS: Had to stay there all day. I didn't know where to go and didn't know anybody. I had a couple of cousins that lived there, but I never saw them, really.

## APPENDIX D

WT: Where did the black kids go? To Harper's Ferry?

MS: They didn't ride on that school bus.

WT: Was there another bus that you know of?

MS: The bus belonged to Lee Emory. It didn't belong to the schools.

WT: I'm trying to find out where they went to school.

MS: They didn't ride on that bus. There was a man named Fraley, lived on the corner. Had a limp. He had a boy named Johnny. His name was Johnny. Right across from that church, they called the Zoar Church. We went there one time, too. I think from there we came up to Shepherdstown and stayed a couple of years and went to Moler's Cross Roads. Then he ... down to Halltown ... moved back to Bakerton again.

WT: Did you know John O. Knott? Reverend Knott?

MS: Well, the one I call Olin Knott was kind of a preacher. He wasn't an ordained preacher, but he was a preacher. He was old when I knew him. He farmed down there right near Bakerton. And then when I worked at the Ford garage for Ed Johnson, he was late in years. And this fella Knott, Johnson had ... a Ford tractor there. And this Knott, he didn't just work on the motors, but he took care of the shop.

WT: John Knott said that when they were collecting money for an organ at the Moler's Cross Roads Church he went to see Mr. Shell. Your grandfather? Mr. Shell, the blacksmith?

MS: He was my great grandfather.

WDT: When he went to collect money for the church organ, I guess Mr. Shell didn't approve of having music in church. And he said that he used to have a fiddle, but he threw it in the chicken yard. He didn't have any use for it.

MS: I don't remember. I remember my granddaddy Charlie Shell because he had asthma real bad and he burnt some kind of stuff and inhaled it and stunk the whole house up. This was his daddy.

## APPENDIX D

WT: Some of the Methodists back about 1910, 1920, didn't approve of having musical instruments like organs in the churches ...

MS: [Plays tape recording of his daughter preaching.]....

END OF TAPE

# BIBLIOGRAPHY

## PRIMARY SOURCES

- Description of Ferdinando Fairfax's Shannondale Iron Estate, with A Plan of a Company for Improving the Same.* Washington: J. Crossfield, Printers, 1815.
- Hamilton, Alexander. "The Letterbooks of Alexander Hamilton, Piscataway Factor," Richard McMaster and David C. Skaggs (eds.). *Maryland Historical Magazine* 63:28-29.
- Kemper, Charles E. (ed.). "Documents Relating to Early Projected Swiss Colonies in the Valley of Virginia, 1706-1709," *Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog.*, XXIX (1921), pp. 3-4, 180-181.
- Knott, John O. "Homes and Home Building," *Shepherdstown Register*, November 2, 1922.
- Michel, Louis. "Letters Regarding the Second Journey of Michel to America, February 14, 1703, to January 16, 1704 and His Stay in America till 1708," William J. Hinke (trans. and ed.), *Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog.*, XXIV (July 1916), pp. 302-303.
- Semple, John. "John Semple's Proposals for Clearing the Potomac," in Grace L. Nute, "Washington and the Potomac: Manuscripts of the Minnesota Historical Society," *American Historical Review*, 28(1923):497-519, 705-722.
- Thomas, William H. "'Reminiscences' A Diary of Early Buckeystown," from Nancy Bodmer, *Buckey's Town: A Village Remembered.* Buckeystown, Md.: A-1 Duplicat Printing, 1984. Pages 181-187.
- Varle, Charles. *Topographical Description of the Counties of Frederick, Berkeley & Jefferson, Situated in the State of Virginia.* Winchester, Va.: W. Heiskell, 1810.

## MANUSCRIPT AND TYPESCRIPT SOURCES

- Baker, Joseph D., Jr. "Genealogy of the Baker Family." Typescript, September, 1930.
- Baker, William G., Sr. "Early History of Buckeystown." Manuscript, February 25, 1913.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

Bergen, Christine. Papers. Court House, Martinsburg, W.Va.

*Brown, James M. Survey of Friend's Orebank and Vicinity, June 27, 1836.* Harper's Ferry National Park Library: Harper's Ferry, W. Va.

"David Hoffman." Notes in the possession of Charles Knott, Bakerton, W.Va.

Engle Family Papers. In the possession of Kenneth and Donna Kidwiler, Engle, W. Va.

Engle, Lodonzo C., "A Brief by L. C. Engle on the Origin of the Engle Name." Typescript, no date, in the possession of Kenneth and Donna Kidwiler, Engle, W. Va.

Flanagan, Isabel K. *Genealogy of the Flanagan Family.* Manuscript. Martinsburg, W. Va.

Frye, Dennis E. Notes on Company D, 12th Virginia Cavalry, March 1987.

Jefferson County, Architectural Inventory. Jefferson County Planning Commission, Charles Town, W.Va.

Houser, W. J. B. Biographical sketch of William Engle. Undated typescript in the possession of Charles Knott, Bakerton, W.Va.

Johnson, Jessie Engle, "History of the Engle Family," cited in Winfield S. Engle, *The Melchor Engle Family History and Genealogy.* Lima, Ohio: Published by the Author, 1940.

Knott, John O. "The Old Homestead: A Poem." Undated.

Knott-Reinhart Family Papers. In the possession of Robert and Martha Putz, Linden Spring, Jefferson County, W.Va.

Lemen, James H. Genealogy of the Lemen - Osbourn Families. Manuscript, 1985; in possession of Hugh Voorhees.

Little, Elizabeth Lucas. *Genealogy of the Lucas-Osbourn Families.* Typescript, 1985; in possession of Hugh Voorhees.

Miller, Jane Snyder. *Genealogy of the Snyder-Knott Families.* Manuscript, 1985; in possession of Hugh Voorhees.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

Mills, Helen H. *History of the Bakerton Methodist Church*, Manuscript, 1985.

Moler, Nellie Hendricks, "Moler's Cross Roads Community and Bethesda Church," Undated Typescript, Knott-Reinhart Papers, in possession of Robert and Martha Putz, Linden Spring (Shepherdstown), W. Va.

Osbourn, James Stuart. *Genealogy of the Osbourn-Hendrickhouse Families*. Manuscript, 1985; in possession of Hugh Voorhees.

Owen, Marylyn Unseld. *Knott-Hoffman Genealogy*. Manuscript, 1985; in possession of Hugh Voorhees.

Potts, John, Jr. Papers, Hagley Library, Wilmington, Del.

Roach, James C. "Keep Tryste Furnace Tract." Typescript, August 1971, Library at the Harper's Ferry National Historic Park.

Shade, Christine Geary. Autobiographical Sketch. Manuscript, June 25, 1985.

Talley, Louise J. Notes on the History of the Bakerton Church of God. Manuscript, September 2, 1985.

Thomas, Carrie H. "History of the Baker Family," Undated typescript.

Trapnell, Frederica H. *Genealogy of the Trapnell-Bedinger Families*. Manuscript, 1985; in possession of Hugh Voorhees.

Welty, Katy. "Kellers Chapel History." Typescript, 1973.

Voorhees, Hugh. "The Strider Family of Jefferson Co., W.Va." Typescript, 1987.

## INTERVIEWS

Baker, David, B., Jr. Oral History, September 15, 1986, Baltimore, Md..

Donley, Samuel Jackson. Oral History, March 1, 1987, Boonsboro, Md.

Dozier, George W. Oral History, May 19, 1986, Charles Town, W. Va.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Flanagan, James William. Oral History, April 14, 1985, Martinsburg, W. Va.
- Flanagan, James William. Oral History, July 23, 1985, Martinsburg, W. Va.
- Hetzel, Lowell. Bakerton History Presentation, January 1985, Bakerton, W. Va.
- Hetzel, Lowell. Oral History, June 1, 1985, Bakerton, W. Va.
- Horn, Juanita Moore. Interview, April 23, 1984, Bakerton, W. Va.
- Knott, Charles. Oral History, September 23, 1986, Bakerton, W. Va.
- Knott, Charles. Oral History, December 18, 1986, Bakerton, W. Va.
- Millard, Frances. Oral History, April 13, 1986, Alexandria, Va.
- Moler, Guy M. Oral History, July 8, 1985, Martinsburg, W. Va.
- Shade, Christine Geary. Oral History, May 1985, Charles Town, W. Va.

## MAPS

- Brown, S. Howell. *Map of Harper's Ferry*, 1848.
- Brown, S. Howell. *Map of Jefferson County*, 1852.
- Brown, S. Howell. **Map of the Battle Fields of Harper's Ferry and Sharpsburg... Sept. 13 to 17, 1862.**
- Brown, S. Howell. *Map of Harper's Ferry, 1869.*
- Brown, S. Howell. *Map of Jefferson County, 1883.*
- Map of Jefferson, Berkeley and Morgan Counties Showing Topography.* West Virginia Geological Survey. 1916.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Fry, Joshua. *A Map of the Most Inhabited Part of Virginia*. Drawn by Joshua Fry & Peter Jefferson in 1751. London: Thos. Jeffreys, 1755.
- Hotchkiss, Jedediah. *Map of the Engagement at Harper's Ferry, Va., July 4, 1864*.
- Map of the Northern Neck of Virginia, 1736, prepared for William Gooch by ...
- Map of the Washington Building Lime Company, Bakerton, W. Va., Dec. 1919*.
- Varle, Charles. *Map (1807) of Jefferson, Berkeley, and Frederick Counties (Virginia) in Charles Varle's Topographical Description of the Counties of Frederick, Berkeley & Jefferson, Situated in the State of Virginia*. Winchester, Va.: W. Heiskell, 1810.
- Weyss, John E. Military Map of Harper's Ferry, August 3 to September 30, 1863.
- Whitmer Map, 1914/30.
- Wood, John. *Jefferson County Surveyed and Drawn under the Direction of John Wood, 1820*.

## PUBLIC RECORDS

- Augusta County, Records, Staunton, Va.
- Chancery Records, Annapolis, Md., Hall of Records.
- "Berkeley County, [West] Virginia, 1800 Tax List," *Virginia Genealogist*, vol. 8, pp. 156-159, vol. 9, pp. 9-13, 67-74.
- Berkeley County, Records, Martinsburg, W. Va.
- Brooks, A.B. *West Virginia Geological Survey*. Morgantown: Acme Publishing Co., 1910.
- Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia: Extracted from Original Court Records of Augusta County 1745-1800*. Lyman Chalkey (ed.). 2 vols. Rosslyn Va.: The Commonwealth Co.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

Frederick County, Records, Frederick, Md.

Frederick County, Records, Winchester, Va.

Geertsema, Galtjo L. Land Grants [Jefferson and Berkeley Counties]. Martinsburg, W. Va., 1969. Maps 97-25, 97-26, 97-35, and 97-36.

Grimsley, G.P. *West Virginia Geological Survey for Jefferson, Berkeley and Morgan Counties*. Wheeling: Wheeling News Litho Co., 1916.

Jefferson County Board of Education, Harpers Ferry District. Minutes, 1889-1913.

Jefferson County, Records, Charles Town, W. Va.

Land Grants, Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.

*Minutes of the Board of Property and other References To Lands In Pennsylvania*. William Henry Engle (ed.). Harrisburg: Clarence M. Busch, State Printer, 1894.

Prince Georges County, Records, Upper Marlboro, Md.

Proceedings of the Maryland Council, August 6, 1725. In: William Hand Browne (ed.), *Archives of Maryland: Proceedings of the Council of Maryland 1698-1731*. Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society.

Singewald, Joseph T., Jr. "Report on the Iron Ores of Maryland, with an Account of the Iron Industry." In: *Maryland Geological Survey*. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins Press, 1911.

Thompson, Michael D. Calender and Index to Recorded Survey Plats in Jefferson County, West Virginia (Virginia), Courthouse, 1801-1901. Charles Town, W.Va.: Jefferson County Historical Society, 1984.

United States Census, Reports, 1810-1910. Washington, DC.

U.S. Statutes at Large, Fifth Congress, Sess. II. March, 3, 1819, Chapter 90, p. 521.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

*The War of Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies.* 70 vols. Washington: GPO, 1881-1901.

Washington County, Records, Hagerstown, Md.

*West Virginia Geological Survey.* Parkersburg, W.Va.: Scholl Printing Co., 1939. Vol. 12.

### **NEWSPAPERS AND NEWSLETTERS**

*Accident Round Table* (Standard Lime and Stone Co., Baltimore, Md.)

*Bakerton Safety News* (Bakerton, W. Va.)

*Farmer's Advocate* (Charles Town, W. Va.)

*Frederick News* (Frederick, Md.)

*The Insulator* (Standard Lime and Stone Co., Millville, W.Va.)

*Jefferson County, WV, School News.*

*Jefferson Republican* (Charles Town, W. Va.)

*Martinsburg Journal*

*Maryland Gazette*

*New York Times*

*Potomac Guardian & Berkley Advertiser*

*Shepherdstown Register* (Shepherdstown, W. Va.)

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

*Spirit of Jefferson-Farmer's Advocate* (Charles Town, W. Va.)

*Virginia Free Press*

*Virginia Gazette*

### DIARIES, MEMOIRS, AND WRITINGS

Houser, W.J.B. "Bakerton." Undated typescript in the possession of Charles Knott, Bakerton, W. Va.

Jefferson, Thomas . In *A Compilation of the Messages and Papers of the Presidents, 1789-1897*, 10 vols. Washington, D.C.: GPO, 1896-1899. Vol. 1, p. 335.

Knott, John Olin. Diary. Excerpts from Diary made by Audrey Gaines Schultz.

Russell, Charles Wells (ed.). *The Memoirs of Colonel John S. Mosby*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1959.

Washington, George. *Diaries of George Washington*, 4 vols. John C. Fitzpatrick (ed.). Boston: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1925.

Washington, George. *Writings of George Washington*. 39 vols. John C. Fitzpatrick (ed.). Washington, D.C.: GPO, 1931-1944.

Welsh, John . Diary, 1900-1928. In the possession of Lowell Hetzel, Lutherville, Md.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

### SECONDARY SOURCES

- Aler, Vernon, F. *History of Martinsburg and Berkley County*. Hagerstown, Md.: Mail Pub. Co., 1888.
- Andrews, Matthew Page (ed.). *Tercentenary History of Maryland*. 4 vols. Chicago: S.J. Clarke Publishing Co., 1925.
- Ansel, William F., Jr. *Frontier Forts Along the Potomac and Its Tributaries*. Parsons, W. Va: McClain Printing Co., 1984.
- Arbuckle, Robert D. *Pennsylvania Speculator and Patriot: The Entrepreneurial John Nicholson, 1757-1800*. Univ. Park: Penn. State Univ. Press, 1975.
- Atkinson, George W. and Alvaro F. Gibbens. *Prominent Men of West Virginia*. Wheeling, W. Va.: W.L. Callin, 1890.
- Bacon-Foster, Cora. *Early Chapters in the Development of the Potomac Route to the West*. Columbia Historical Society, Washington, DC, 1912.
- Barry, Joseph. *The Strange Story of Harpers Ferry*. Martinsburg, W. Va.: Thompson Brothers, 1903.
- "The Bloomery' As Washington Saw It," *Jefferson Republican*, September 20, 1951.
- Bodmer, Nancy. *Buckey's Town: A Village Remembered*. Buckeystown, Md.: A-1 Duplicat Printing, 1984.
- Bruce, Kathleen. *Virginia Iron Manufacture in the Slave Era*. New York: Augustus M. Kelley, Pub., 1968.
- Bruce, Thomas. *Southwest Virginia and Shenandoah Valley*. Richmond: J.L. Hill Publishing Co., 1891.
- Bushong, Millard K. *Historic Jefferson County*. Boyce, Virginia: Carr Publishing Co., 1972.
- C.S.G. "Iron Industry in Jefferson County," *Magazine of the Jefferson County Historical Society* 30 (1964):19-21.
- Carrier, Lyman. *The Beginnings of Agriculture in America*. New York: McGraw-Hill Book Co., 1923.
- Cartmell, T.K. *Shenandoah Valley Pioneers and their Descendants*. 1908. Rev. ed. Berryville, Va.: Chesapeak Book Co., 1963.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Dandridge, Danske. *Historic Shepherdstown* (1910), reprinted, Shepherdstown, W. Va.: The Specialty Binding & Printing Co., 1985.
- Davies, W.E. *Caverns of West Virginia*. Morgantown, 1965.
- DeGraffenreid, Thomas P. *History of the De Graffenreid Family*. New York: Vail-Balou Press, 1925.
- Dictionary of American Biography* (Allen Johnson and Dumas Malone, eds.). 20 vols. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1928-1936.
- Duffy, John. *Epidemics in Colonial America*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State Univ. Press, 1971.
- Engle, James M. *History of the Engle Family in the Shenandoah Valley*. Washington, D.C, 1906.
- Engle, Winfield S. *The Melchor Engle Family History and Genealogy*. Lima, Ohio: Published by the Author, 1940.
- Frye, Dennis E. *2nd Virginia Infantry*. Lynchburg, Va.: H.E. Howard Co., 1984.
- Gardiner, Mabel Henshaw and Ann Henshaw Gardner. *Chronicles of Old Berkeley*. Durham: The Seeman Press, 1938.
- Graham, James R. *The Planting of the Presbyterian Church in Northern Virginia*. Winchester, Va.: George F. Norton Publishing Co., 1904.
- Gutheim, Frederick. *The Potomac*. New York: Rinehart & Co., 1949.
- Hahn, Thomas F. *Towpath Guide to the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal: Section Three Harpers Ferry to Fort Frederick*. Level Walkers of the C & O Canal Assoc, 1972.
- Hart, Freeman F. *The Valley of Virginia in the American Revolution: 1763-1789*. New York: Russell & Russell, 1942.
- Henderson, G.F.R. *Stonewall Jackson and the American Civil War*. 2 vols. New York: Longmans, Green, & Co., Ltd., 1926.
- "James Varle's Map of Jefferson Co... 1807," reprinted in the *Jefferson Republican*, September 20, 1951.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Jefferson Country Historical Society. *Magazines*, 1935-1985.
- Jennings, Francis. *The Ambiguous Iroquois Empire*. New York: W.W. Norton & Co., 1984.
- Johnson, Ross B. (ed.). *West Virginians in the American Revolution*. Parkersburg, W.Va.: West Augusta Historical and Genealogical Society.
- Jones, Virgil Carrington. *Gray Ghosts and Rebel Raiders*. 2 vols. New York: Ballantine Books, 1956.
- Kemp, Louise Singleton. "Old Mills," *Magazine Jefferson County Hist. Soc.* 21:21-28.
- Kemper, Charles E. (ed.), "Some Valley Notes," *Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog.*, XIX (1921), pp. 415-416.
- Kenamond, A.D. "Potomac Crossings," *Magazine Jefferson County Hist. Soc.* 24:30-48, 1958.
- Kenny, Hamill. *West Virginia Place Names*. Piedmont, W. Va.: Place Name Press, 1945.
- Kercheval, Samuel. *History of the Valley of Virginia*, 4th ed.. Strasburg, Va.: Shenandoah Publishing House, 1925.
- Knott, John O. "The Old Unionville Church," *Shepherdstown Register*, April 1, 1920.
- Leech, Harold H. "Sketch of Elk Branch Presbyterian Church, Duffields, Jefferson County, West Virginia, Delivered at the Centennial Celebration September 8, 1929." *Shepherdstown Register*, September 15, 1929.
- Libby, Jean. *Black Voices from Harpers Ferry: Osbourne Anderson and the John Brown Raid*. Palo Alto, California: Published by the Author, 1979.
- Link, Paxton. *The Link Family*, 1931.
- Maury, M.F. and W.M. Fontaine. *Resources of West Virginia*. Wheeling: The Register Co, 1876.
- McDonald, Henry T. "The Armory and Arsenal at Harper's Ferry," *Magazine Jefferson County Hist. Soc.* 2:4-19, 1936.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- McDonald, John Y. "John Yates and Jefferson's Many Schools," *Magazine Jefferson County Hist. Soc.* 37:34-40, 1971.
- McDonald, Marshall W. "The Roads of Jefferson County," *Magazine Jefferson County Hist. Soc.* 2:30-32.
- McDowell-Louden, Ellis E. "The Glen Haven Site: An Interim Report, 1980," *West Virginia Archeologist*, no. 32 (Fall, 1981), pp. 49-50.
- McDowell-Louden, Ellis E. and Gary Loudon. "Glen Haven Site, 46- JF-5: 1983 Interim Report," *Proceedings of the 1983 Middle Atlantic Archaeological Conference*, Rehoboth Beach, Delaware, pp. 28-35.
- Moler, Charles C. and Lydia Stouffer Moler. *Mohler-Moler Genealogy*. Hagerstown, Md.: Printed by the Authors, 1954.
- Moler, Nellie Hendricks. *History of the Founding of Bethesda M.E. Church South: 1874-1934*. Moler's Cross Roads, 1934.
- "Molers Cross Road History Reveals Settlers There As Early As 1732," *Shepherdstown Register*, December 4, 1949.
- Moore, Florence Hendricks. *Descendants of Albert(us) Hendricks(on) 1673-1954*. Shippensburg, Pa.: Beidel Printing House, Inc., 1985.
- Musser, Clifford S. *Two Hundred Years' History of Shepherdstown*. Shepherdstown: The Independent, 1931.
- National Society of Daughters of the American Revolution. Bee Line Chapter. *Tombstone Inscriptions in Jefferson County, West Virginia*. Missouri: Walsworth Publishing Co., 1981.
- Norris, J.E. *History of the Lower Shenandoah Valley*. Chicago: A. Warner & Co., 1890.
- Rice, Otis K. *The Allegheny Frontier: West Virginia Beginnings, 1730-1830*. Lexington: Univ. Press of Kentucky, 1970.
- Rogers, Elizabeth K. "The Hite v Fairfax Suit," *Mag. of Jeff. County Hist. Soc.*, 25 (1959): 15-27.
- Royster, Charles. *Light-Horse Harry Lee and the Legacy of the American Revolution*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1981.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Skaggs, David C. "John Semple and the Development of the Potomac Valley, 1750-1773," *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 92 (1984): 282-308.
- Scharf, John Thomas. *History of Western Maryland*, 2 vols. Philadelphia: L.H. Everets, 1882.
- Schlebecker, John T. *Whereby We Thrive: A History of American Farming, 1607-1972*. Ames, Iowa: Iowa State Univ. Press, 1975.
- Schuricht, Herman. *History of the German Element in Virginia*. 2 vols. Baltimore: Theo. Kroh & Sons, 1898.
- Smith, Merritt Roe. *Harpers Ferry and the New Technology*. Cornell Univ. Press., 1977.
- Smythe, S. Gordon. *Genealogy of the Shepherd, Duke, and Van Meter Families*. Lancaster, Pa.: S. Gordon Smythe, 1909.
- Snell, Charles W. *The Acquisition and Disposal of Public Lands of the U.S. Armory at Harper's Ferry, West Virginia: 1796-1885*, 2 vols. Denver, Colo.: National Park Service, U.S. Department of Interior, December 1979. Final Draft.
- Summers, Festus P. *The Baltimore and Ohio in the Civil War*. New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1939.
- Thompson, Michael D. *History of the Iron Industry in Western Maryland*. 1976.
- Troup, Charles G., Arthur G. Barnes, and Norman F. Barka. *The Potts and Wilson Iron Forge/Foundry: Patowmack Canal, Great Falls Park, Virginia*. Denver Colo.: National Park Service, U.S. Department of Interior, 1978.
- Turner, Ella May. "Pioneer Preachers of Jefferson County," *Magazine Jefferson County Hist. Soc.* 4:19-37.
- Union of Confederate Veterans. *Military Operations in Jefferson County, Virginia (and West Virginia) 1861-1865*. Charles Town, W. Va.: Farmers Advocate, 1911.
- Washington, John A. "Jefferson County Personal Property Tax List of 1800," *Magazine Jefferson County Hist. Soc.* MJCHS 33:66-73, 1967.
- Wayland, John. *Hopewell Friends' History, 1734-1934, Frederick County, Virginia*. Strasburg, Va.: Shenandoah Pub. House, Inc., 1936.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

*Who Was Who in America, 1943-1950.* Chicago: Marquis Who's Who, Inc., 1950.

*Who's Who in the East.* Chicago: A.N. Marquis Co., 1948 and 1957.

Williams, Thomas. *A History of Frederick County, Maryland.* 2 vols. Baltimore: Regional Pub. Co., (reprint), 1967.

Williams, Thomas. *A History of Washington County Maryland,* 2 vols., 2nd ed. Baltimore: Regional Publishing Co., 1968.

Wilson, Carrie B. "The Friends or Quaker Element in Jefferson County," *Magazine Jefferson County Hist. Soc.* 5:24-27, 1939.

# Index

- Accidents, 206; mining, 145, 153, 168, 169, 313, 457, 462; railroad, 153, 195, 463
- Agriculture, Bakers' use of tenant farmers, 429; black employment in, after Civil War, 105; development of Grange, **116**, 137, 139, 278, 337, 492; Heath Holden, Jeff. Co. Farm Bureau, also manager of Baker's farms, 429; local fairs, ; in eastern Jeff. Co., 1750-1800: 28, 32; 1800-1835: **56**, 62, 66, 67; 1836-1860: 86, 89; 1866-1883: 107; 1884-1921: 137; 1922-1948: 173; after 1957: 199; in Shepherd College curriculum, 482; Standard Lime and Cement, involvement in, 173; stills, decline in use, 87; use of threshing machines, 87
- Ahl, Daniel, buys Antietam Iron Works, 108; buys Friend's Orebank, 108; buys iron ore rights from U.S., 108; buys right-of-way from G.W. Moler, 108; usable ore, 132
- Ahl, John, buys Antietam Iron Works, 108
- Ahl, Thomas W., buys Friend's Orebank, 132
- Airplane crash, kills F.C. Thomas, 157, 167, 199, 300, 308, 474
- Airplanes, manufactured by Martin Marietta, 357
- Allen's Wonderland, site of former rendering plant, 171, plant run by Mr. Gift, 339
- Alexandria, Va., Congress orders it fortified against invasion (1794), 49; establishment of John Potts' business, 47; flour imported from, 60; Keeptriste marble sent to, 49
- Alta Vista, Jacob H. Engle home, 107, **108**
- American-Marietta, Co., buys Standard Lime and Stone Co., 159, 199, 340, 394, 404; expansion program, 199, 405, 475; merger to become Martin-Marietta, 199, 205; salaries in Bakerton increase after takeover, 201
- American Revolution, Engles serve in, 24, 45; James Buckles [3] served in, 219; William Buckles [4] served in, 220; Robert Buckles [5] served in, 220; Philip Engle [3] served in, 222, 223; Michael Engle [4] served in 222; John Engle [5] served in, 222; William Engle [6] served in, 222; James Hendricks [230] served in, 230; George Adam Moler [4] served in, 238, 240; Casper Moler [5] served in, 238
- Antietam, Battle of, local participation in, 99, 101; sham battle of, observed from Scottish Castle, 347
- Antietam Bottom, acquired by Ross & Co., 38; bought by Semple, 37
- Antietam Creek, ferry site, 2, 13; forges, 38; furnaces, 13; Indian battles, 7; Israel Friend's Deed, 6, 12, 13; patents issued, 21; limestone deposits near, 2; property offered as site for U.S. Armory, 51; saw mill, 41; settlement of, 21; water power, 2, 37; transportation of iron ore to, 39
- Antietam Forge, 39
- Antietam Furnace, 58, 85
- Antietam Iron Works, 13; bought by Daniel and John Ahl, 108; bought by McPherson and Brien, 61, 96; buys Friend's Orebank from U.S., 108; closed: (1850's), 84, 85; (1886), 117, 132; control by John McPherson Brien, 84; managed by Thos. B. Dunn, 59; reopened after Civil War, 108; sells castings to Armory, 60; slaves used at, 85; uses Friend's Orebank, 61
- Antietam, Maryland, residents buy goods in Bakerton 136; residents work in Bakerton, 136; social ties with Bakerton area, 55, 61, 76, 117
- Antietam Mines, John Moore Supt., 132, 408; owns Friend's Orebank, 408
- Anti-Saloon League, S. B. Thomas [4] active, 125, 468
- Artifacts, colonial, 5; Indian, **4-10**
- Ausherman, Peter, store owner, 205
- Automobiles, at Bakerton, **130**, 178, 179, 402, 423; effect on communities, 136, 148, 173, 276; effect on school consolidation, 185; road improvements, 181, 378; sold in Bakerton, 179, 343, 470
- Bailey, Rev. Gene, 146, 286
- Bains, John (Biern), early settler, 211
- Baker, Ann C. [2] (nee Finger), 216; commitment to temperance, 181; compared with Margaret S. Knott, 94; conversion to Methodism, 181; influence on family, 181; temperance advocate, 181
- Baker, Daniel [1], **121**, 216; actions during Civil War, 121; buys tannery with bro. Henry, 121; helps estab. Meth. Epis. Church, 122; slave owner, 121;
- Baker, Daniel [6], **124**, 216, 218; attitude toward temperance, 122, 398; church activities, 122; cofounder of Buckingham School, 125, 144; death of, 147, 157; education, 125; grows up in family business, 122; partner with brothers, 129; president of Standard Lime & Stone, 125; temperance advocate, 125; vice president Standard, 453
- Baker, Daniel [20], 217
- Baker, Daniel [27], 159, **161**, 218, 342, 406, 453, 454; death of, 159, 199; education, 159; estab. of inventory system, 159; interest in occupational safety, 159, 169; president of Standard, 125, 159; retirement, 199; vice president of Standard, 125, 148, 157, 158, 159, 167, 199
- Baker, Daniel & Sons, Joseph Baker [5] becomes partner, 124, 129; tannery, 216; William Baker [3] becomes president, 123

## INDEX

- Baker, David B., Sr. [28], 160; managed Standard's farmland, 159, 160, 173; retirement of, 160; vice president of purchasing, 199 159, 309;
- Baker, David B., Jr., interview with, 258; on J.H. Baker, 157, 158; on sale of Standard, 199; on tenant farming, 173
- Baker, Ellen, 160, 437
- Baker, Emma N. [18] (nee Cunningham), 217
- Baker, Henry Sr., settles in Frederick Co., Md., 121
- Baker, Henry, Jr., buys tannery with bro. Daniel, 121
- Baker, Holmes D. [21], **159**, 217, 340, 341, 453; education, 159; positions held, 159; vice president, Standard, 159
- Baker, John H. [8], 124, 157, 216; attitude toward Bakerton plant, 134, 157; brother-in-law of P.S. Millard, 157; death of, 158; education, 157; marriage, 134; personality, 157; positions held, 157-158; president Standard Lime and Stone, 148; retires, 125, 158, 159, 167, 199
- Baker, Joseph D., Sr. [5], **122**, 124, 216, 217; attitude toward temperance, 122; candidate for nomination for Md. Governor, 124; cofounder of Buckingham School, 124; education, 124; grows up in family business, 124; partner with brothers, 124; positions held, 124
- Baker, Joseph D., Jr. [29], **160**; education, 160; positions held, 159, 160
- Baker, Lena (nee Millard), 157, 451
- Baker, Mary Bell [25], 218
- Baker, Mary [24] (nee Bratt), 159; wife of Daniel Baker, 159, 160
- Baker, Nellie C. [26], 218
- Baker, Sarah C. [4], **126**, 216, 217; active in Anti-Saloon League, 181; temperance advocate, 181; wife of F.C. Thomas, 155
- Baker, Susan Ellen [7] (nee Jones), wife of William G. Baker, 216
- Baker, Virginia [22] (nee Markell), second wife of Joseph D. Baker, 217
- Baker, William G., Sr. [31], 122, **123**, **218**; character of, 123; "clan chief," 123; cofounder of Buckingham School, 123; death of, 216; during Civil War, 121; education, 122; grows up in family business, 122; interest in technology, 123; positions held, 123; takes over father's business, 122; temperance advocate, 122
- Baker, William G., Jr. [9], 437, 448; cofounder of Baker, Watts, & Co., 158; death of, 199; director of Standard, 158; education, 158; investment banker, 158; positions held, 124, 163
- Baker, William [19], 217
- Bakerton Elementary School, **139**, 459; black students, 186, 190, 290, 390; closed, 207; opening of, 139; plans for, 185; teachers, 185, 483
- Bakerton Methodist Church, see Bethel Methodist Episcopal Church South
- Bakerton Plant, accidents, 169; after closing, 201, 203, 205; blacks at, 189, 291; closes, 186, 199, 300, 428; cooper shop, 130, 166; crusher, 163, 285, 330, 360; drilling, 130, 163; electrification, 163; fires, 172; future of 205; horses, use of, 130, 163, 164, 316; hydrator, 460, 480; kilns, 163, 174; land purchased from Wm. Engle, 129; land purchased from Kellers, 129; limestone, 147; magnesium carbonate plant, 166, 356; buys Millard's house, 131; moves Meth. Church, 131; payroll, 167; railroad spur built, 125, 130, 356; safety programs, 144, 156, 159, 168, 169, 265, 313, 406, 452; sold to developers, 138, 199, 206, 262, 303; steam drills, 163; superintendents: J. Bean, 167; W. Flanagan, 167; J. Frost, 167; D.R. Houser, 167, 173; W.J.B. Houser, 167; S. Mash, 167; tunnelling, 163; unionized 158, 172, 456
- Bakerton Safety News, 169, 188, 313, 454
- Bakerton Village Store, 175, 177, 409
- Bakerton, W. Va., barber shop, 176, 316, 423; baseball, 188, 291, 381, 415, 416; blacks, 145, 147, 189, 292, 444; boarding house, 147, 173, 177, 189, 190, 284, 294, 304, 307, 382, 461; churches, 94, 115, 131, 142, 144, 146, 147, 148, 173, 184, 187, 190, 207, 208, 263, 274, 275, 283, 286, 304, 309, 316, 322, 325, 340, 343, 350, 373, 390, 402, 414, 416, 434, 447, 460, 469, 495; community, 109, 117, 121, 127, 133, 136, 139, 143, 144, 145, 148, 177, 181, 188, 189, 192, 202, 205, 208, 276, 296, 310, 406; crime, 147, 153; restaurant, 145, 147, 153, 173, 176, 177, 307, 315, 343, 419, 461, 494; schools, 63, 65, 73, 74, 76, 86, 91, 93, 94, 101, 113, **114**, 115, 127, 129, 131, 136, 139, 140, 143, 144, 146, 147, 151, 173, 185, 190, 207, 269, 277, 288, 305, 307, 343, 347, 351, 354, 365, 366, 376, 389, 393, 409, 413, 440, 458, 483, 497; blacksmith, 119, 123; boarding houses, 147, 173, 177, 189, 190, 284, 294, 304, 307, 382, 461; bowling alley, 173, 176, 316, 325, 343, 364, 373, 418; boundaries of, 1; building practices, 207; built around Oak Grove School, 130; businesses, 58, 62, 70, 76, 83, 121, 129, 130, 134, 137, 171, 173, 176, 179, 205; car dealer, 173, 318, 401, 442; carnivals, 188, 319, 348; Chautauquas, 184, 188, 442; churches, 94, 115, 131, 142, 144, 146, 147, 148, 173, 184, 187, 190, 207, 208, 263, 274, 275, 283, 286, 304, 309, 316, 322, 325, 340, 343, 350, 373, 390, 402, 414, 416, 434, 447, 460, 469, 495; community center, 139, 171, 188, 207, 263, 300, 423, 470; company picnics, 187, 303, 399, 469; constable, 167, 179, 296, 338, 488, 489; crime, 147, 153; doctors, 91, 145, 168, 270, 310, 397, 412, 462, 471, 488; drinking, 87, 187, 263, 294; Duke's Woods, 184, 187, 303, 319, 343, 399, 435, 469; earliest reference to, 130; epidemics, 145, 168, 270, 296, 310, 332, 343, 397, 442, 445, 471; establishment of, 130; fire protection, lack of, 145, 153, 171, 174, 207, 297, 315, 347, 369, 373, 417, 466; founders of, 94, 121; future of, 205; gambling, 187, 191, 296, 468; garage, 178, 179, 180, 188, 295, 316, 318, 343, 364, 374, 401, 423, 470, 492, 495; ground water, potential for contamination, 208; health and safety, 144, 168; "hippie" invasion, 205, 287; housing, 174, 263; Italian community, 192, 307, 381, 404, 416, 431, 445, 472; moonshine, 136, 181, 273, 294, 488, 494; movie theater, 176, 188, 316, 325, 343, 364, 492; music, 188, 275, 325, 497; pest house, 145, 375, 397; post masters, 131, 136, 175, 272, 324, 417, 429; post office, 131, 133, 136, 143, 175, 177, 205, 271, 317, 384, 408, 418, 429, 442, 448, 466, 493; rendering plant, 171, 339, 492;

## INDEX

- restaurants, 145, 147, 153, 173, 176, 177, 307, 315, 343, 419, 461, 494; saloon, 173, 187, 327; schools, 63, 65, 73, 74, 76, 86, 91, 93, 94, 101, 113, 114, 115, 127, 129, 131, 136, 139, 140, 143, 144, 146, 147, 151, 173, 185, 190, 207, 269, 277, 288, 305, 307, 343, 347, 351, 354, 365, 366, 376, 389, 393, 409, 413, 440, 458, 483, 497; stable, 101, 145, 153, 179, 270, 293, 295, 315, 364, 402, 405, 433; stores, 58, 62, 70, 76, 83, 121, 129, 130, 134, 137, 171, 173, 176, 179, 205; subdivisions, 62, 138, 175, 206, 207; telephones, 131, 133, 319, 374, 397, 408; Ten Row, 144, 145, 146, 189, 205; undermined, 169, 207
- Baker, Watts & Co., W.G. Baker [9] cofounder, 124, 158
- Ball, Burgess, at Keep Triste Furnace, 50; builds trip hammer, 50; leases Furnace tract, 51
- Ballentine, John, buys land from Jacob Friend, 37; charged with assaulting Semple, 43; creditor of Semple, 43; furnace on Occoquan Ck., 37; loses iron works to Semple, 43; partner with Tayloe and Thornton, 43; proposals for improving Potomac navigation, 43, 46; sells Friend's Orebank to Semple, 43; subscriber to Patowmack Company, 43
- Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, arrives in eastern Jeff. Co., 62, 81; J. Baker [5] a director, 124; condemnation of land, 81; control during Civil War, 100; effects on development, 129, 136; 188, 206; Engle Switch built, 129; spur built to Bakerton, 125, 131, 132
- Bank of Harper's Ferry, 338
- Banks, George W., teacher, 113
- Baptists, black, 144, 148, 190, 283, 416, 495
- Barber, Richard, land grant, 22
- Barber shop, at Bakerton, 176, 316, 423
- Bark, sale of, 46
- Barley, 32, 34
- Barnes, Joseph, land grant bought by Isaac Strider, 52
- Barr, union organizer, 172, 456
- Barry, Henry, control of Antietam Iron Works, 85
- Barry, Joseph, "Enchanter's Wheel," 88; "Witch's Oversight," 87
- Baseball, 188, 291, 381, 385, 415
- Beall, Samuel, partnership with Ross, Chapline and Henderson, 38, 43
- Bean, John, Supt. at Bakerton, 167, 323
- Beckham, Armistead, accepts bribes from Pa. iron manufacture, 60; fails to use local resources, 58
- Beckwith, Ralph, murdered, 192, 298, 320, 343, 414, 460
- Bedham, John, sells Dutch's loss to Semple, 37
- Bedinger, Henry, Sr., builds Mount Misery, buys land from Anthony Worley, 34;
- Bedinger, Henry, Jr., sells property to McPherson and Brien, 61
- Bedinger, Jacob, sells land to Boetler and Reynolds, 65
- Bee Hives, local use of, 32, 67, 89
- Best, Roy, buys Millard's store, 419; competes for post office, 176, 317; runs garage, 180, 401; sells store to W.L. Manuel, 419; works for Standard, 180
- Bethel Methodist Episcopal Church South (Bakerton), established 142; land donated by Bakers, 187, 263; moved to present location, 131, 147; original torn down, 131; rebuilt, 131; Young Adult Sunday School, 187, 316
- Bethesda Methodist Episcopal Church (Moler's Cross Roads), bush meetings, 115; early services, 115; established, ; preaching circuit, 274; renovation, 143
- Beyerle, Catherine [Engle], death records, 12; marries John Michael Beyerle, 23; settles in Jeff. Co.?, 23
- Beyerle, John Michael, marries Catherine Engle, 32
- Biern, Cattana (Bains, Burns), burial of, 24; controversy, 12; early settler, 24; fetches water for sweetheart, 212; killed by Indians, 24, 212; tombstone of, 12
- Biern, John (Bains), early settler?, 211
- Bierlin, Katrina, dating of tombstone, 12; early settler?, 24
- Blacksmith, 86; at Bakerton, 178, 193, 316, 377, 472; at Keep Triste Furnace, 41, 48
- Blacks, at Bakerton, see Bakerton, blacks.
- Blast Furnace, characteristics of, 38
- Bloomery Forge, 16, 18
- Blunston, Samuel, 16
- Boarding houses, 147, 173, 177, 189, 190, 284, 294, 304, 307, 382, 461
- Boatmen, 83, 87, 97, 408
- Boats, local use of, 2, 41, 83, 85, 88, 266, 267, 280, 320, 334, 481
- Boetler, Henry, builds mills with Reynolds, 65
- Bolivar Heights, W. Va., 1, 55 ; bombardment of (1862), 100
- Bomford, Col. George, attempts Armory reform, 58; attempts to use Friend's Orebank, 60, 84; on quality of local ore, 60, 84
- Books, ownership of, 32, 67, 89
- Bosell, Mrs., teacher, 185
- Bowden, W. Va., quarry, 147
- Boyers, John, runs Orebank store and post office, 133, 339, 408
- Braddock's Defeat, 27
- Brandy Station, Battle of, local participation in, 99
- Bratt, Samuel W., superintendent at Bakerton, 131; supervises construction of Bakerton r.r. spur, 130
- Brick, use of local clay, 2
- Brien's Ferry, ; sold to John Horine, 85, 96
- Brien, Isabel, interest in 85 Antietam Iron Works,
- Brien, John, buys Antietam Iron Works, 84; buys part of Semple's estate, 61, 77; buys Taylor's Ferry, 61; mines Friend's Orebank, 61, 84
- Brien, John McPherson, assumes control of Antietam Iron Works, 84; death of, 85; drives Miller off Orebank, 84; sells land to Gilmore, Flanagan, and

## INDEX

- Knott, 84, 86; struggle to regain control of iron works, 85; use of slaves, 85; vs. United States, 61
- Brown, John, capture and trial, 95, 99
- Brown, S. Howell, 1852 Map of Jeff. Co., 93; 1883 Map of Jeff. Co., 87, 106
- Brunswick, Md., toll bridge built by J. Baker [5], 124
- Buckey, George, sells tannery to Bakers, 121
- Buckeystown, Md., Buckingham School, 123; settlement, 117, 121
- Buckeystown Packing Company, J.H. Baker [8] president, 157
- Buckingham School for Boys, **127**; directors: D. Baker [6], 125; J. Baker [5], 125; W. Baker [3], 123, 158; founded by Bakers, 125; operation of, 125; vice presidents: D. Baker [27], 159; H.D. Baker [21], 159
- Buckles, Abraham [7], 219
- Buckles, Abraham [18], 220
- Buckles, Ann [22], 220
- Buckles, Daniel [13], 220; slaves of, 88
- Buckles, Henry [9], 219
- Buckles, Henry [17], 220
- Buckles, Isaac [20], 220
- Buckles, James [3], 219; served in Revolution, 219
- Buckles, Jane [6], married Daniel Hendricks, 219
- Buckles, John [10], 219
- Buckles, John [19], 220
- Buckles, Mary [8], married John Hendricks and William Osbourn, 219
- Buckles, Mary [23], 220
- Buckles, Rachel [21], 220
- Buckles, Robert [1], 219; children of, 219; daughter scalped, 28; early settler, 23; estate, 33; Indian attacks on, 28; land acquisition of, 31, 33; joins Richard Morgan's Company, 27; slaves of, 35
- Buckles, Robert [5], 219; served in Revolution, 45
- Buckles, Robert [16], 220
- Buckles, William [4], 219; served in Revolution, 45
- Buckles, William [15], 220
- Buckwheat, local production of, 68
- Building stone, early sources, 2, 41, 83
- Bull Run, Battles of, local participation in, 99
- Burrell, Kate, 291, 444
- Burrell, Rev. Walter, 284, 291, 299, 327, 331, 414, 415, 461
- Businesses, 58, 62, 70, 76, 83, 121, 129, 130, 134, 137, 171, 173, 176, 179, 205; car dealer, 173, 318, 401, 442; Stores: at Engle: B.E. Maddox, 136, **137**, 143; R.H. Moler and Bro., 134; at Bakerton: P. Ausherman, 205 ; C.D. Carter, 137, 171, 176, 180, 315; S.O. Knott, 150, 176, 177, 188; W.L. Manuel, 176, 293, 317, 401, 418, 419, 421, 422, 466, 467, 493; P.S. Millard, 134, 135, 136; Millard and Engle, 134, 137; Millard and M.S.R. Moler, 136, 137; R.H. Moler and Bro., 134; Strider and Engle, 130, 134, 369; J. Thompson, 205; Martin Welsh, Sr. , 135, 174, 175, 176, 178, 180; Martin Welsh, Jr., 176, 179, 205; at Moler's Cross Roads: 136, 205; Sager, 177; Donley, 152, 177; at Orebank, 133, 399, 408; Real Estate: Millard and Carter, 137; Restaurants: D. Butler, 147; J. Capriotti, 176, 178; W. Moler, 145, 153; Nichols', 177; Starry's, 177; Welsh's, Butler, Dr., assists with amputation at Orebank, 91
- Butler, B.H., 84
- Butler, Dolly, boarding house, 147
- Calcium Carbonate, Bakerton limestone, 2, 361
- Callakahahatt, Chief, 13
- Calvert, Gov. Chas. (Md.), sends Friend to meet Indians, 12
- Calvert College, attended by, J. Baker [5], 124
- Cammack and Decker Lime Kilns, bought by Knotts, 131
- Camp meetings, at Engle, 116
- Canal Boats, 86, 88, 262, 488; The Laura Flanigan, 86, 320; The Mary A. Flanigan, 86
- Capon Road, stone quarry, 169, 313, 323; strike, 173, 456
- Capriotti, Joseph, editor Bakerton Safety News, 169, 454; foreman at Bakerton, 303; runs restaurant, 176, 177, 178, 307, 308, 343, 419
- Carney heirs, sell property to Henry Orendorff, 51
- Carney, John, estate, 51; land grant, 22; slaves, 35; wills property to mulatto son, 35
- Carney, Moses, mulatto, willed property by father, 35
- Carney, Thomas, disputes Moses Carney's property rights, 35
- Carriages, ownership of, 95
- Carrol Manor, sale arranged by J. Baker [5], 124
- Carter, Rev. George, 146, 286
- Carter, Babe, burned to death, 172, 297
- Carter, C.D., automobiles, 180; constable, 167, 338; development of land, 137; first telephone, 319; owns livery stable, 153, 179, 402; partner with Millard in residential devel., 137; partner with Rice in garage, 180, 318, 343; sells land to county for school, 185; store burns, 171, 176, 315
- Carter's Hall, religious services held in, 143, 324
- Catawba Indians, battles, 7, 9
- Cattle, local production of, 14, 24, 31, 32, 64, 65, 67, 89, 107
- Caves, eastern Jeff. Co., 2, 376
- Cement, deposits of, 52, 65
- Cement Mill, burned during Civil War, 101, 107; built by Boetler and Reynolds, 52, 65, 95; kilns, 65; located on Taylor grant, 65
- Chancellorsville, Battle of, local participation in,
- Cherry, Thomas, 161, 427, 479; on Frank Thomas, 156
- Chesapeake and Ohio Canal Co., J. Baker [5] receiver, 124; establishment of, 81; influence on growth, 81; locks built with local stone, 62; source of

## INDEX

- employment, 83; transports flour, 88; transports iron ore, 83, 84; transports limestone, 62, 83, 85, 86, 109, 131, 267, 320
- Chesapeake and Potomac Telephone Co., W.G. Baker [9], director, 158
- Champlain, 17
- Chapline, Joseph, partnership with Ross, Beall and Henderson, 38, 43
- Chapline, William, joins Richard Morgan's Company, 27; receives patents, 21
- Charcoal, at Keep Triste Furnace, 33, 38, 41, 48; availability of, 32, 60; manufacture of, 38; proportions for iron making, 38; Striders sell to Armory, 59, 66
- Chautauquas, 184, 188, 442
- Chloroform, used at Orebank, 91, 365
- Cholera, (1832), 73; (1850), 91
- Church of God (Bakerton), 142, 171, 179, 184, 208; established; memorial service for F. Thomas, 157
- Circus, at Bakerton, 188, 295, 319, 348, 442, 485
- Citizens National Bank of Frederick, Md., H.D. Baker [21], employee, 159; John H. Baker [8], employee, 157; Joseph Baker [5], pres., 124; William Baker [3], pres. and director, 123
- Civilian mortality, during Civil War, 72; during 1840's and 1850's, 91; seasonal, 72
- Civility, Chief, 6; protests white settlement, 6, 13; sells land to Israel Friend, 7
- Civil War, 99; Baltimore and Ohio R.R., 100; battles, involvement of local troops, 99; Bolivar Heights, bombardment of, 100; capture of John Brown, 99; Cement Mill burned, 101; effect on children, 102; effect on civilians 102, 103; experiences of Jacob H. Engle, 99, 100, 101; experiences of James M. Engle, 102; experiences of James W. Engle, 101; Engle Schoolhouse damaged, 63, 93; Fed. confiscation of crops, 101; Maj. John L. Knott, 100, death of, 102; Mosby's raids, 101; skirmish at Engle, 100; skirmish at Moler's Cross Roads, 100; John O. Knott, 102; use of Knott's Mill, 100; local allegiance, 99; local damage, 101; local scavengers, 105; local skirmishes, 100; loss of slave labor, 78; Second Va. Inf. (C.S.A.): 99; Co. H., members killed, 103; slavery, 99; Twelfth Va. Cav. (C.S.A.): Co. A, 99; Co. D, 99; killed, 101, 103; Virginia militia, 99; vulnerability of eastern Jeff. Co., 100
- Clabaugh, Lena, 130, 171, 237
- Clabaugh, Norman, 237, 385, 424, 478; home undermined, 171
- Clay, local suitable for brick, 2
- Clymer, Daniel (C.S.A.) killed, 103
- Coal, tipple at Bakerton, 177, 374
- Cockrell, Adam, 87, 88, 95, 97
- Cockrell, Emma, organist, 143
- Cockrell, Jessie, organist, 143, 351
- Cockrell, Rosa A., teacher, 113, 185, 351, 409, 413, 440, 458
- Cold Harbor, Battle of, local participation in, 99
- Colonial artifacts, 5
- Columbia Brick and Coal Company, J.H. Baker [8], president, 157
- Columbia Lime Kilns, 110, 131, 151
- Community Hall, converted from garage, 173, 181, 309, 318, 343, 343
- Conestoga Indians, complaints of white settlement, 6, 11
- Connodaghtah, Chief, protests white settlement, 211
- Conococheague Creek, Md., 7, 18; attacked by Indians, 28; navigation to, 39, 43
- Constables, at Bakerton, 167, 179, 296, 338, 488
- Cook, George (C.S.A.) killed, 103
- Cook, John, sells land to Molers, 86
- Coontz, Philip, 70
- Cooperage, 65
- Copper Mines, owned by Potts family, 47
- Corn, price during Civil War, 101, 107; production of, 31, 32, 66, 67, 69, 87, 89
- Cox, Eva, works at Standard, 183, 473
- Cradlers, 78, 87
- Craftsmen, shortage of, 50; sought for Great Falls, 50
- Crawford, Matthew, creditor of Semple, 39
- Crime, 147, 153
- Crockery, colonial artifacts, 5
- Cunnawchahala, Chief, 13
- Daniels, John, buys property with Philip Engle [11], 63
- Dargan, Md., moonshine production, 136; relationship to Bakerton, 1, 84, 117, 175, 203
- Darke, Henry, joins Richard Morgan's Company, 27
- Darke, Joseph, 24
- Daugherty, Margaret, 184
- Deck's Cross Roads, estab. of black school, 146
- Deer, domesticated, 32
- De Graffenreid, Christopher, association with Michel, 11; plans for Swiss colonies, 11
- Delaware Indians, alliance with France, 7, 22; battles, 6, 7, 9; hunting grounds, 5; negotiations, 12
- Demory, Warren, works at garage, 181, 423; works at Standard, 181
- Depression, effect on Bakerton, 155, 182, 280, 301, 312, 400, 471, 484
- Derne, Thomas, sells Friend's Orebank to McPherson and Brien, 18, 64
- Dickerson, Md., quarry, 147
- Disease, prevalence in eastern Jeff. Co., 54, 59, 72, 88, 91, 103, 105, 145
- Distilleries, 31, 36, 65, 69, 86
- Dodson, Thomas H. (C.S.A.) killed, 103
- Donley, Samuel Jackson, 141, 177, 188; interviews with, 266, 274
- Donnelly, William, served in Revolution, 45, 53

## INDEX

- Dozier, George W., attended Zion Baptist Church, 146, 190; interview with, 283; on baseball, 189; on black community, 182, 189; on closing of Bakerton plant, 202; on company picnics, 187; on Depression, 183; on drinking, 187, 191; on moonshine production, 182; on Ten Row, 146, 189, 205; on union, 172, 201; work at Bakerton quarry, 164, 190
- Dozier, William, deacon, Zion Baptist Church, 146
- Drownings, 168, 206
- Duffields, W. Va., early settlement, 12, 22, 23, 24; Presbyterians, 33, 73
- Duffields Depot, 83, 95; attacked by Mosby's Raiders, 101
- Duke, Robert N., teacher, 93
- Duke's Woods, 184, 187, 303, 319, 343, 399, 435, 469
- Duke, Francis, served in Revolution, 45, 53, 53, 53
- Duke, George, served in Revolution, 45
- Duke, James, served in Revolution, 45
- Duke, John, served in Revolution, 45
- Duke, Matthew, served in Revolution, 45
- Dunbar, Pa., furnace uses Friend's Orebank ore, 132
- Dunn, Thomas B., appointed superintendent of Armory, 59; manager Antietam Iron Works, ; murdered, 59
- Dusey, Rev., 146
- Dust, Isaac, trustee of Engle School, 74
- Dutch's Loss, bought by Semple, 37; owned by J. Bedham and R. Vandever, 37
- Dysentery, local prevalence of, 54, 59, 72
- Earlston and Saxton Furnaces, 132; asst, mgr. G. Huges, 132; gen. mgr. J. Thropp, 132
- Earlston, Pa., local ore shipped to, 132, 133
- Eastern Business College, attended by J.H.Baker[8], 157
- Education, 1800-1835: 74; 1836-1860: 91; 1865-1883: 113; 1884-1921: 139; 1921-1948: 185; Bakerton Elementary, 139, 185; for blacks, 94, 146; Buckingham School for Boys, 144; bussing, 186; county examinations, 140, 141, 277, 409; Elk Run School, 113, 129, 140, 186; Engle School, 113, 129; Harper's Ferry High School, 141; high schools, 141; Oak Grove School, 139; Reinhart School, 113, 186; salaries for teachers, 140; Shenandoah Junction, 185; Shepherdstown High School, 269, 278; teachers, 185, 483, 484
- Electrification, Bakerton plant, 168; on Ten Row, 146
- Electrocution, of Elmer Griffin, 168; of Thomas Griffin, 169; of horses, 168
- Elk Branch, early mill?, 16, 69; early settlement of, 14, 211; Presbyterians, 33
- Elk Branch Presbyterian Church, 33, 73, 94
- Elk Ridge, 2, 37; settlement of, 46
- Elk Run, mill, 16
- Elk Run Estates, 41, 206
- Elk Run School, **140**; addition proposed, 186; closes, 186; land from Benjamin Engle, 113; opens, 113
- Elliot, Charles (C.S.A.), killed, 103
- Embalming, 171
- Embargo, effect on mining, 49
- Engle-Ronemous Graveyard, 11, 24
- Engle School House, **74**, , damaged during Civil War, 93; land donated by Hagley and Engle, 74; teachers, 93
- Engle, W. Va., camp meetings, 116; church, 184; establishment of, 129; moonshine, 181, 182; school, 116; stores: B.E. Maddox, 136, **137**, 143, 177; R.H. Moler and Bro., 134
- Engle, Abigail H. [25] (nee Hendricks), 224
- Engle, Anna [18], 223
- Engle, Audrey, teacher, 185, 484
- Engle, Benjamin [22], 223
- Engle, Benjamin [36], 224
- Engle, Benjamin Darke, **118**; gives land to County for School house, 113
- Engle, Bennett W. [67], 226
- Engle, Beverly [66], 226
- Engle, Edwin C. [65], 226
- Engle, Elizabeth [23], 223
- Engle, Elizabeth [32], 224
- Engle, Elizabeth [51], 225
- Engle, Elizabeth P. [58] (nee Pollack), 226
- Engle, George [7], 222; inheritance, 33; sells land to J. Miller, 33
- Engle, George [13], 223
- Engle, George William [30], 224
- Engle, Hanna C. [28] (nee Clayton), 244
- Engle, Isabel E. [65], 226
- Engle, Isabel P. [20] (nee Pollock), 223
- Engle, Rev, Jakob, builds fort and grist mill?, 24, 71; early settler, 24, 71; familiarity with Indians, 211; leads people to Elk Branch?, 16, 211; son's sweetheart killed by Indians?, 24, 212
- Engle, Jacob H., **99**, 118; builds Alta Vista, 108; capt. in Va. militia, ; Civil War experiences of, 100; oral tradition of, 12
- Engle, James [26], 223
- Engle, James [50], 225
- Engle, James M., Civil War experiences, 100, 102; teacher, 113
- Engle, James W., 87, 102
- Engle, Jesse [14], 223
- Engle, Jesse [46], 225
- Engle, Jesse Alexander, postmaster, 131; store owner, 131, 134
- Engle, Jesse Alnutt, teacher, 114, 140, 141, 305
- Engle, Jessie [34], 224

## INDEX

- Engle, John [5], 222; inheritance, 33; sells land to Robert Lowrey, 33; serves in Revolution, , 53, 222
- Engle, John [9], 223, 224
- Engle, John [31], 224
- Engle, John [45], 225; buys mill on Elk Run from S. Strider, 213; buys land from Peacher, 64; damage to farm during Civil War, 107; enlarges Homestead, 64, 78; inheritance, 64; relation with ex-slaves, 87, slaves of, 87, 92, 99, 107
- Engle, John [56], 226
- Engle, Joseph [10], 223, 225
- Engle, Joseph [33], 224
- Engle, Joseph [42], 225
- Engle, Lodonzo C., story of early settlement, 12, 211, 214
- Engle, Lydia Ellen [43] (nee Daniels), 63, 225
- Engle, Magdalena (Mary)[2], 23, 222
- Engle, Martha [54], 226
- Engle, Mary [19], 223, 227
- Engle, Mary [26], 224
- Engle, Mary [37], 224
- Engle, Mary [55], 55
- Engle, Mary Ann [59], 226
- Engle, Mary C. [27] (nee Coons), 224
- Engle, Mary D. [8] (nee Darke), 223
- Engle, Mary Ellen [49], 225
- Engle, Mary L. [52] (nee Lemon), 226
- Engle, Melchior [1], 22, 23; buys land from Thos. Hart, 23; death of, 24; early settler, 22; estate of, 23, 24, 32, 33; son of Catherine Beyele, 24
- Engle, Michael [4], 24; inherits land, 24; leases land to Peter Storm, 33; serves in Revolution, 45
- Engle, Michael [16], 223
- Engle, Moses E. [27], 223
- Engle, Nancy [61], 226
- Engle, Naomi [21], 223
- Engle, Phebe L. [24], 223
- Engle, Philip [3], 222; death, 63, 222; inherits land, 24; land at Duffields, 63; sells land to Jacob Miller, 33; sells wheat to Va. during Revolution, 45; serves in Revolution, 53, 222;
- Engle, Philip [11], 223; buys land in eastern Jeff. Co. 63; death, 63, 223; division of estate, 63, 86; Homestead Farm, 63; owns land with John Daniels, 63; property at Engle, W. Va., 64; provides burrs for Peacher's mill, 213; slave owner, 78
- Engle, Philip [48], 225; buys land from Peacher, 83; oral tradition of, 12; slaves, 64, 92
- Engle, Philip [57], 226
- Engle, Philip E. [63], 226
- Engle, Samuel [15], 223
- Engle, Samuel [35], 224
- Engle, Samuel D. [40], **118**, 225
- Engle, Sarah [41], 225
- Engle, Sarah E. [38] (nee Edmonson), 225
- Engle, Susan [17], 223
- Engle, Thomas [25], 223
- Engle, Victor [62], 226
- Engle, Virginia, price of grain during Civil War, 101
- Engle, William [6], 222; serves in Revolution, 45, 53
- Engle, William [12], 223, 226
- Engle, William [39], 225
- Engle, William [47], 225; donates land for Zion Chapel, 73, 94; house, 63, inheritance, 86; school house, 63, 65, 93; sells County land for Oak Grove School, 113; supervises teachers, 74, 93; trustee of Engle School, 74;
- Engle, William, (son of William [47]); builds early lime kiln, 110; patents kiln, 129; sells kiln patent to Bakers, 129; sells land to Bakers, 129
- Engle, William D. [53], 226
- Engle Station, 136
- Engle's Switch, construction of, 136; railroad station built, 136; store established, 177
- Epidemics, 72; cholera, 73, 91; influenza, 145, 270, 296, 310, 332, 397, 445, 471; smallpox, 145, 168, 343, 442, 471
- Eutaw Savings Bank, J.D. Baker [29], director, 160
- Evans, Margaret, teacher, 147, 153, 186, 190, 290
- Evans, Shorty, murdered, 191, 296, 327, 417, 433, 495
- Everett Saxton Co., buys Orebank, 167
- Exploration in eastern Jeff. Co., 27; Jesuits, 17; Louis Michel, 6, 11, 12
- Fairfax, Ferdinando, buys Keep Triste equipment, 60; on quality of Keep Triste iron, 60; runs Shannondale Iron Works, 60
- Fairfax, Thomas Lord, advised of Indian attacks, 28; inherits Northern Neck, 21; land surveyed by Geo. Washington, 51; lawsuit with Hite, 16; office at Greenway Court, 21; protests land grants, 21; reserves part of mineral rights on grants, 22, 37
- Fairmont, W. Va., Methodist Church, 143
- Falling Springs, 18
- Farm land, owned by Standard, 160, 173
- Farmer's Stock and Agricultural Society, 137
- Federal City, construction boom, 50; market for Keep Triste Marble, 49
- Ferries, Brien's, 15; locations of, 2, 13; Harper's, 16, 42; Taylor's, 15, 42, 55
- Fires, 101, 145, 153, 171, 172, 174, 207
- Five Nations, negotiations with Israel Friend, 6; negotiations with Pennsylvania, 6

## INDEX

- Flanagan, Alice L. [13], 228  
 Flanagan, Ann R. [4], 228  
 Flanagan, Annie F. [23], 229  
 Flanagan, Charles, 177; asst. postmaster, 175; at Oak Grove school, 114; testifies in Grey murder trial, 192; works at quarry, 175  
 Flanagan, Charlotte, works at Standard, 183, 237  
 Flanagan, Essie [26], 229  
 Flanagan, Frances M. [5] (nee Griggs), 228  
 Flanagan, James [3], 228; canal boats, 86; equip, bought by S.C. Knott, 86; estate, ; murdered, 86; quarry, 86; slaves of, 92  
 Flanagan, James A. [27], 229  
 Flanagan, James S. [11], 228  
 Flanagan, James William, interviews with, 305, 322; on accidents, 168; on automobiles, 180; on Baker family, 203; on Beckwith murder, 191; on black community, 190, 191; on closing of Bakerton plant, 201; on Depression, 182; on labor unions, 172; on prayer meeting, 187; on restaurants, 177; on stores, 134, 176; student at Oak Grove School, 139; on Frank Thomas, 156; safety programs, 169; on women working at Standard, 183; worked in Millard's store, 135  
 Flanagan, John [28], 229  
 Flanagan, John G. [12], 228; operates quarry, 132  
 Flanagan, Laura F. [6], 228  
 Flanagan, Maggie [22], 229  
 Flanagan, Martha E. [7], 228  
 Flanagan, Mary E.G. [20] (nee Caton), 229  
 Flanagan, Martha S. [2] (nee Smith), 228  
 Flanagan, Mary C. [8], 228  
 Flanagan, Nanny R. [10], 228  
 Flanagan, Oscar [29], 229  
 Flanagan, Walter J. [25], 229; hires G. Dozier, 190; sponsors company picnics, 187; supt. at Bakerton, 167, 382  
 Flanagan, William [1], 228; buys land from Brien, 84; petitioner for estab. of Elk Branch Church, 73; death of, 86; estate, 86; quarry, 86; slaves of, 90, 92  
 Flanagan, William M. [9], 228  
 Flanagan, William [24], 229  
 Flatigo, blacksmith 193  
 Flatigo, Joseph, 193, 472  
 Flatigo, Leonard, 193  
 Flax, production of, 32, 34, 66, 67, 89  
 Flour, production of, 44, 45, 60, 65, 70, 88, 89  
 Forrest Grange, 116; established, 116; grange masters, 116  
 Forge, bloomery, 16; William Vestal's, 16, 18  
 Fort Duquesne, 28  
 Fort Neally (Martinsburg, W. Va.), attacked by Indians, 28  
 Fraley, David (C.S.A.), at church, 115  
 France, alliances with Indians, 22, 27  
 Frazier, James (C.S.A.), killed, 103  
 Frederick, Md., quarry, 123, 147  
 Frederick (Md.) Female Seminary, J. Baker [5], trustee, 125  
 Frederick Forge, 13  
 Frederick (Md.) Home for Aged, J. Baker [5], trustee, 125  
 Fredericksburg, Battle of, local participation in, 99  
 French-Indian War, 23, 24, 27  
 Friend, Catherine (daughter of Israel), 14  
 Friend, Charles (bro. of Israel), 18; petition for land grant, 13, 16; saves Indian, settles at Conococheague Ck., 18  
 Friend, Charles (nephew of Israel), 18  
 Friend, Charles (son of Israel), 15; inherits land, 15  
 Friend, Gabriel (nephew of Israel), 18  
 Friend, Israel, appraisal of estate, 14, 32; house used as hospital, ; land at Antietam Creek, 7, 12, 13; meets with Indians, 7, 12; occupation, 14; sells land to W. Stroop, 14, 34; slaves of, 18, 32; stone house, 14, 20; Virginia land grant, 14; wills land to sons, 14, 15;  
 Friend, Jacob (bro. of Israel), 18  
 Friend, Jacob (son of Israel), 15; inherits land, 15; sells land, 15, 37, 43  
 Friend, Jacob (nephew of Israel), 18  
 Friend, John, 16; petition for land grant, 16, 18  
 Friend, Jonah (son of Israel), 15; inherits land, 15; sells land to Simeon Rice, 15  
 Friend, Mary (daughter-in-law of Israel), 9, 15, 18  
 Friend, Mary (daughter of Israel), 9  
 Friend, Neals, 16; petition for land grant, 16, 18  
 Friend, Sarah (wife of Israel), 14; remarried to John House, 11  
 Friend's Ore Bank (Virginia Ore Bank), bought by: T. Ahl, 108; W. Cool, 168; Everett Saxton Co., 167; R. Mason, 168; Joseph E. Thropp, 132; community, 131; failure of U.S. to use, 59; first local use of chloroform, 91; W. Foreman, supt., 132; iron rights sold to U.S., 60; Semple loses control, 39; leased to Potts and Wilson, 47; mined by McPherson and Brien, 61, 84; mined by Miller, ; modernized, 132; John Moore, supt., 132; ore shipped to Balt. and Pa., 132; pit mines dug, 49; post office, 131; quality of ore, 60, 48; r.r. spur reaches, 132; slag, 18; sold to John Horine, 85; sold to Semple by Ballendine, 43; sold to Ahls, 132; sold to Robert Gilmore, 84; store, 131; wharves built, 41, 61  
 Flux, use of limestone, 2  
 Foreman, W.C., supt. of Orebank, 132  
 Forges, Antietam Creek, 13  
 Fort, built at Duffields?, 24

## INDEX

- Frog Hollow, Md., moonshine production, 136, 181, 317; relationship to Bakerton, 136, 175
- Frost, Jack, supt. at Bakerton, 167, 323, 425
- Furnaces, Antietam Creek, 13
- Game, seen by explorers, 2
- Garage, at Bakerton, 178, 179, 180, 181, 188, 295, 316, 318, 343, 364, 401, 423, 470
- Garrison, Isaac, land grant bought by Isaac Strider, 17, 52
- Garvin, William D., vice president operations, Standard, 199
- Gay, George, 133
- Geese, raised locally, 67
- Geography, eastern Jeff. Co., 1
- German Immigrants, early settlers, 23
- Gilley, Peter, sells Antietam Bottom to Semple, 37
- Gilmore, Robert, acquires Friend's Orebank, 84
- Glassford & Co., 43
- Glen Haven, Indian remains at, 4-10; part of Friend's Orebank, 206; residential development of, 168
- Glen, Col. James, meets Mary Friend, 18
- Goldsberry, Thomas, land grant, 28
- Gooch, Gov. William, surveys Northern Neck, 18, 21
- Grady, William, taught at Reinhart School, 91
- Grange, Forrest Grange, **116**; Grange master Charles Knott, 116; Oak Grove, 137
- Great Falls, Va., activities of John Potts et al., 47; land owned by Henry Lee, 47; navigation to, 52; opening of canal locks, 52; slitting mill built, 47, 50; Swiss settlement? 11
- Greenway Court, Va., Fairfax estab. office, 21
- Grey, William, murders Ralph Beckwith, 192, 298, 320, 343, 414, 460
- Griffin, Elmer, electrocuted at Bakerton, 168
- Griffin, Thomas, electrocuted at Bakerton, 169
- Grigsby, ran boarding house, 190, 307, 461
- Grim, Annie, 189, 440, 444
- Grim, Frank, 185, 435
- Grim, James, 297, 330
- Grim, raymond, 334
- Grim, Wallace, 150, 153
- Grim, Will, 324
- Grinder, Joseph, on William G. Baker, 123
- Grist Mills, 16, 24, 31, 32, 34, 38, 41, 45, 48, 51, 55, 65, 67, 69, 70, 71, 89, 95
- Gross, Kate, drowned, 168
- Guns, ownership of, 32, 67, 89
- Hagley, George, donates land for Engle school, 74, 93; estate, 89; slaves of, 89, 92
- Halltown, W. Va., Methodist Church, 143
- Halltown Pike, 1, 22, 23, 28
- Hamilton, Alexander, stays at Keep Triste, 43, 44
- Hamilton, Francis, Sr., leases land to John Potts, 48; manager of Keep Triste Furnace, 45
- Hamilton, Francis, Jr., estate, 67
- Hamilton, John, creditor of Semple, 39
- Hancock, Brig. Gen.(U.S.), skirmish at Engle, 100
- Hardin, Grover, 133, 393, 408
- Hardin, Harold, runs pool hall, 422
- Harper, Robert, establishes ferry, 16, 41; land grants, 16; sells land to Isaac Strider, 52
- Harper's Ferry, early settlement by Michel, 6; Washington recommends as armory site, 50
- Harper's Ferry Armory, 57; promotion by Geo. Washington, 50; relations with eastern Jeff. Co., 52, 58; use of local labor, 58; use of local resources, 52, 58, 59, 62
- Harper's Ferry Graded School, 185
- Harper's Ferry junto, association with local businessmen, 62; blocks use of local resources, 58
- Harris, Carter J., teacher, 93
- Hart, Thomas, sells land to Melchior Engle, 23
- Havre de Grace, Md., quarry, 147
- Health, 1800-1835: 72; 1836-1860: 88; 1883-1921, 144; 1922-1948, 168; long-term mortality, 72; seasonal mortality, 54,72; sickly season, 50, 72
- Hematite, 2, 60
- Hemp, production of, 32, 34, 66, 67, 89
- Henderson, Richard, heirs sell iron works to McPherson and Brien, 61; merchant for John Glassford & Co., 43; offers Antietam property as armory site, 51; partnership with Ross, Beall, and Chapline, 38
- Hedricks, Abigail, 224
- Hendricks, Blanche A. [17], 231
- Hendricks, Daniel, estate, 89
- Hendricks, Daniel [3], 230
- Hendricks, Daniel [8], 230, 231
- Hendricks, Daniel [11], 231
- Hendricks, Daniel W. [22], 118, 232; relations with ex-slaves, 107
- Hendricks, Eliza [13], 231
- Hendricks, Hattie V., 236; see Knott [47]
- Hendricks, James [1], 230; land acquisition, 34; petitions for land grant, 16
- Hendricks, James [5], 230; estate, 67
- Hendricks, James [12], 231, 232; estate, 89
- Hendricks, James K., 236; see Knott [45]
- Hendricks, James M. [25], 118, 232; see Knott [42]

## INDEX

- Hendricks, Jane B. [7] (nee Buckles), 219  
Hendricks, John [6], 230  
Hendricks, John W. [21], 232  
Hendricks, Margaret [16], 231  
Hendricks, Margaret A. [23], 232  
Hendricks, Margaret D. [10], 231  
Hendricks, Mary E. [20], 232  
Hendricks, Margaret S., 236; see Knott [43]  
Hendricks, Nellie M., 91, 115, 236; see Knott [46]  
Hendricks, Polly O. [14] (nee Osborn), 231  
Hendricks, Priscilla [4], 230  
Hendricks, Priscilla P. [2] (nee Pettit), 230  
Hendricks, Samuel M. 236; see Knott [44]  
Hendricks, Sarah T. [15], 231  
Hendricks, Sophia S. [19] (nee Snyder), 232  
Hendricks, Tobias [18] (C.S.A.), 231  
Hendricks, Virginia C. [24], 232  
Hendricks, William (C.S.A.) estate, 90; killed, 103  
Hendricks, William [9], 230  
Henkle, Bessie, teacher, 185, 393  
Hess, Charles W. (C.S.A.), killed,  
Hetzl, Howard, 153  
Hetzl, Lowell, Asst. Supt. Bakerton plant, 161, 163; interviews, 353, 366, 380;  
on cars, 179; on circus, 188; on closing of Bakerton quarry, 201; on  
company town, 203; drove school bus, 141; on labor unions, 172;  
operation of kilns, 164; on Maryland employees, 136; prayer meeting, 187;  
on Rice's garage, 180; on road maintenance, 181; on stores, 174; student at  
Oak Grove School, 139; on women working at Standard, 183  
Hines, Lucretia, role in estab. of Keller Chapel, 143  
Hite, Jost, land grant, 14  
Hobart, Robert E., business with J. Potts, 47; development of Pa. mines and  
mills, 47; evaluates Keep Triste marble, 49; partner with Potts et al., 44;  
sells Keep Triste interest, 50  
Hodges and Lemen, buy wheat at Bakerton, 131  
Hoffman, David P. (C.S.A.) killed, 103  
Hoffman, John, supervises Meth. Sunday School, 115  
Hoffman, Raymond, drowned, 168, 298; injured at Bakerton plant, 169, 313  
Hoffman, Walter, 331, 388  
Hoffman's Mill, 52, 87, 88, 95, 97; located on Taylor grant, 52  
Hoffmaster, Brian, 74, 93, 190, 288  
Hoffmaster, Charles, 311  
Hoffmaster, Melvin, injured at Bakerton quarry, 169, 313, 380  
Hoffmaster, Roy, 150  
Holden Heath, manages Baker's tenant farms, 173, 264, 265, 429, 431  
Holt, John W., teacher, 93  
Homestead Farm, 63, enlarged by John Engle, 64  
Horan, John, tenant of I. Friend, 15  
Horine, John, buys Friend's Orebank and Brien's Ferry, 85  
Horn, Juanita Moore, interview, 408; remembers Orebank owners, 132  
Horn, Mark, injured at Bakerton, 168, 313  
Horner, Charlotte, teacher, 185  
Horses, 14, 24, 32, 34, 64, 67, 89; used at quarries, 130, 163, 168  
House, John, marries Sarah Friend, 15; buys Mill Place, 16, 21; heirs sell land  
to Semple, 37  
House's Falls, navigation improved, 49  
Houser, Corine, teacher, 185  
Houser, David Raleigh, 130; builds lime kiln with Wm. Engle, 110; sells land  
to Meth. Church, 143; sells land to Bakerton Quarry, 173; superintendent  
of Bakerton Quarry, 130, 157  
Houser, George, 153, 169  
Houser, Jessie, works at Standard, 183  
Houser, Margaret, 177  
Houser, W.J.B. "Brian," 161, 188, 201; finds jobs for some employees, 205;  
superintendent of Bakerton Quarry, 130, 167  
Housing, at Bakerton, 174  
Huff, Ben, 133  
Huckleberry, runs barber shop, 176, 316  
Hughes, Daniel, sells iron to Ross & Co., 39  
Hughes, George W., 132, 408  
Humphreys, Brig. Gen.(U.S.), skirmish at Engle, 100  
Humphreys, John, 24  
Hunt's show, at Bakerton, 188, 319, 373, 405  
Hydrated lime, 166, 361  
Indians, alliances with French, 27; artifacts, 5-10; attacks on settlers, 27;  
Catawba, 7; Chief Callakahahatt, 13; Chief Civility, 6, 13; Chief  
Connodaghtah, 13; Chief Cunawchahala, 13; Conestoga, 11; contact with  
L. Michel, 6; contact with whites, 5; Delaware, 5, 22; in eastern Jeff. Co.,  
5; excavation of remains, 5; Five Nations, 6; Glen Haven site, 4, 5-10;  
hunting grounds, 5, 6; Iroquois, 5, 6, 22, 27; Mingoe, 22; pottery, 6;  
pre-colonial, 5-10; routes, 1, 5, 12; Seneca, 6, 8; seventeenth century, 6;  
Shawnee, 5, 6, 22; Six Nations, 7; spear points, 5; Tuscarora, 6, 8  
Industry in eastern Jeff. Co., 1750-1800: 31; 1800-1835: 55, 56; 1836-1860:  
81; 1865-1883: 105; 1884-1920: 129; 1921-1948: 163  
Influenza (1918), 145, 270, 296, 310, 332, 397, 445, 471  
Investment Bankers' Association of America, W.G. Baker [9], president, 158  
Irish laborers, 41, 66; Orebank worker's leg amputated, 91  
Iron Mines, owned by Potts family, 47; pit mines at Friend's Orebank, 133;  
quality of local ore, 57, 60

## INDEX

- Iron ore, brown hematite, 2; leased to Wilson and Potts, 47; location of, 2, 13, 37; owned by McPherson and Brien, 61; proportions for blast furnace, 38; quality at Friend's Orebank, 14, 57, 60;
- Iron furnace, 13
- Iron industry, local, 29; Keep Triste, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 45, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 59; Ross and Co., 37, 38, 39, 43, 48; Semple, 32, 33, 37-42, 43, 45; Vestal's bloomery forge, 16, 24, 29
- Iroquois Indians, 5, 6, 22, 27
- Italian Community at Bakerton, 192, 307, 381, 404, 416, 472
- Jackson, Richard, teacher, 153, 190, 290
- Jackson, Gen. Thomas, attack on Harper's Ferry (1862), 100
- Jefferson County, W. Va., S.H. Brown Map (1852), 63, 93; S.H. Brown Map (1883), 82, 87, 106; formation of, 57; C. Varle's map (1807), 55, 56
- Jefferson, Thomas, attitude toward Federal ownership of raw materials, 57
- Jersey Furnace, 50
- Johnson, Dr., physician, 145, 168, 397, 412, 471
- Johnson, George, 118, 232
- Johnson, Jack, 191, 296
- Johnson, William (C.S.A.), killed, 103
- Johnson, William, killed in mine accident, 169
- Jones, Bertie, works at Standard, 183
- Jones, Chester, makes moonshine, 182
- Jones, Daisy, 229
- Jones, George W., 133, 168
- Jones, William, heirs sell property to Philip Engle, 63
- Jones and Laughlin Steel Co., leases Keller quarry, 131
- Kearneysville, W. Va., church, 142; quarry, 147
- Keep Triste Farm, leased to Potts and Wilson, 41, 48
- Keep Triste Furnace, begins operation, 38; bought by John Peacher, 71; control after Semple's death, 40; during Am. Revolution, 50; equipment bought by F. Fairfax, 60; new furnace built, 48; obtained by Ludwell and Henry Lee, 40; pig iron, 39; run by Burgess Ball, 50; run by Potts et al., 47; Semple loses control, 39; sold to U.S., 84; unsuitable for making canon, 49; use of slaves, 41; wharves built, 41; Washington's familiarity with, 50
- Keep Triste Marble, assayed by Hobart, 49
- Keep Triste Mill, 69; location, 35
- Keep Triste Patent (Sample's Manor), 37; granted to Semple, 37; part acquired by Ross & Co., 38; part bought by McPherson and Brien, 61; timber on, 77
- Keith, Governor, negotiates with Indians, 6
- Keller Chapel (Engle, W. Va.), 129, 184; established, 116, 143; organists, 143; social events, 143
- Keller, Charles E., partner with Otho K. at Engle, 129
- Keller, O.J., Lime Co., 131
- Keller, Otho J., 129; buys land at Engle, 113; partner with bro. Charles, 129; sells land to Bakers, 131; quarry, 129
- Keller, William O., sells land to Bakers, 131
- Keller Quarry, 109, 110, 131; leased by J.& L. Steel, 131
- Keller, W. Va., black community, 145; store, 134
- Kent, Katherine, teacher, 153, 190, 289
- Kephart, Jacob, 118
- Kephart, Margaret, 214
- Kephart, Paddie, killed 153
- Kephart, William H.H. (C.S.A.), funeral of, 102; killed, 103
- Keyes, Gersham, builds sawmill and gristmill, 24; crops raised, 32; land acquisition, 31; sells land to John Semple, 31, 37; slaves of, 31, 32
- Keyes, Humphrey (son of Gersham), land acquisition by, 31; use of distillery, 36
- Keyser, W. Va., quarry, 147
- Kilns, at Bakerton, 40, 131, 163; Cammack & Decker, 85, 131; Cement Mill, 65; Columbia Lime Kilns, 85, 110, 131; Engle, 111; patent, 130; pot, 131, 164; rotary, 163, 165; tended by blacks, 145, 151; Wm. Engle kilns, 110, 129
- Kindale Spring Mill, 88
- Kipe, Rev. Samuel, 184, 434
- Knott, Alice E. [26], 234
- Knott, Anna E. [29], 235
- Knott, Bessie K. [25], 235
- Knott, Charles R., interview, 410, 429; on black Meth. church, 190; on blasting, 171; on Capriotti's restaurant, 178; on closing of Bakerton plant, 201; on Millard's store, 175; on money lending, 176; on saloon, 187; on undermining in Bakerton, 171; witnesses arrest of moonshine smugglers, 181
- Knott, Charles H. [9], 118, 236; master, W. Va. Grange, 116; state senator, 116
- Knott, Charles H. [41], 236
- Knott, Charles J. [20], 234
- Knott, Edna [37], 236
- Knott, Esther L. [39], 236
- Knott, George M. [14], 237, teacher, 113
- Knott, George S. [5], 233; postmaster and store owner at Moler's Cross Roads, 136
- Knott, Henry [49], 237
- Knott, Irene [36], 236
- Knott, James W. [11], 233
- Knott, James [50], 237
- Knott, Maj. John L. [6], 97, 233; buys Flanagan's quarry equipment, 86; funeral of, 102; killed at High Bridge, 233; skirmish at Engle, 100; skirmish at Moler's Cross Roads, 100; wounded, 100

## INDEX

- Knott, Rev. John O. [19], 234; comments on social changes, 148; describes funerals of Confed. uncles, 102; describes Samuel C. Knott, 109; describes wounded soldiers, 102; sees changes in community, 117, 148; teacher, 113
- Knott, Kate S. [48] (nee Small), 237
- Knott, Laura R. [40], 236
- Knott, Laura V. [13], 234
- Knott, Margaret A. [12] (nee Moler), 234
- Knott, Margaret E. [7], 233
- Knott, Margaret Saunders [2], 233; at funeral of son John [6], 102; influence on Methodists, 94, 115
- Knott, Margaret U. [1] (nee Kephart), 234
- Knott, Margaret V. [15], 234
- Knott, Marvin [27], 234
- Knott, Mary [52], 237
- Knott, Mary C. [8], 233
- Knott, Mary C. [38], 236
- Knott, Olin, Sr., supplies horses to quarry, 163
- Knott, Rosa L. [22], 234
- Knott, Samuel C. [1], 233; buys Flanagan's canal boats, 86; death of, 85; described, 109; grist mill, 69, 88; lands bought from J.M. Brien, 84; quarry, 94, 109; support of Meth. church, 94; wheat sold to Federals, 101
- Knott, Samuel M. [4], 233; part owner of quarry, 109; withdraws from partnership, 110
- Knott, Samuel O. [24], 150, 177; auditorium built over store, 176, 188; opens store, 176; sells to Millard, 176
- Knott, Dr. Samuel T. [17], 168; physician, 145
- Knott, Sarah [51], 237
- Knott, Sarah C. [16], 234
- Knott, Sarah E. [10], 233
- Knott, Susan G. [35] (nee Reinhart), 236
- Knott, Virginia H. [21], 234
- Knott, Virginia R. [28] (nee Reinhart), 235
- Knott, William J. [3], 233; buys Columbia Lime Kilns with bros., 110; part owner of quarry, 109
- Knott, William J. & Bros., 109
- Knott, William R. [23], 234
- Knott's Island, acquired by Ross & Co., 37; ferry, 13
- Knott's Mill, 97; frequented by Confed. and Fed. troops, 100
- Knott's Quarry, 49, 87; control passes to S.C. Knott's sons, 131
- Labor, lack of skilled workers, 48, 50; use of local workers at Armory, 58, 59; loss of slaves, 105; slave labor, 24, 41, 48, 64, 69, 77, 85
- Labor Unions, attitude of J.H. Baker, 158; at Bakerton, 144, 155, 169, 172, 201, 202, 312; Barr, union organizer, 173; customers unionized, 172; strike at Capon Road, 173; attitude of Frank Thomas, 172
- Lancaster, Pa., Indian treaty signed at, 7
- Land Grants, 7, 11, 13, 16, 21, 24, 28, 31, 33, 34, 51, 55, 62, 65
- Land speculation, after Revolution, 46; Gersham Keyes, 31; Isaac Strider, 52; John Semple, 33; relation to Potomac navigation, 46; role of Henry Lee, 46, 47; role of George Washington, 46
- Lawson, James, accuses Semple of mismanagement, 39; creditor of Semple, 39; leases Keep Triste from Philip Ludwell Lee, 40; partnership with Semple, 43; takes mortgage on Semple property, 40, 44
- Leather, manufacture of, 32, 34
- Lee, Henry, association with John Potts, 44; friendship with Washington, 51; leases Orebank to Wilson and Potts, 47; obtains Keep Triste Furnace and Friend's Orebank, 47; sells iron ore rights to U.S., 51
- Lee, Ludwell, obtains Keep Triste Furnace and Friend's Orebank, 40; sells Friend's Orebank to McPherson and Brien, 61
- Lee, Philip Ludwell, creditor of Semple, 46
- Lee, Richard Bland, buys Semple's Va. property, 47
- Liberty Loan Fund, W.G. Baker [9] director of Balt. Dist., 158
- Limekilns, 40, 41, 65, 111, 119, 129, 130, 145, 166, 174; Cement Mill, ; Knott-Moler, 85, 110, 112, 131, 163; pot kilns, 131, 163, 164; rotary kilns, 163, 165
- Limestone, Bakers' entrance into local industry, 122, 129; Bakerton Quarry, 110, 129, 130, 147, 163; high calcium, 1, 129, 201, 355; high magnesia content, 2; locations of, 2, 13, 37; Flanagan's Quarry, 86, 109; for blast furnace, , 357; hydrated, 71; Keller's Quarry, 62, 85, 129; Knott's Quarry, 85, 109; Reynold's Quarry, 62, 85; Rourer's Quarry, 62; Strider's Quarry, 62; Tomstown dolomite, 2
- Liquor, early manufacture of, 34, 36; moonshine production, 136, 181, 317, 495; temperance movement, 122, 124, 125, 181
- Little Mill, 62, 69, 88,
- Little Italy, at Bakerton, 192, 291, 308, 381, 390, 404, 415, 431, 472
- Lloyd, Lillian Jamison, music of, 188
- Long, Daniel, teacher, 93
- Looms, use of, 32, 34, 66, 67, 89
- Longbrake, early settler, 211
- Lowrey, Robert, buys land from John Engle, 33
- Lucas, Basil (son of Edward), served in Revolution, 45
- Lucas, Benjamin (son of Edward), killed by Indians, 28
- Lucas, Lieut. Benjamin F. (C.S.A.), killed, 103
- Lucas, David (son of Edward), killed by Indians, 28
- Lucas, Edward, early settler, 22; Indian attacks on, ; land grants, 22, 23; sons killed by Indians, 28
- Lucas, Isaac (son of Edward), killed by Indians, 28
- Lucas, Job (son of Edward), served in Revolution, 45
- Lucas, Robert (son of Edward), killed by Indians, 28

## INDEX

- Lucas, William (son of Edward), sells wheat to Virginia during Revolution, 45; served in Revolution, 45
- Lutheran services at Moler's Cross Roads, 93
- Lynch, Strother, killed at Bakerton quarry, 168, 313, 329
- Maddox, B.E., social events at store of, 143; runs store and post office, 136, 137, 177
- Maddox, Evelyn, teacher, 486
- Magnesium carbonate, plant at Bakerton, 166
- Magnesium oxide, plant at Bakerton, 166
- Malaria, in eastern Jeff. Co., 54, 59, 72
- Manassas, Battles of, 103; death of William Hendricks, 103; participation by local soldiers, 103
- Manuel, Bertha, 251; see Welsh [15]; runs store, 176
- Manuel, W.L. "Jap" [12], 176, 229, 251; see Welsh [12]; buys Knott's store, 176, 343, 400, 418, 419; buys store from Roy Best, 176; competes for post office, 176, 317
- Manuel, Walter "Spooney," 251, 293; see Welsh [16]; runs store, 251, 324, 418
- Marble, assayed by Hobart, 49; discovered near Friend's Orebank, 2, 62
- Martin-Marietta. Co., formed by merger with American Marietta, 205; sells land to developers, 138, 206, 393
- Martinsburg, W. Va., attacked by Indians, 28; quarry, 147; plant safety program, 159, 169
- Martinsburg Municipal Airport, 157
- Maryland, treaties with Indians, 6
- Maryland Dept. of Geology, Mines & Water Resources, H.D. Baker [21], member of,
- Maryland Orebank, 37
- Maryland School for the Deaf, W. Baker [3] chairman of, 123
- Maryland State Bankers' Assoc., J. Baker [5] pres., 125
- Mash, Sidney, supt. at Bakerton, 167
- Mason, Robert, developer of Glen Haven, 168
- Mayburry, Thomas, builds bloomery forge, 16; land grant, 16, 22
- McCamish, Joseph, land grant, 22; sells land to Semple, 37
- McDaniel, Mrs. R.E., teacher, 153, 190
- McFarland, John, 70
- McKinnon, Beatrice, teacher, 185
- McPherson, John, buys part of Semple estate, 61, 77; buys Taylor's Ferry, 61; mines Friend's Orebank, 61, 84
- McPherson, William, survey of Friend's Orebank, 18
- Melvin, Benjamin, land condemned by railroad, 83
- Melvin, Elizabeth, estate, 89
- Melvin, John [68], 227
- Melvin, Mary J. [69], 227
- Melvin, Sarah [70], 227
- Melvin, Thomas, estate, 34, 68
- Merryland, owned by Semple, 44
- Methodists, Bethel Meth. Church (Bakerton), 131, 139, 142, 143, 147, 184, 187, 190, 208; Bethesda Meth. Epis. Church (Moler's Cross Roads), 115, 116, 143, 274; black church at Bakerton, 144, 146, 147, 186, 284; early services at Uvilla, 73, 94, 115; early services at Moler's Cross Roads; 73, 93, 94, 115; Fairmont Church, 143; Halltown Church, 143; Keller Chapel, 143, 184; Millville Church, 143, 184; Murriel Hill Church, 143; Shenandoah Junction Church, 143; Uvilla Church, 142; Winchester District, 143
- Michel, Louis, association with De Graffenreid, 11; association with George Ritter, 11; contacts Indians, 6; explores eastern Jeff. Co., 11; plans Swiss colony, 11; settlement at Harper's Ferry, 11, 12
- Millard, Francis, 158; on J.H. Baker, 157; interview with, 437; on black community, 175, 189; on Chautauquas, 188; on Little Italy, 192
- Millard, Lena, marries J.H. Baker, 157, 437
- Millard, Preston S., brother-in-law of J.H. Baker, 134; company commissary, 135, 207; corner store, 136, 175; house bought for Bakerton Quarry, 131; land development with C.D. Carter, 137; member Harper's Ferry Bd. of Ed., 186; money lender, 176; partner with J. Engle, 134, 137; partner with Jacob Moler, 134, 174; postmaster, 136, 176; retires, 176; sells corner store to Roy Best, 176; sells Knott's store to W.L. Manuel, 176; store burns, 174; store rebuilt, 174
- Miller, Daniel, early settler, 211
- Miller, Dorothy Jamison, music of, 255
- Miller, John, builds mill at Engle?, 211; early settler, 211; family killed by Indians, 212, 213
- Miller, Thomas C., conflict with J.M. Brien, 84; mines Friend's Orebank, 84
- Mill Place, bought by John House, 16; sold to Semple, 21, 37
- Mills, ; Ballendine's, 43; bolting, 43; Boteler's, 65; Cement, 52, 65, 71, 95, 101, 71; Elk Run Mill, 19, 41, 55, 70, 71, 213; Gersham Keyes', 24, 70; Great Falls, 47; Grist, 16, 24, 31, 32, 34, 38, 41, 45; Hoffman's, 52, 87, 88, 95, 97; Keep Triste, 48, 69, 70; Kindale Spring, 88; Knott's Mill, 51, 97, 278, 337; Little Mill, 62, 69, 88; Peacher's, 71, 81, 87, 88, 131; Potomac Mill, 65; Reynold's, 45, 65, 65, 89; Ripple's, 55, 65, 67; Saw, 16, 31, 32, 34, 38, 41, 43, 67; Sligh's, 51; Slitting, 50; Spring Mill, 69, 70, 78; Strider's, 55, 70, 88; Stroop's, 51
- Mills, Helen, works at Standard, 183
- Millville, W. Va., limestone, 2; Methodist Church, 142, 143, 184; refractory plant, 159; plant supply inventory system, 159; quarry, 147; safety programs, 169
- Millwrights, sought for Great Falls, 47, 48, 50, 58
- Mingoes, alliance with France, 22, 27
- Moler, Adam [4], soldier in Revolution, 45, 53, 238, 240

## INDEX

- Moler, Adam, slaves of, 92  
Moler, Adam, sells part of Orebank to J. Moore, 132  
Moler, Adam [27], 240  
Moler, Adam [57], 242  
Moler, Ann [22], 240  
Moler, Ann [41], 241  
Moler, Anna [60], 242  
Moler, Archibald [18], 239  
Moler, Casper [5], 238; moves to Ohio, 238  
Moler, Catherine [34], 240  
Moler, Charles [56], 242; slaves of, 92  
Moler, Clement [23], 240  
Moler, Daniel, slaves of, 88, 92  
Moler, Daniel [14], 239  
Moler, Daniel [44], 241  
Moler, Daniel [51], 241  
Moler, Daniel G. [44], 241  
Moler, Daniel Lee, ; see Flanagan [17], 229  
Moler, David, slaves of, 92  
Moler, David [17], 239  
Moler, David [49], 241  
Moler, Edward T., 235, see Knott [32]  
Moler, Elias [45], 45  
Moler, Elizabeth [19], 239  
Moler, Elizabeth [63], 242  
Moler, Ellen [62], 242  
Moler, Ethel, teacher, 114, 140, 141, 185, 305, 307, 388, 409, 440, 483, 485  
Moler, Eva H. [2] (nee Horn), 238  
Moler, Frederick [6], 238, 240; estate, 64  
Moler, George [13], 239; estate, 67  
Moler, George Adam [43], 241  
Moler, George Adam [1], 238; estate divided, 51; land grant, 64  
Moler, George Adam [4], 240; estate, 67; inherits land, 64; serves in Revolution, 45, 240; slaves of, 69  
Moler, George A. [53], 241  
Moler, George Newton, 229; see Flanagan [15]  
Moler, George H. (C.S.A.), killed, 103; see Flanagan[14]  
Moler, George Washington [26], 240; trustee of Engle School, 65, 74  
Moler, Guy M., interview, 452; on accidents, 169; on J.H. Baker, 156; on black community, 190; on closing of Bakerton plant, 201, 202; on Depression, 182; on labor unions, 172; on Little Italy, 193; on Millard's store, 174; on Rice's garage, 179; student at Oak Grove, 139, 141; on undermining of Bakerton, 169, 171; on women working at Standard, 183; worked in cooperage, 166  
Moler, Hannah [33] (nee Griffith), 235  
Moler, Harriet [47], 241  
Moler, Henry [8], 238, 241; property at River Bend, ; property at Sample's Manor, 64  
Moler, Henry [50], 241  
Moler, Henry [58], 242  
Moler, Lee H., 235; see Knott [30]  
Moler, Lee H., 235; see Knott [31]  
Moler, Lemuel [36], 240  
Moler, Levi [15], 239  
Moler, Lyle, 171, 477  
Moler, Jacob, oral tradition from, 12, 213; partnership with P.S. Millard, 134  
Moler, Jacob [9], 65, 238, 242  
Moler, Jacob, slaves of, 92  
Moler, Jacob [29], 240  
Moler, Jacob [61], 83, 242  
Moler, Jacob Swagler (C.S.A.), 118 owns part of orebank, 132  
Moler, James M., teacher, 185  
Moler, Jane [11], 239  
Moler, Jane [39], 241  
Moler, Jane R. [54] (nee Rion), 242  
Moler, John [7], 238, 241; estate, 67, slaves of, 67, 92  
Moler, John, on Ten Row, 188  
Moler, John, 235; see Knott [34]  
Moler, John [16], 5, 239  
Moler, John [38], 241  
Moler, John B. [21], 240  
Moler, John D. [55], 242  
Moler, Julia A. [32], 240  
Moler, Lemuel [42], 241  
Moler, Margaret [12], 239  
Moler, Maria [35], 240  
Moler, Mary [52], 241  
Moler, Mary B. [20] (nee Banks), 240  
Moler, Mary G. [10] (nee Griffin), 239  
Moler, Mary W. [48], 241  
Moler, Michael [3], 238, 239; holdings  
Moler, Miller, partner with P.S. Millard, 175, 417, 418, 419  
Moler, Nellie [59], 242  
Moler, Nellie Hendricks, describes church services, 115; describes Reinhart School, 91  
Moler, R.H. & Bro., stores at Keller and Bakerton, 134  
Moler, Raleigh [30], 229, 240; farming, 86; slaves, 92  
Moler, Rollin [40], 241; (C.S.A.) killed, 103

## INDEX

- Moler, Robert Dudley, 229; see Flanagan [18]  
Moler, Rody [31 ], 240  
Moler, Ruhamah [24], 240  
Moler, Samuel [28], 240  
Moler, Sarah G. [37] (nee Griffith), 241  
Moler, Synvannus G. [46], 241  
Moler, Tanner, 229; see Flanagan [19]  
Moler, Vandiver B. [25], 240  
Moler, Walter, store burns, 145  
Moler, William R., 235; see Knott [33]  
Moler's Cross Roads, church, 115, 184; community changed, 148; fairs, 137; Grange, 137; schools, 91, 93; stores: Knott's, 136; Sager's, 177; Donley's, 152, 177  
Money lending, at Bakerton, 176  
Montgomery County Bank, J. Baker [5] pres., 124  
Moonshine, accidents caused by, 182; at Engle, 182; produced at Bakerton, 182; produced at Dargan and Frog Hollow, 181; smuggled into Bakerton, 136  
Moore, Jesse, estate, 68  
Moore, John, operates canal boat, 132; supt. of Orebank (Antietam Mines), 132, 133, 321; worked for John Flanagan, 132, 408  
Moore, Juanita, 141; remembers Orebank owners, 132, 408  
Morgan, Richard, defends frontier, 27  
Morningstar, Charles (C.S.A.), killed, 103  
Mortality, drownings, 168, 192, 206; during Civil War, 103; from mine accidents, 145, 153, 168, 169, 195; from influenza, 145, 270, 310, 397; long-term trends, 72; seasonal trends, 72; typhoid, 73  
Muller, Mr., 201  
Murders, Ralph Beckwith, 191; Thos. B. Dunn, 59; Shorty Evans, 191; James Flanagan [3], 86, 228  
Murriel Hill, W. Va., Methodist Church, 143  
Music, 188, 255  
Natural Resources, at Antietam Creek, 1, 13 of eastern Jeff. Co., 1, 12, 55, 76, 208; Keep Triste Patent, 46  
Navigation, on Potomac River, 39, 42, 43, 45, 46, 49, 50, 57  
Neabsco Furnace, 43  
Nichols, Michael, teacher, 93  
Noble, George, land grant, 16  
North, George, becomes Keep Triste iron master, 49; discovers marble, 49; owns grist mill, 71; partnership with Potts et al., 44, 48; rebuilds Keep Triste Furnace, 48; retires in Jeff. Co., 59  
Northern Neck of Va., ownership disputed by J. Hite, 14, 21; inherited by Fairfax, 21; survey of, 18, 21  
Oak Grove School, 114, 139, 141, 321; bell used in Church of God, 185; closed, 139, 147, 305; established, 139; located on William Engle land, 113; Grange, 139, 137; school activities, 139, ; teachers, 140, 185; trustees ask for black school, 146; village built around school, 129, 130  
Oats, production of, 32, 34, 66, 67, 87  
O'Bannon, Bryant, teacher, 93  
Occupational Safety, at Bakerton, 144, 168, 265, 313; managed by Daniel Baker [27], 159; managed by Frank Thomas [17], 156; rallies, 169, 170, 189  
Occoquan Creek, Ballendine's furnace and mills, 37, 43  
Occoquan Iron Works, owned by Semple, 37, 43, 44  
Opequan Creek, 14, 28  
Orchards, local, 34, 65, 67, 87, 89, 105  
Orendorff, Henry, buys property from Carney heirs, 51  
Osborn Spring, site of early fort, 211  
Packhorse Ford, 1, 2  
Pagan, George, creditor of Semple, 39  
Page, Mary W., teacher, 147  
Parker, Nicholas, 24  
Parker, Col. Thomas, urged by G. Washington to establish winter quarters at Keep Triste, 51  
Passyussay, Chief, protests white settlement, 211  
Patowmack Company, John Ballendine a subscriber, 43; establishment of, 43; improves Potmac navigation, 49, 55; opening of locks at Great Falls, 52; John Potts, Jr., a subscriber, 51; John Semple's proposals, 42; slave labor, 59, 77; George Washington's role, 51; William Wilson a subscriber, 47  
Peaholt, George, land grant, 28  
Peacher, John, buys Virginius Island, 71, 80; buys Keep Triste Furnace, 60, 71; mentioned in "Enchanter's Wheel," 88; property condemned by railroad, 81; sells land to John and Philip Engle, 83, 86  
Peacher's Mill, 71, 87; property sold to Bakers, 131  
Pemogheuchsham, Chief, protests white settlement, 211  
Pennsylvania, negotiations with Indians, 6, 7, 11  
People's National Bank of Leesburg, Va., J. Baker [5] president, 124  
Pest House, at Bakerton, 145, 375  
Philips Milk of Magnesia, made from Bakerton limestone, 166  
Physicians, Butler, 91; Johnson, 168; S.T. Knott, 145, 168; John Reynolds, 91; S.J. Taylor, 91, 365  
Pickering, Timothy, urged by Washington to establish armory at Harper's Ferry, 51  
Pigs, raised locally, 32, 34, 64, 66, 67, 87, 89, 130  
Pine, Blanche, teacher, 387  
Pittsburgh Steel Corp., 172  
Plows, ownership of, 32, 67, 89

## INDEX

- Point of Rocks, Md., toll bridge built by J. Baker [5], 124
- Poketown (Bakerton), 178, 316, 377
- Post Masters, at Bakerton, 131, 136, 175, 176, 324, 417; at Moler's Cross Roads, 272; at Orebank, 131
- Post Offices, at Bakerton, 131, 143, 175, 176, 205; competition for, 176; at Engle, 136, 1u77, 429; at Moler's Cross Roads, 136, 137, 271; at Orebank, 133
- Potatoes, production of, 66, 68
- Potomac Farms subdivision, 206, 207
- Potomac River, crossings, 1, 168, 334; drowning, 168, 298, 334, 362; John Semple's plans for improving, 39, 43; navigation of, 39, 49, 50
- Potomac Terrace subdivision, 206
- Potomoke, early settlement, 12
- Pottery, artifacts, 4, 6
- Potts, John, Jr., association with Henry Lee and William Wilson, 44, 47; involvement in mill and furnace at Great Falls, 47; moves to Alexandria, Va., 47; relationship with Robert Hobart, 47, 50; secretary of Patowmack Company, 51; sells land to U.S., 51
- Pottsgrove, Pa., 49
- Pottstown, Pa., 47
- Presbyterians, at Duffields, 33, 73, 94; early settlers, 12; at Bakerton, 63, 74; at Elk Branch, 33, 73, 94
- Prohibition, attitude to in Bakerton, 181, 182; moonshine production, 181, 317, 488, 495; role of Baker family, 122, 125, 126, 127, 181, 187, 398
- Quakers, 28; jailed for refusing to fight, 15, 28; Potts family, 48; settlement on Delaware River, 22, 23
- Quarries, 37; Ahl, 108; Bakerton, 52, 129, 130, 147, 149, 163, 199; Wm. Engle's, 129; Flanagan's, 86, 90, 131; Keller's, 109, 110, 113, 129, 131; Knott's, 49, 85, 109, 112, 119, 131; Orebank, 133; Reynolds', 45, 62, 85; Ripple's, 55, 65, 89; Rourer's, 51, 62; Southwest Limestone Co., 131; Strider's,
- Reconstruction Period, 105
- Reinhart, Andrew (C.S.A.), slaves of, 88
- Reinhart, Christian, donates land for school, 91
- Reinhart, Jacob, store owner and post master, 137, 270
- Reinhart, Philip, 118
- Reinhart, William, 118
- Reinhart Schoolhouse, 91; closed 113, 186; replaced in 1880, 113; used for religious services, 93, 115.
- Religion, 94, 115, 131, 142, 144, 146, 147, 148, 173, 184, 187, 190, 207, 208, 263, 274, 275, 283, 286, 304, 309, 316, 322, 325, 340, 343, 350, 373, 390, 402, 414, 416, 434, 447, 460, 469, 495; 1800-1835: 73; 1836-1860: 94; 1866-1833: 115; 1883-1921: 142; 1922- 1948: 184; Bethel Meth. Episcopal Church South (Bakerton), 131, 142, 187, 263, 316; Bethesda Meth. Episcopal Church (Moler's Cross Roads), 115, 143, 274; black churches, 144, 146, 148, 186, 190, 283, 284, 416, 495; bush meetings, 115; Church of God (Bakerton), 142, 171, 179, 184, 208; Elk Branch Presbyterian Church, 33, 73, 80; Keller Chapel (Engle), 116, 129, 143, 184; Moler's Cross Roads and Uvilla, 94, 101, 115; Zion Chapel established, 63, 73, 74, 93, 94
- Rendering plant, at Bakerton, 171
- Residential development, by A.G. Rice, 137; by Carter and Millard, 137; of land sold by Martin-Marietta, 138
- Restaurants, D. Butler, 147; J.Captiotti, 176, 178, 307; W. Moler, 145, 153; Nichols', 177, 307; Starry's, 177, 307; Welsh's, 419
- Reynolds, George, Sr., builds mill, 62, 69; buys land from Ripple, 65; canal boat, 88; estate, 89; quarry, 85; served in Revolution, 45; Reynolds, George, Jr., builds mill with Boetler, 65; buys Bedinger lands, 65; estate, 79; quarry, 62, 85; sells land at auction, 66, 85; slaves of, 79, 92
- Reynolds, Dr. John, first local use of chloroform, 91
- Rice, Albert G., blacksmith, 178, 316; car dealer, 180; garage, 179, 188, 295; partnership with Carter, 176, 180; residential development, 137
- Rice, Mabel, 114
- Rice, Simeon, buys land from Jonas Friend, 15;
- Ripple, John, grist mill, 55, 69
- Ripple, Philip, cooperage, 65; estate, 67; orchard, 65; quarry and grist mill, 65
- Ritchie, John, observations on Elk Mountain, 46
- Ritter, George, alliance with Michel, 11
- River Bend, land grants, 22; limestone, 2; spring, 2, 14; water power, 37
- Roads, 55, 77, 81, 95
- Robinson, John, 27
- Rogue's Harbor, granted to Wm. Stroop, 21
- Rourer, John, buys Friend-Carney tract, 51; develops stone quarry and grist mill, 62
- Ross, David, agreements with Semple, 38; disputes with Semple, 37; partnership with Beall, Henderson, & Chapline, 38, 43; Washington arbitrates disputes, 40, 44
- Rowe, Bud, 187
- Rutherford, Cornelia J. [75]; see Engle, 227
- Rutherford, Garrett W. [73]; see Engle, 227
- Rutherford, George B. [76]; see Engle, 227
- Rutherford, Philip E. [74]; see Engle, 227
- Rutherford, Thomas E. [72]; see Engle, 227
- Rutherford, Uriah [71]; see Engle, 227
- Rutter and Company, 50
- Rye, production of, 32, 34, 66, 67, 87, 89
- Sager, runs store at Moler's Cross Roads, 177
- Sagle, Mary Ann, routs Yankees, 101

## INDEX

- Saloon, at Bakerton, 173, 187
- Sample's Manor (Keep Triste Patent), Church of God, ; Henry Moler buys part, 64; land acquired by McPherson and Brien, 61; land disputes, 77
- Savory, Mrs. James C., owner of Orebank, 167
- Schoolhouse Farm, 91
- Schools: Bakerton Elementary School, 63, 65, 73, 74, 76, 86, 91, 93, 94, 101, 113, **114**, 115, 127, 129, 131, 136, 139, 140, 143, 144, 146, 147, 151, 173, 185, 190, 207, 269, 277, 288, 305, 307, 343, 347, 351, 354, 365, 366, 376, 389, 393, 409, 413, 440, 458, 459 483, 497; ; black students, 186, 190, 290, 390; closed, 207; opening of, 139; plans for, 185; teachers, 185, 483; Blacks, 94, 146; Buckingham School, 125, 127, 144; directors: D. Baker [6], 125; J. Baker [5], 125; W. Baker [3], 123, 158; founded by Bakers, 125; operation of, 125; vice presidents: D. Baker [27], 159; H.D. Baker [21], 159; effect on school consolidation, 185; Bussing, 186; C.D. Carter sells land to county for Bakerton school, 185; County examinations, 140, 141, 277, 409; Deck's Cross Roads, estab. of black school, 146; Engle Run School, damaged, 63, 93, 113, 129, 140, 186; Isaac Dust, trustee, 74; Harper's Ferry Graded School, 185; Harper's Ferry High School, 141; High schools, 141; Moler's Cross Roads, 91, 93; Oak Grove School, 114, 139, 141, 321; bell used in Church of God, 185; closed, 139, 147, 305; established, 139; located on William Engle land, 113; school activities, 139, ; teachers, 140, 185; trustees ask for black school, 146; village built around school, 129, 130; Reinhart School, 91; closed 113, 186; replaced in 1880, 113; used for religious services, 93, 115; Salaries for teachers, 140; Shenandoah Junction, 185; Shepherdstown High School, 269, 278; Teachers, 185, 483, 484
- Semple, John, 43, accused of mismanagement, 39; agreements with Ross & Co., 37, 38; builds Keep Triste Furnace, 38; buys Antietam Bottom, 37; buys Dutch's Loss, 37; buys Friend's Orebank, 37; buys Gersham Keyes' land, 31, 37; buys Mill Place, 37; buys Two Wives, 37; charges Ballendine with assault, 43; death of, 40; disputes with David Ross, 38, 40; effect on eastern Jeff. Co., 41; estate, 32; granted Keep Triste Patent, 37; iron works, 41; land acquisition, 31, 33; loses control of business, 39; Maryland properties, 37; mortgages property to Lawson, 40; owns Merry land, 43; owns Occoquan Iron Works, 37; partnership with James Lawson, 38, 39; proposal to improve Potomac navigation, 3, 39; relations with George Washington, 39; sells Maryland lands, 38; slaves of, 32, 33, 35, 41; takes over J. Ballendine's forge, 43; unable to supply Ross & Co., 39; will of, 40
- Seneca Indians, battles of, 6
- Seneques, Chief, protests white settlement, 211
- Settlements, early white, 6, 7, 11, 12, 31; Engle tradition of, 11, 23; Indian, 5; in Maryland, 6, 7, 16, 21
- Shade, Christine Geary, education, 141; interview, 483; teacher, 185, 186
- Shawnee Indians, alliance with France, 12, 22, 27; attack settlers, 6; hunting grounds, 5, 6
- Shawdooing, Chief, protests white settlement, 211
- Sheep, raised locally, 14, 32, 34, 64, 65, 67, 87, 89, 107
- Shenandoah Falls, navigation improved, 39
- Shenandoah Junction, early settlement, 211; Meth. church, 143, 184
- Shenandoah Valley, Indian hunting grounds, 6; treaties with Indians, 7
- Shepherd, Thomas, early settler, 17
- Shepherd College, preparation of teachers, 113, 140, 186, 409
- Shepherdstown Elementary School, 185, 486
- Shepherdstown Red Sox, 189
- Shepherdstown, W. Va., early settlement of, 12
- Shoals, 2, 39
- Shoe Hayes, Chief, 13
- Shoes, production of, 32
- Short, Jesse, "enchanter," 87
- Shuall, William (C.S.A.) killed, 103
- Silver Grove, Meth. camp meetings, 116
- Six Nations, attacked by whites, 7; composition of, 8; treaties of, 7, 12
- Slag, at Friend's Orebank, 18
- Slave quarters, 15, 35, 63
- Slavery, 69
- Slaves, 32, 67, 89, 92
- Sleights, local use of, 66, 67, 89
- Slitting Mill, at Great Falls, 50
- Sly, Frederick, buys grist mill from Wm. Stroop's heirs, 51
- Smallpox, at Bakerton, 145, 168, 343, 375, 397, 442, 471; colonial period, 54
- Smelting, 2, 14, 37, 41, 46, 50, 59, 62
- Smith, George, Confed. Vet., 118
- Smith, John, land grant, 16
- Smithies, 31, 32, 34, 67, 89
- Social activities, 184, 187
- Soil, clay composition, 2, 133
- Southwest Limestone Co., estab. quarry at Engle, 131
- Spear points, artifacts, 4, 5,
- Spinning wheels, use of, 32, 34, 66, 67, 89
- Spring Mill, 69, 70, 78, 88, 119, 337
- Stable, in Bakerton, 101, 145, 153, 179, 293, 295, 315, 347, 364, 373, 402, 405, 433
- Standard Lime and Stone Co., accidents, 145, 153, 168, 169, 313, 457, 462; Bakerton, W. Va., 149; begins tunnelling at Bakerton, 147; bought by American-Marietta, 159; Bowden, W. Va., quarry, 147; buys farmland near Bakerton, 124, 160; company store, 135, 207; Dickerson, Md., quarry, 147; directors: J. Baker [5], 122, 124; W. Baker [3], 123; W.G.

## INDEX

- Baker, Jr. [9], 158; F.C. Thomas [17], 125, 155; formation, 125; Frederick, Md., quarry, 147; general superintendents: Joseph Daiuto, 155; C.F. Thomas [10], 125; F.C. Thomas [17], 155; Havre de Grace, Md., quarry, 147; labor problems, 172; Kearneysville, W. Va., quarry, 147; Keyser, W. Va., quarry, 147; Martinsburg, W. Va., quarry, 147; Millville, W. Va., quarry, 147; presidents: D. Baker [6], 157; D. Baker [27], 148; J. Baker [8], 157; safety programs organized, 159, 169; Strasburg, Va., quarry, 147; vice presidents: Daniel Baker [27], 125, 158; David Baker [28], 159; H.D. Baker [21], 159; W.G. Garvin, 199; tenant farmers, 173, 264, 431; Woodville, Oh., plant, 155; women in workforce, 183; see Bakerton Quarry
- Starry, restaurant at Bakerton, 177, 307, 315
- Strasburg, Va., quarry, 147
- Stuart, Gen.J.E.B., action at Shepherdstown, 100
- Stonewall Brigade, see Second Va. Inf.
- Stores, see Businesses
- Storm, Peter, leases land from Michael Engle, 33
- Strider and Engle, 130, 134, 369, 382
- Strider, Charlotte [7], 243
- Strider Christiana C. [2] (nee Kraft), 243
- Strider, Elizabeth [4], 243
- Strider, Henry [11], 243; buys Sligh's Mill, 71
- Strider, Isaac H. [1], 243; acquires land above River Bend, 52; buys land from Robert Harper, 52; death of, 52; sells land near Knott's Island, 52
- Strider, Isaac H. [9], 243, 244
- Strider, Isaac H. [17], 244
- Strider, Isaac H. [27], 246
- Strider, Isaac H. [29], 245
- Strider, Isaac K. [39], 245
- Strider, Jacob [23], 244; oral tradition of, 12, 213
- Strider, Jacob [32], 32
- Strider, James W. [20], 244
- Strider, James W. [25], 244
- Strider, Jesse A. [31], 245
- Strider, Johan J. [8], 243, 244
- Strider, John [12], 243; saw mill, 55, 70, 88
- Strider, John [22], 22
- Strider, Lacy [18], 244
- Strider, Lydia M. [28] (nee Moore), 28
- Strider, Margaret I. [40], 245
- Strider, Mary [5], 243
- Strider, Mary [16] (nee Young), 244
- Strider, Mary [19], 244
- Strider, Mary E. [36], 245
- Strider, Mary L. [41], 245
- Strider, Melvin, funeral home, 171
- Strider, N.S.J., partner in Bakerton store, 134
- Strider, Nancy [35] (nee Keyes), 245
- Strider, Phoebe [3], 243
- Strider, Philip [10], 243
- Strider, Sally [6], 243
- Strider, Sally A. [37], 245
- Strider, Samuel [14], 243; builds store house, 70; land condemned by railroad, 83; leases Keep Triste Furnace, 69; quarry, 62, 85; slaves of, 88, 92
- Strider, Samuel T. [21], 244
- Strider, Sarah [24] (nee Steiner), 244
- Strider, Sarah A. [30], 245
- Strider, Thomas [15], 243
- Strider, Thursa [33], 245
- Strider, William [13], 243
- Striders, association with Harper's Ferry junto, 62; sell charcoal to Armory, 59
- Strife, The, bought by Wm. Chapline, 21
- Strikes, 172, 173, 323, 456
- Stroop, William, buys land from I. Friend, 14; buys Rogue's Harbor, 21; distillery, 34; estate, 32; grist mill sold to Frederick Sly, 51; land acquisition, 33; land grants, 21, 34; Opecquon land, 34; saw mill, 34; sells wheat to Virginia during Revolution, 45; slaves of, 32
- Stubblefield, James, buys Virginius Island from Peacher, 71; fails to use local resources, 58; replaced by Thos. Dunn, 59
- Subdivisions, in eastern Jeff. Co., 138, 207
- Swiss colony, proposed by Michel, 11
- Talley, Louise, on Church of God, 184; music, 188
- Tayloe, John II, partnership with Ballendine, 43
- Taylor, Blanche [12], 248
- Taylor, Daniel [7], 247
- Taylor, Evelyn, 114
- Taylor, Rev. Gardner, 184
- Taylor, Isaac [4], 247; inherits land, 15
- Taylor, Jacob [8], 247
- Taylor, Jean [15], 248
- Taylor, John [2], 247; estate divided, 51; land grants, 33
- Taylor, John [5], 247
- Taylor, John [18], 248
- Taylor, Levi [17], 248
- Taylor, Mary [10], 247
- Taylor, Mary [16], 248
- Taylor, Nelson, boatman, 97
- Taylor, Richard [9], 247

## INDEX

- Taylor, Dr. S.J., assists in first local use of chloroform, 91; estate, 95
- Taylor, Samuel [1], 15; land acquisition, 15, 22, 33; early house, 15; estate, 51; ferry, 15, 42; land grants, 14, 15; land in Delaware, 15; slave quarters, 35
- Taylor, Samuel [19], 248; land acquired by, 34
- Taylor, Sarah [3], 247
- Taylor, Sarah [14], 248
- Taylor, Susannah [11], 230
- Taylor, William [6], 247
- Taylor, William [13], 248
- Taylor's Ferry, 55; bought by McPherson and Brien, 61
- Teachers, Banks, George, 113; Bosell, Mrs., 185; Rosa Cockrell, 113, 185, 351, 409, 413, 440, 458; Robert N. Duke, 93; Audrey Engle, 185, 484; James M. Engle, 113; Jesse Engle, 114, 140, 141, 305; Margaret Evans, 147, 153, 186, 190, 290; William Grady, 91; Carter J. Harris, 93; Bessie Henkle, 185, 393; John W. Holt, 93; Charlotte Horner, 185; Corinne Houser, 185; Richard Jackson, 153, 190, 290; Katherine Kent, 153, 190, 289; John O. Knott, 113; Daniel Long, 93; Evelyn Maddox, 486; Mrs. R.E. McDaniel, 153, 190; Beatrice McKinnon, 185; Ethel Moler, 114, 140, 141, 185, 305, 307, 388, 409, 440, 483, 485; George M. Moler, 113; James M. Moler, 185; Michael Nichols, 93; Bryant O'Bannon, 93; Mary W. Page, 147; Blanche Pine, 387; Christine G. Shade, 185, 186; Flora Walker, 153, 190, 288; Ellen Webb, 185, 458; Katherine Willis, 185
- Telephones, installation, at Bakerton, 131, 319; at Keller, 131, at Orebank, 133
- Temperance, attitude in Bakerton, 181, 187; supported by Baker family, 122, 125, 126, 181
- Tenant farmers, 31, 35, 87; for Standard Lime and Stone, 137, 173, 431
- Ten Row, fire on, 172; location of Zion Baptist Church, 144, 146, 283; Methodist Church (black), 307; occupied by blacks, 145, 189, 284, 307; residents, 146, 147, 172, 188, 190, 205, 287
- Thomas, Annie M. [11], 217
- Thomas, Carrie H. [16], 123, 124, 217; describes Ann C. Baker, 122
- Thomas, Catharine F. [15], 217
- Thomas, Charles F. [10], 217; establishes brick manuf. plant, 125; general supt. of Standard Lime & Stone, 125, 148; marries Sarah Baker, 125; supervises building of r.r. spur at Bakerton, 130; ward of Daniel Baker, 125
- Thomas, Charles F. & Sons, established, 125
- Thomas, Daniel B. [12], 217
- Thomas Franklin C. [17], 126, 155, 217; death of, 157; education, 155; general supt. of Standard Lime & Stone, 125, 155; house in Martinsburg, W. Va., 156; interest in sports, 155; member of Board of Directors, 156; negotiates with unions, 172; personality, 156; workplace safety, 156
- Thomas, Grace H. [14], 217
- Thomas, Mary Ann, death of, 122
- Thomas, Sarah Baker [4], 126; pres. Frederick, Md., Women's Christian Temperance Union, 181
- Thomas, William, death of, 122
- Thomas, William H. [13], 217; describes W.G. Baker, 123
- Thompson, Joseph, store owner, 205
- Thornton, Priestly, partnership with Ballendine, 43
- Threshing machines, local use of, 87, 89
- Thropp, Joseph E., owns Orebank, 132; sells to Everett Saxton Co., 167
- Timber, availability of, 2, 13, 37, 46; for charcoal, 33, 38, 42, 59; sale of, 46, 70, 77
- Timothy, local production of, 67
- Tinley, Buster, shot, 191, 296
- Tobacco Pipes, colonial artifacts, 5, 8
- Toile Hangee, Chief, 13
- Transportation, between Antietam Creek and Keep Triste, 38, 39; by canal, 81, 83; in early 19<sup>th</sup> century, 57; from Keep Triste to tidewater, 37, 39, 43
- Treaty of Albany, 7, 12
- Treaty of Lancaster, 9, 21, 22, 25, 27
- Treide, Henry Baker, killed in airplane crash, 167
- Trip hammer, at Keep Triste Furnace, 50
- Trundle, Rion, killed at Bakerton quarry, 169, 313; witnesses arrest of moonshine smugglers, 181
- Turkeys, raised locally, 89
- Tuscarora Indians, 6, 8
- Twelfth Virginia Cavalry, Co. A, 99; Co. D: 99; casualties, 103; reunion, 118; skirmishes, 100
- Two Wives, see Knott's Island
- Typhoid, in eastern Jeff. Co., 54, 59, 72, 88
- Undermining, of Bakerton, 169, 207
- Unionville, distinguished from Moler's Cross Roads society, 98, 117
- United States, buys Keep Triste Furnace, 50, 51; sells right to dig iron ore to Ahls, 108; vs. J.M. Brien, 61, 84
- United States Fidelity and Guarantee Co., J.D. Baker [29] director, 160
- United States Steel Co., unionized, 172, 312
- Uvilla Methodist Church, attended by residents of eastern Jeff. Co., 73, 94, 115; preaching circuit, 143, 274; used as hospital, 101
- Uvilla, W. Va., churches, 94
- Valley View Subdivision, 206, 207
- Vandever, Rachael, sells Dutch's Loss to Semple, 37
- Van Meter, John, land grant, 13, 14
- Varle, Charles, map of Jefferson Co., 55, 56
- Vestal, William, builds bloomery forge, 16, 24, 29
- Virginia militia, 99
- Virginia Ore Bank, see Friend's Ore Bank

## INDEX

- Virginus Island, bought by Peacher, 71; sold to Stubblefield, 71  
Wadsworth, Col. Decius, attempts Armory reform, 58; complains of monopoly, 70  
Wagons, local use of, 32, 61, 67, 89  
Walker, Flora, teacher, 153, 190, 288  
War of Austrian Succession, 22  
Warrior's Path, 1, 12  
Washington, George, arbitrates disputes between Ross and Semple, 43; defends frontier against Indians, 27; familiarity with Keep Triste Furnace, 57; friendship with William Wilson, 51; improvements to Potomac navigation, 43, 50; promotes estab. of Harper's Ferry Armory, 51; relations with Semple, 39  
Washington Building Lime Co., Bakerton, W. Va., branch, 130; directors: J.H. Baker [8], 157; W. Baker [3], 123; donates land for Bakerton Meth. Church, 142; extends r.r. spur to Orebank, 132; founded by Bakers, 130; relocates Meth. church, 142; vice presidents: H.D. Baker [21], 159  
Water power, 13, 37, 52, 69  
Watson, William V. (C.S.A.) killed, 103  
Watts, Sewell S., cofounder Baker, Watts, & Co., 124, 158  
Webb, Ellen, teacher, 185, 458  
Welsh, Anna Mary [23], 250  
Welsh, Bessie I. [19], 250  
Welsh, Clara Dae [16] (nee Myers), 250  
Welsh, Dorothy, "Dottie," 178, 251  
Welsh, Essie [10], 250  
Welsh, Harold, M. [14], 251  
Welsh, Honora, 249  
Welsh, James, 249  
Welsh, John M. [4], , 249, 150  
Welsh, Laura L. [11] (nee Lewis), 251  
Welsh, Lawrence H. [18], 188, 250  
Welsh, Maggie F. [8] (nee Flanagan [22]), 250  
Welsh, Martha M. [21], 21  
Welsh, Martin D., Sr. [9], 188, 250; opens store, 176, 178; works at Millard's store, 135, 174, 175  
Welsh, Martin D., Jr. [13], 251; lunch counter, 178; runs store, 176, 179, 205  
Welsh, Mary [6], 249  
Welsh, Michael, boatman, 97  
Welsh, Patrick, 249  
Welsh, Patrick [4], 249, 252  
Welsh, Pearle V. [22], 250  
Welsh, Roy M. [17], 188, 250  
Welsh, Thomas B. [1], 249  
Welsh, Thomas B. [3], 249  
Welsh, William F. [7], 249  
Welsh's Store, 178, 180, 205  
Wernwag, Lewis, 70  
West Virginia Grange, Charles H. Knott grange master, 116  
Western Maryland College, attended by: D. Baker [6], 125; H.D. Baker [21], 159; J.H. Baker [8], 157; W.G. Baker, Jr. [9], 158; F.C. Thomas [17], 155; trustees: J.H. Baker [8], 157  
Westminster Theological Seminary, J.H. Baker, trustee, 157  
Wheat, production of, 31, 32, 34, 45, 64, 66, 67, 69, 87, 89; bought by Hodges and Lemen at Bakerton, 131; price during Civil War, 101  
White House, foundation from Reynolds' quarry?, 62  
White, Samuel K., 70  
Whitewash, made at Bakerton, 156, 166, 310  
Wilderness, Battle of, local participation in, 99  
Wilkinson, Bob, on Beckwith murder, 192  
Williamson, William, killed at Bakerton quarry, 168, 313  
Williamsport, Md., 7, 14; attacked by Indians, 28  
Willis, Katharine, teacher, 185  
Wilson, John G., 70  
Wilson, William, association with John Potts and Henry Lee, 47; friendship with Washington, 51; subscriber to Patowmack Company, 51  
Winchester, Va., on Warrior's Path, 1  
Windmills, local use of, 66, 67, 89  
"Witch's Oversight," 87  
Witches, 87  
Women, work at Standard, 183  
Women's Christian Temperance Union, Sarah Baker Thomas [4], pres. Frederick, Md., chapter, 181  
Woodville, Ohio, quarry,  
World War II, Standard opens magnesium oxide plant, 183; women employed at Bakerton plant, 183  
Worley, Anthony, sells land to Bedinger, 34  
Wright, John, sells land to Thomas Melvin, 34; slaves of, 35  
Wright, William, land grant, 22  
Yellow Fever, affects construction at Great Falls and Keep Triste, 50; at Harper's Ferry, 59  
Yellow Tavern, Battle of, participation in, 99  
Zion Baptist Church (black), established, 144, 146, 190  
Zion Presbyterian Church (Zion Chapel), location, 63; closes, 207; located on Engle land, 86; Methodist services held in, 142; services, 144; used as hospital during Civil War, 101